The New Revelation: Its Marvelous Message

Exported from Holy-Writings.com on 2026-06-19 — 1 clipping

Source: Bahá'í Library Online (bahai-library.com), curated by Jonah Winters.
Used by permission of the curator. Original citation: Nathan Ward Fitz-Gerald,
The New Revelation: Its Marvelous Message, bahai-library.com.
â”€â”€â”€

LIPS,
LIPS, WHEN
WHEN II WASWAS BUT
BUT A A CHILD
CHILD ATAT HER
HER KNEE,
KNEE,
II RECEIVED
RECEIVED THE THE FIRST
FIRST INFORMATION,
INFORMATION, PER- PER
TAINING
TAINING TO   TO THE
THE PROMISED
PROMISED COMING
COMING OF THE
OF THE
KINGDOM
KINGDOM OF OF GOD.
GOD. II HUMBLY RBEJOICH, THAT
HUMBLY REJOICE, THAT
II HAVE
HAVE LIVED
LIVED TO TO SEE
SEE THE TRUTH OF
THE TRUTH OF HER
HER
TEACHINGS,
TEACHINGS, VERIFIED,
VERIFIED, THROUGH
THROUGH THE THE AP-AP
PEARANCE
PEARANCE ON
ON EARTH
EARTH OF OF THE TRINITY OF
THE TRINITY OF
REVELATORS,
REVELATORS, THE THE FORERUNNER,
FORERUNNER, THE THE FA-
FA
THER,
THER, ANDAND THETHE SON,
SON, AND
AND THAT
THAT ITIT HAS
HAS BEEN
BEEN

MY
MY JOYOUS
JOYOUS PRIVILEGE
PRIVILEGE TO TO RECHIVE
RECEIVE IN IN ACCA,
ACCA,
“THE
"THE NEWNEW HOLY
HOLY CITY,”
CITY," THE
THE BLESSINGS
BLESSINGS OF OF MY
MY
LORD,
LORD, THE
THE SECOND
SECOND COMING
COMING OF OF THE
THE CHRIST,
CHRIST,
AND
AND TO TO HAVE
HAVE BEEN
BEEN TAUGHT
TAUGHT AT AT HIS
HIS FEET,
FEET, AND
AND
TO
TO HAVE
HAVE RECEIVED
RECEIVED HIS HIS COMMAND
COMMAND TO TO PRO-
PRO
CLAIM,
CLAIM, TO TO THE
THE PEOPLE
PEOPLE OF OF AMERICA,
AMERICA, THISTHIS THE
THE
GREATEST
GREATEST MESSAGEMESSAGE OF OF ALL:
ALL: THETHE FULFILL-
FULFILL
MENT
MENT OFOF PROPHECY,
PROPHECY, AND AND THE THE ESTABLISH-

ESTABLISH
MENT
MENT ON ON EARTH,
EARTH, OF OF THE
THE KINGDOM
KINGDOM OF OF GOD.
GOD.
NATHAN
NATHAN WARDWARD FITZ-GERALD.
FITZ-GERALD.
4 -—
\4 Vion In- RBM.

THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION:
REVELATION:

ItsIts Marvelous
Marvelous Message
Message

THE LIGHT OF
THE LIGHT OF GOD.
GOD.

The
The LIGHT
LIGHT of of God,
God, has
has come
come again,
again,
And now from ACCA gleams,
And now from ACCA gleams,
To
To wake
wake to
to life
life the
the souls
souls of men,
of men,
From
From out
out their
their mortal
mortal dreams.
dreams.

This
This Light
Light the
the prophets
prophets had
had foretold;
foretold;
That
That all
all in
in earth’s
earth's domain,
domain,
Its
Its shining
shining GLORY,
GLORY, would
would behold,
behold,
When God should COME TO
When God should COME TO REIGN.
REIGN.

The BAB, first
The BAB, ope’d the
first ope'd the door,
door, or
or gate
gate
Revealed
Revealed the
the truth,
truth, the
the way,
way,
Which
Which leads
leads to
to light,
light, in
in pathway
pathway straight
straight
In
In this,
this, God’s
God's greatest

greatest day.
day.
Coe
-_ a
me
sane
eee ee wa De
44 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

That
That ‘‘Door
"Door of of Hope,’’
Hope," in ACCA, blest,
in ACCA, blest,
Was same the prophet saw,
Was same the prophet saw,
And
And opes’
opes' to light to
to light to peace
peace and
and rest,
rest,
Through
Through living
living God’s
God's great
great law.
law.

Blest holy city;
Blest holy city; sacred
sacred shrine!
shrine!
Where
Where God
God on
on earth
earth revealed,
revealed,
Thro’
Thro' BAHA
BAHA ULLAH,
TJLLAH, truth’s
truth's pure

pure wine,
wine,
From sacred casks, long sealed.
From sacred casks, long sealed.

His
His messengers, of Truth
messengers, of Truth and
and Light,
Light,
Are
Are reaching
reaching ev,ry
ev,ry shore,
shore,
Proclaiming
Proclaiming these
these glad
glad tidings
tidings bright;
bright;
Peace! Love! forever more.
Peace! Love! forever more.

This
This ‘‘Everlasting
"Everlasting Gospel’?
Gospel" Light,
Light,
‘*Proclaimed’’ through ev’ry land,
"Proclaimed" through ev'ry land,
Will
Will all
all mankind,
mankind, in
in Truth
Truth unite,
unite,
IN
IN ONE
ONE UNBROKEN
UNBROKEN BAND. BAND.

The
The standard
standard which
which the
the Christ,

Christ, unfurled,
unfurled,
Two
Two thousand
thousand years
years ago,
ago,
Appears
Appears again,
again, and
and all
all the
the world
world
Now
Now ‘‘running
"running toto and
and fro’’:—
fro":—

Will
Will in
in its
its light,
light, discern
discern the
the way,
way,
To LIFE
To ETERNAL grand;
LIFE ETERNAL grand;
Thro.
Thro. ‘‘BAHA’S”’
"BAHA'S" teachings,
teachings, in
in this
this day,
day,
For
For souls,
souls, IN
IN EV’RY
EV'RY LAND.
LAND.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MARVELOUS MESSAGE

For
For Brahmin,
Brahmin, Buddhist, Moslem, Jew,
Buddhist, Moslem, Jew,
And Christian, it has come,
And Christian, it has come,
To
To teach
teach them
them all,
all, God’s
God's message
message true,
true,
And
And now,
now, the
the blind,
blind, the dumb :—
the dumb:—

Thro’ all
Thro' all earth’s
earth's bounds;
bounds; its
its wide
wide domain,
domain,
Yeal ev’ry land and clime,
Yea! ev'ry land and clime,
Shall
Shall know
know that
that God,
God, has
has come
come toto reign,
reign,
In
In His
His APPOINTED
APPOINTED TIME. TIME.

To
To unify, in one
unify, in great whole,
one great whole,
Each ‘“‘SECT”’ and

Each "SECT" and ‘"FAITH"
FAITH” of of man,
man,
To
To rule
rule the
the earth,
earth, from
from pole
pole to pole,
to pole,
Then
Then ev’ry
ev'ry tribe
tribe and
and clan:—
clan:—

Shall
Shall know
know the
the Truth,
Truth, and
and bow
bow the
the knee,
knee,
And
And ev’ry
ev'ry tongue
tongue confess,
confess,
This
This Light
Light shall
shall cover
cover earth
earth and
and sea,
sea,
AND ALL THE NATIONS BLESS.
AND ALL THE NATIONS BLESS.
Nathan
Nathan Ward
Ward Fitz-Gerald.
Fits-Gerald.
INTRODUCTION.

INTRODUCTION.

Some one has said "Of the making of books, there is no end." In this day of Linotype ma- chines, and cylinder printing presses, anan ediedi tion of 1000 copies of an ordinary book, ofof from two to three hundred pages, requires less time to set and print itit than diddid half aa century ago, to print aa one page circular of that number of words. The making of books

books has has
become
become so so common,
common, that that an an author
author in in his ‘‘Inhis "In
troduction,’’
troduction," usually usually begins
begins and and ends
ends with
with an an
apology, for presuming to inflict another volapology, for presuming
to inflict another vol
ume,
ume, upon upon an an already
already book-ridden
book-ridden public.public. So So
sensitive has the public mind become upon
sensitive has the public mind become upon
the
the subject
subject of of ‘‘books’’
"books" that that the the book-agent
book-agent or or
canvasser,
canvasser, has has practically
practically becomebecome an extinct
an extinct
species
species of of the genus homo.
the genus homo.
Well,
Well, II shallshall notnot say
say of of this
this little
little book,
book, that
that
itit isis one
one among
among ten ten thousand,
thousand, for for II could
could more
more
accurately
accurately state state thatthat itit isis one
one among
among tenten millmill

ion,
ion, and and still
still bebe far
far below
below the the actual
actual number.
number.
Not
Not only only isis itit in
in numbers
numbers one one inin ten
ten million,
million, butbut
its ratio is still greater, when we compare
its ratio is still greater, when we compare it
it in
in
value—with the other millions of volumes—
value—with the other millions of volumespooks,
books, books, books, world world without
without end. end.

THE NEW REVELATION

Wait
Wait aa Moment.
Moment.
Hear
Hear me—or
me—or ratherrather readread me, me, dear
dear reader,
reader, aa
moment
moment longer, longer, till
till II tell
tell you
you thatthat in in the
the Eng-
Eng
lish language,
lish language, throughout
throughout the the world, today
world, todaythere
there has has not
not been
been published
published in in all, more than

all, more than
six different books, treating upon the greatest
six different books, treating upon the greatest
religious
religious movement
movement in in the
the world,
world, sincesince history
history
began, besides or outside of this volume, and
began, besides or, outside of this volume, and II
may
may add right here,
add right here, that
that itit contains
contains the the greatest
greatest
message,
message, and and thethe most
most valuable
valuable information,
information,
that
that ever ever did,
did, or
or ever
ever cancan come,
come, to to human
human con- con
sciousness,
sciousness, or or human
human knowledge,
knowledge, in in the
the world;
world;
and
and its its transcendant
transcendant importance
importance to to every
every hon-hon
est,
est, sincere
sincere thinker,
thinker, isis my my excuse,
excuse, for for bringing
bringing
itit out.

out. II desire
desire nownow to to ask
ask at at your
your hands,
hands, ifif
you
you willwill permit
permit me me now now to to dodo so,so, its
its careful
careful
perusal.
perusal.
The
The Other
Other Extreme.
Extreme.
The book treats, as I said,
The book treats, as I said, of of the
the greatest
greatest
subject in the universe today :—and that being
subject in the universe today:—and that being
the
the case
case II may
may be be pardoned
pardoned for for aa few moments,
few moments,
ifif II take
take the
the reader
reader to to the
the other
other extreme,
extreme, and and
give
give aa few few pages
pages of of my my ownown experience
experience :—not:—not
that
that my my experience
experience per per se,se, isis of
of any
any value,
value, butbut
II wish
wish to to tell

tell why
why and and howhow II was was attracted
attracted to to
this
this thethe greatest
greatest of of all
all movements,
movements, in in the
the world
world
of
of man.
man. The The subject
subject matter
matter of of the
the volume
volume
treats,
treats, as as II said,
said, ofof the
the greatest
greatest religious
religious movemove
ment
ment ever ever known
known on on earth,
earth, yet yet thethe writer
writer isis
not
not aa member
member of of any
any church,
church, sect, sect, faith,
faith, or or
creed, or religious society or cult, or fad.
creed, or religious society or cult, or fad.
An
An Aovwed
Aovwed Agnostic.
Agnostic.
The
The incidents
incidents or or steps
steps in in my my career
career have,
have,
without

without my my planning,
planning, brought
brought me me toto where
where II am am
—having
—having come come through
through practically
practically all all the
the sects,
sects,
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 99

denominations,
denominations, cults
cults and
and isms
isms in
in vogue,
vogue, during
during
the last half century, about one-third of which
the last half century, about one-third of which
time I was an avowed Agnostic, and a bitter
time I was an avowed Agnostic, and a bitter
opponent
opponent of everything pertaining
of everything pertaining to so-called
to so-called
religion,
religion, or
or worship
worship of
of any
any kind.
kind. But
But nownow II
find
find myself,
myself, writing,
writing, speaking,
speaking, lecturing,
lecturing, advoadvo
cating
cating and and rejoicing,

rejoicing, in in my
my new-found,
new-found, yet yet old
old
belief,
belief, born born before
before II was,
was, oror when
when being
being taught
taught
at
at my my mothers
mothers knee, knee, half
half aa century
century ago, ago, yet
yet II
am
am not not inin any
any church,
church, neither
neither as as aa member,
member, nor nor
an
an attendant.
attendant. This This marvelous
marvelous (to (to me)
me) change
change
in
in my my wayway of of thinking
thinking or or belief,
belief, isis not
not ofof mymy
own
own planning
planning or or building,
building, or or seeking,
seeking, nor nor isis itit
the
the result
result of of any
any preaching,
preaching, exhortation,
exhortation, or or the
the
soliciting of any other person living or dead.

soliciting of any other person living or dead.
The
The Work
Work of of God.
God.
In
In looking
looking back back over
over thethe checkered
checkered pathway,
pathway,
of
of half half aa century, noting the
century, noting the scenes
scenes and inciand inci
dents
dents by the way;
by the way; the the flowers
flowers andand thorns,
thorns, the the
plains
plains and and gulfs,
gulfs, thethe mountains
mountains and valleys, enand valleys, en
countered
countered on on life’s
life's journey,
journey, and and stopping
stopping to to
ask myself—How is
ask myself—How is this; why isis this?
this; why this? WhatWhat
brought
brought me me here,
here, andand aa thousand
thousand other quesother ques
tions,
tions, that that remain
remain unanswered,
unanswered, II stand stand aghast,
aghast,
in
in silent
silent awe,
awe, amazement
amazement and and wonder,
wonder, and and thethe

conviction
conviction isis foreed forced uponupon me—‘‘It
me—"It isis not not ofof ©
myself’’ it is the hand of fate—no, not that,
myself" it is the hand of fate—no, not that,
itit isis the
the work
work of of God;
God; andand II amam forced
forced to to agree
agree
with the ditty which the old colored brother
with the ditty which the old colored brother
hums
hums :— :—
‘De
"De fiddle don’t have
fiddle don't have any
any say,
say,
About what tune hits
About what tune hits gwine
gwine to play.’’
to play."

II might more pertinentl
might more pertinently remark, that
y remark, fully agree
that !I fully agree
with the exclamation of The Prophet
with the exclamation of The Prophet Jremiah,
Jremiah, in
in which
which

THE NEW REVELATION

he
he asserts
asserts so
so emphatically :—‘‘Oh Lord,
emphatically:—"Oh Lord, THE
THE WAY WAY
OF
OF MAN
MAN is is NOT
NOT IN HIMSELF. It
IN HIMSELF. It isis NOT

NOT IN
IN
MAN
MAN THAT WALKETH, to
THAT WALKETH. to DIRECT
DIRECT HIS HIS
STEPS.”
STEPS."
But
But here
here JI am:
am : and
and II can
can freely
freely say,
say, It
It isis not
not
of
of myself,
myself, the
the hand
hand ofof God
God has
has led
led the
the way.
way.
That
That wayway was
was up
up through
through early
early religious
religious traintrain
ing
ing atat my
my mother’s
mother's knee,
knee, up up and
and on
on through
through
college
college training
training for
for the

the ‘‘Ministry,’’—preach-
"Ministry,"—preach
ing (as I thought) for aa few
ing (as I thought) for few months—then
months—then
abandoning
abandoning the the pulpit,
pulpit, and
and from
from that
that into
into the
the
legal
legal forum
forum for
for aa quarter
quarter of of aa century,
century, during
during
several
several years
years of
of which
which time
time II was
was aa close
close friend
friend
and
and constant
constant associate
associate of
of the
the famous
famous Agnostic,
Agnostic,
Col.
Col. Robert
Robert G.G. Ingersoll,
Ingersoll, and
and aa writer
writer and
and leclec
turer
turer on on Agnosticism,
Agnosticism, taking

taking Ingersoll’s
Ingersoll 's view
view
of
of the
the Bible,
Bible, and
and so-called
so-called revelation.
revelation.
‘The Millerites.’’
"TheMillerites."
My Sainted
My Sainted Mother
Mother was was a a believer
believer in in the
the
doctrines
doctrines of of the
the Millerites,
Millerites, which
which was was so so widewide
ly
ly taught,
taught, during
during the the fifth
fifth decade
decade of of last
last cencen
tury. Often as a boy at her knee was II
tury. Often as a boy at her knee was
charmed,
charmed, withwith thethe story
story from
from her her lips,
lips, of
of the
the _
promised
promised Millenium,
Millenium, whenwhen God God should
should reign
reign on
on
earth,
earth, andand itit should
should become

become aa veritable
veritable Para-
Para
dise.
dise. When
When nations
nations should
should learn
learn war
war no no more
more
—when
—when the the lion
lion and
and the
the lamb
lamb should
should lielie down
down
together,
together, with
with thethe lamb
lamb outside
outside the the lion,
lion, and
and aa
little
little child
child toto lead
lead them:
them: andand whenwhen allall should
should
know
know God,God, from
from thethe least
least to
to thethe greatest.
greatest.
II was
was born
born March
March 4th, 1844, or
4th, 1844, or some
some ten ten
weeks before the
weeks before the Great Day believed
Great Day believed in in by the

by the
Millerites
Millerites of of that
that time, which would
time, which would usher
usher in-in
the end of the world. The date fixed upon by
the end of the world. The date fixed upon by
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

them
them for
for the-~final
the-jftnal ‘‘going
"going up”’
up" in
in the
the clouds
clouds
was
was May May 23d23d of of my my natalnatal year:year: hence
hence itit willwill
be seen that the period of ‘‘Gestation’’ was
be seen that the period of "Gestation" was thethe
time
time when when my my mother's
mother’s thought thought was was perhaps
perhaps
most constantly
most constantly centered
centered on on the
the subject
subject of of the
the
Coming
Coming of of the
the Lord,
Lord, and and pre-natal
pre-natal impression,
impression,
was a
was a factor,
factor, ininmymy mental
mental make-up.make-up.
AA Singular
Singular Fact. Fact.

It
It isis aa singular
singular fact, fact, as as told
told me me personally
personally
by
by Col. Col. Ingersoll,
Ingersoll, when when II once once saidsaid to him—
to him—
Colonel,
Colonel, how how diddid itit happen,
happen, that you, the
that you, the Son
Son
of
of aa Minister
Minister of of the Gospel, should
the Gospel, should become
become such such
aa pronounced
pronounced Agnostic?Agnostic? His His reply
reply waswas about
about
as
as follows:
follows: ‘‘Well,
"Well, duringduring the period of
the period of Gesta-
Gesta
tion, my
tion, my mother
mother becamebecame deeply interested in
deeply interested in
‘‘The Age
"The Age ofof Reason,"
Reason,’’ by by TomTom Paine,
Paine, andand read
read
it in
it in secret,
secret, fearing
fearing to to incur
incur the the displeasure
displeasure of of
my father,
my father, who
who was was aa preacher—and

preacher—and she she became
became
so infatuated
so infatuated with with it,it, that
that it it no
no doubt
doubt impressed
impressed
my
my brain,brain, pre-natally,
pre-natally, for; for; thethe first
first speech
speech II
ever made,
ever made, waswas whenwhen aa schoollboy
schoollboy of of 13,
13, and
and II
chose for
chose for my
my subject—Thomas
subject—Thomas Paine."’’ Paine."
II often
often think
think how how singtvlar
singular itit was, was, or or itit haphap
pened
pened (if (if anything
anything ever ever happens?)
happens?) that that II should
should
have
have becomebecome so so intimately
intimately associatedassociated with with Col-Col-
Ingersoll,
Ingersoll, especially
especially as as we we werewere eacheach so so didi
versely pre-natally impressed :—but
versely pre-natally impressed:—but
‘‘God
"God moves
moves in in aa mysterious
mysterious way, way,
His
His wonders
wonders to to perform-’’
perform-"

When I grew
When]! grew to years of
to years discretion, II ardently
of discretion, ardently
imbibed the
imbibed Millerite, or,
the Millerite, or, asas itit was then called,
was then called,
the
the ‘‘Christadelphian’’
"Christadelphian" belief—which
belief—which had
had
grown out
grown out of Adventist teaching.
Miller's Adventist
of Miller’s teaching.
‘‘Failed
"Failed to to GoGo Up.”’
Up."
When they
When they failed
failed to
to ‘‘go
"go up," as
up,’ they exas they ex

pected,
pected, May May 23d,23d, 1844,
1844, they
they became
became the the butt
butt of of
ridicule
ridicule of of the
the rest
rest ofof the
the sects,
sects, who
who laughingly
laughingly
pointed
pointed at at them,

them, saying,
saying, ‘‘I "I told
told you
you so.”’
so."
Many
Many of of these
these sincere
sincere and and honest people had
honest people had
on
on thatthat day
day given
given awayaway all all their
their earthly
earthly pos-pos
sessions,
sessions, so so strong
strong was was their
their faith;
faith ; and
and inin some
some
instances
instances the the courts
courts of of that
that time
time returned
returned theirtheir
property, on the ground that they were insane,
property, on the ground that they were insane,
at
at thethe time,
time, hence
hence incompetent
incompetent to to make
make aa deeddeed
oror gift.
gift.
Miller, their
Miller, their leader,
leader, however,
however, and and Cummings,
Cummings,
of
of England,
England, of of aa similar

similar faith,
faith, after
after the
the failure
failure
of
of Christ
Christ to to materialize
materialize on on the
the set
set day
day inin May,
May,
1844,
1844, re-cast
re-cast their
their caleulations,
calculations, and and ‘claimed
claimed
_ they
they had had found
found where
where the the error
error waswas made,
made, and and
the
the datedate for for thethe fina]
final ‘‘wind-up’’
"wind-up" was was again
again
fixed;
fixed ; this
this time
time forfor June,
June, 1869.
1869. From From 18661866 to to
1869,
1869, II was was engaged
engaged inin teaching
teaching and and preaching
preaching
that
that doctrine,
doctrine, and and when
when JuneJune ended
ended without
without any any

“‘results,’’
"results," II quietly
quietly saidsaid totο myself—one
myself—one of of two
two
propositions
propositions isis true—‘‘Either
true—"Either the the Bible
Bible isis notnot
true,
true, or, or, ifif true,
true, II do do not
not understand
understand it.’”’’ it." II
then
then decided
decided that that until
until thethe mystery
mystery was was made
made
plain
plain totο me, me, II would
would never never enter
enter the the pulpit
pulpit
again.
again. SinceSince thenthen II drank
drank totο itsits dregs
dregs thethe cup
cup
ofof Agnosticism,—for
Agnosticism,—for near near aa quarter
quarter ofof aa con- contury.
tury.
Loss
Loss of of All.
All.
II then
then met met with
with lossloss of of my earthly possesmy earthly posses
sions,
sions, waswas reduced
reduced to to penury,
penury, then then thethe loss
loss ofof
friends, dear ones, by death
friends, dear ones, by death and _ estrangeand

estrange
ment,
ment, until until II cried
cried out out inin anguish
anguish of spirit—
of spirit—
Oh
Oh God, God, if if there
there is is aa God, have mercy
God, have mercy on on me,
me,
and
and showshow me me the the right
right way.
way. II took took up,
up, oneone
after
after another,
another, all all the
the cults
cults and
and isms,
isms, for
for the
the next
next
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 13

two
two decades—until
decades—until II sifted
sifted them
them to
to their dregs,
their dregs,
finding
finding no
no anchorage
anchorage for
for my
my ‘‘tossing
"tossing bark,’’
bark,"
as

as II drifted
drifted hopelessly
hopelessly on on ‘‘life’s
"life's troubled
troubled sea.’’
sea."
During
During all all these
these years,
years, of of isms,
isms, II prayed
prayed si- si-
Inetly
lnetly in in mymy heart
heart forfor light,
light, hoping
hoping and and praypray
ing
ing that
that yet,
yet, some
some day,day, some
some way,way, some some how,how,
somewhere
somewhere sometime,
sometime, II wouldwould live live to to know
know thatthat
the
the lessons
lessons received
received in in childhood,
childhood, at at mymy mothmoth
er’s
er's knee,
knee, were
were true,
true, and
and that
that thethe LordLord would
would
really
really come,
come, and and fulfill
fulfill the
the promises
promises made made by by
the

the prophets,
prophets, and and His
His Son,
Son, thethe Christ
Christ of of Cal-
Cal
vary.
vary. ,
My New Found Joy.
My New Pound Joy.
And
And now,now, dear dear reader,
reader, imagine,
imagine, ifif you you can,
can,
the
the joy
joy of of soul
soul II nownow experience,
experience, in in the
the gloriglori
ous
ous fact,
fact, that
that the truth of
the truth of prophecy
prophecy has has been
been
demonstrated,
demonstrated, in in this
this day,
day, and
and that
that II have
have lived
lived
to
to seesee the
the consummation;
consummation; to to know
know its its fulfillfulfill
ment
ment began
began the the set
set year
year ofof my
my birth,

birth, 1844,
1844, andand
to
to have
have had had thethe priceless
priceless and and unspeakable
unspeakable joy joy
of
of having
having seen seen my my Lord,
Lord, thethe Christ
Christ of of this
this day,
day,
the
the Branch
Branch of of Isaiah,
Isaiah, thethe Son
Son of of David,
David, the the
Servant
Servant of of God,
God, andand to have ‘‘touched
to have "touched the the hem
hem
of
of HisHis garment,’’
garment," been been taught
taught at at HisHis feet,
feet, rereeeiving
ceiving His His command,
command, to to gogo and proclaim the
and proclaim the
Glorious Message of
Glorious Message of the
the Coming
Coming of of God’s King-
God's King
dom, to the people of America :—to hvae
dom, to the people of America:—to hvae realrealized
ized allall this,
this, brings
brings me me aa greater
greater joy than usualjoy than usual ‘
ly
ly falls
falls to the lot

to the lot of
of mortals.
mortals.
Now
Now You You SeeSee It.
It.
There
There now, now, gentle
gentle reader,
reader, II havehave given given you you
the
the reason
reason for for the
the appearance
appearance of this little
of this little waif,
waif,
on the
on the boundless
boundless sea sea ofof bookology,
bookology, and and maymay youyou
become
become so so engulfed,
engulfed, submerged
submerged in its pages,
in its pages,
that you
that you will
will follow
follow me me toto the
the end.
end.
14 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

II have
have not not pursued
pursued any any regular
regular line line or or manman
ner
ner of of presenting,
presenting, even even this faint outline,
this faint outline, of of aa
subejct
subejet so so vast,

vast, so so illimitable
illimitable as as thethe one treatone treat
ed
ed ‘‘at,’’
"at," but but havehave presented
presented the the greatest
greatest of of all
all
truths,
truths, the the fulfillment
fulfillment of of prophecy,
prophecy, the the message
message
of
of the the coming
coming and and establishment
establishment on on earth
earth of of
God’s
God's Kingdom,
Kingdom, and and treated
treated the the subject
subject gener- gener
ally,
ally, as as II have
have beenbeen accustomed
accustomed to to speaking
speaking of of
itit from
from the the rostrum:
rostrum: using using stenographie
stenographic and and
newspaper
newspaper reports, reports, often,often, just
just as as they
they fell fell from
from
my lips; hence no special order has been folmy lips; hence no
special order has been fol
lowed in the treatment of the subject.
lowed in the treatment of the subject.
Merely
Merely aa Compilation.
Compilation,
The
The bookbook isis really
really more more in in the

the nature
nature of of aa
compilation,
compilation, or or compendium,
compendium, than than itit isis of of auau
thorship,
thorship, for for II have
have made made use use of of the
the writings
writings
and
and teachings
teachings of of Many
Many Behais,
Behais, in in itsits compilacompila
tion:
tion: referring
referring frequently
frequently to, to, and
and often
often adopt-adopt
ing
ing or or incorporating
incorporating into into it,it, the
the observations
observations
and
and language
language of of other
other writers
writers and and teachers
teachers in in
this
this cause,
cause, and and availed
availed myselfmyself of of their
their invaluinvalu
able
able aid, aid, in in its
its make-up.
make-up. In In this
this connection
connection II
wish to express my thanks to them all,
wish to express my thanks to them all, and
and
especially to Mr. C. M. Remey, Mr. Phelps, Mr.

especially to Mr. C. M. Remey, Mr. Phelps, Mr.
Hope and others of Washington City and Balti-
Hope and others of "Washington City and Balti
more,
more, and and to Howard McNutt,
to Howard McNutt, Dr. Dr. and and Mrs.Mrs.
Getsinger, A.
Getsinger, A. P. P. Dodge,
Dodge, HooperHooper Harris, Harris, Mrs. Mrs.
Isabella D.
Isabella D. Brittingham
Brittingham and and others
others of New
of New
York and
York and Chicago.
Chicago. My My only
only sincere
sincere desire desire and and
prayer, in
prayer, in sending
sending it it forth
forth is is that
that it it will
will bebe ofof
some assistance
some assistance to to earnest
earnest souls,
souls, who who are are seek
seeking for
ing for light
light and and truth,
truth, and and that
that it it maymay be be aa
help to
help te such,
such, as as are
are seeking
seeking "light
‘‘light on on thethe path,"
path,’’
to the
to the Kingdom
Kingdom of of God;—that
God;—that it it will

will aidaid in in
spreading the glorious Cause of Abha, espespreading the glorious
Cause of Abha, espe
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 15

cially
cially those
those whowho maymay become
become attracted
attracted by by mymy
lectures.
lectures.
AA Demand
Demand for for It.
It.
II have
have already
already foundfound that aa demand
that demand has has
arisen
arisen for for literature
literature on on this
this subject,
subject, as as the
the rere
sult
sult ofof my
my utterances,
utterances, fromfrom the the rostrum;
rostrum ; for for atat
the
the close
close ofof each
each address
address given
given JI have
have been
been be-be
sieged
sieged for for ‘‘something
"something to to read
read on on the
the subject,’’
subject,"

and
and this
this cursory
cursory compilation,
compilation, to to inin some
some man-man
ner,
ner, supply
supply thethe demand,
demand, isis thethe result.
result. In In one
one of of
my
my first
first tablets,
tablets, received
received fromfrom thethe Master,
Master, some some
three
three years
years ago,
ago, hehe commanded
commanded me me to_to write,
write,
and
and at at my
my recent
recent visit
visit to
to the
the Divine
Divine threshold,
threshold,
II was
was directed
directed to to gogo forth
forth intointo thethe fields
fields al-al
ready white to the harvest, and to proclaim the
ready white to the harvest, and to proclaim the
message,
message, in in America,
America, where
where the the laborers
laborers are are
few: and in ‘‘writing and ‘‘speaking’’ I am in
few: and in "writing and "speaking" I am in

my
my humble
humble way way striving
striving to to fulfill
fulfill mymy Master’s
Master's
commands,
commands, and and II praypray that
that II shallshall ever
ever be be
faithful,
faithful, and and receive
receive thethe promised
promised blessing,
blessing, for for
work
work well well done.
don». The The little
little book
book isis supplied
supplied at at
but
but aa trifle
trifle above
above actual
actual cost,
cost, which
which trifle
trifle just
just
about
about covers
covers expense
expense of of transportation
transportation and and
mailing.
mailing. May May itit accomplish
accomplish good good resulis,
results, isb>
my
my earnest
earnest desire,
desire, my my sincere
sincere prayer.
prayer.
The oceans of ‘‘tablets’’ from the
The oceans of "tablets" from the pen

pen ofof the
the
Manifestation, and our Lord, covering every
Manifestation, and our Lord, covering every
phase
phase of of the
the ‘‘Teachings”’
"Teachings" of of this
this Revelation,
Revelation,
are spreading rapidly over the world, and
are spreading rapidly over the world, and II
have
have incorporated
incorporated some some ofof them
them into
into this
this book,
book,
selecting
selecting thosethose on on subjects
subjects which
which II deemed
deemed of of
greatest
greatest interest
interest at at this
this time.
time.
NATHAN
NATHAN WARD WARD FITZ-GERALD.
FITZ-GERALD.
AA BRIEF
BRIEF ADDRESS
ADDRESS BEFORE
BEFORE
THE MINISTERS’ ALLIANCE
THE MINISTERS' ALLIANCE
OF TACOMA, WASH. -•
OF TACOMA, WASH.

Alla
Alia Ho,
Ho, Abha!
Abha!
The
The Ministers’

Ministers' Alliance
Alliance of of Tacoma,
Tacoma, Wash., Wash.,
upon
upon my my request
request forfor aa hearing
hearing in in behalf
behalf of of the
the
eause
cause of of God,
God, andand the
the fulfillment
fulfillment of of prophecy
prophecy
in
in this
this day,
day, begrudgingly
begrudgingly gave gave me me 15 15 minutes
minutes
in
in which
which to to state
state thethe case.
case. TheThe said
said Alliance
Alliance
consists
consists of of about
about seventy
seventy members,
members, and and isis comcom
posed
posed of of the
the ministers
ministers of of all
all denominations
denominations in in
Tacoma,
Tacoma, and and its its adjacent
adjacent villages.
villages. Had Had II not not
been
been present,
present, my my application
application for for aa hearing

hearing
would have been instantly voted down, unaniwould have been
instantly voted down, unani
mously,
mously, and and eveneven as as itit was,
was, they
they satsat down
down on on
me,
me, veryvery discourteously,
discourteously, but but II remained
remained calm calm
and
and undisturbed.
undisturbed. One One brother,
brother, in in all
all the
the numnum
ber
ber present,
present, saidsaid that
that he he thought
thought they they ought
ought
to
to treat
treat the
the manman with
with Christian
Christian courtesy.
courtesy.
They
They voted
voted to to give
give me me fifteen
fifteen minutes;
minutes; and and
without
without aa moment’s
moment's thought
thought or or premeditation,
premeditation,
II took
took the floor, and
the floor, and ifif ever
ever II felt
felt the

the manifested
manifested
aid
aid of of the
the Holy
Holy Concourse,
Concourse, itit was was then.
then. II did did
not
not speak,
speak, butbut the
the Spirit
Spirit spoke
spoke through
through me, me, with
with
wonderful
wonderful fiueneyfluency and and power.
power. AA reporter,
reporter, un- un
beknown to me, took down what I said, in shortbeknown to me, took
down what I said, in short
hand,
hand, and and afterwards
afterwards gave gave itit to
to me,
me, duly
duly trantran
scribed.
scribed.
II print
print itit here,
here, almost exactly word
almost exactly word for word,
for word,
as
as II spoke
spoke it,it, on
on that
that occasion:
occasion :
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 17

Brethren:

Brethren.:
II desire
desire to speak to
to speak to you,
you, of
of the
the Greatest
Greatest Di- Di
vine
vine Revelation,
Revelation, everever made
made toto the
the world,
world, andand
of
of thethe fulfillment
fulfillment of of Prophecy,
Prophecy, the the coming
coming of of
God
God and and His
His Son,
Son, and
and thethe establishment
establishment of of His
His
Kingdom
Kingdom on on earth.
earth.
That
That GodGod. has
has manifested
manifested Himself,
Himself, inin human
human
form,
form, on on this
this earth,
earth, accompanied
accompanied by by His
His Son,
Son,
the
the greatest
greatest Branch,
Branch, as as foretold
foretold by

by the
the prophproph
ets,
ets, inin our
our Bible,
Bible, isis an
an accomplished
accomplished fact,fact, and
and
is the greatest truth that can come to mankind
is the greatest truth that can come to mankind
in
in the
the world
world today.
today.

God’s
God's Kingdom.
Kingdom.
But
But few
few people
people in
in America
America are
are aware
aware of
of the
the
greatest
greatest religious
religious movement in the
movement in the world’s
world's hishis
tory,
tory, that
that has within a
has within a few
few years
years occurred
occurred inin
Persia
Persia andand Bible
Bible lands,
lands, and
and isis now

now rapidly
rapidly en-en
compassing
compassing the the earth.
earth. It It isis none
none other than
other than
the
the fulfillment
fulfillment of of Prophecy,
Prophecy, and and thethe establishestablish
ment
ment of of God’s Kingdom, by
God's Kingdom, by His
His greatest Manigreatest Mani
festation, ever made to the sons of men.
festation, ever made to the sons of men.
My
My object
object inin asking
asking permission
permission to to address
address
your Alliance was for the purpose of bringing
your Alliance was for the purpose of bringing
to
to youryour knowledge
knowledge this this great
great and and glorious
glorious
news.
news.
Our
Our Lord
Lord Jesus
Jesus Christ was rejected
Christ was rejected and and marmar
tyred 1900 years
tyred 1900 years ago,
ago, by the religious
by the religious teachers
teachers
of
of that
that day,
day, because,
because, while they were

while they were expecting
expecting
His coming, he
His coming, he came,
came, butbut not
not in in the
the manner
manner
they
they expected.
expected.
Today the
Today people are
the people taught that
are taught Christ will
that Christ will
¢ome again—in the clouds, not
come again—in the clouds, not knowing
knowing that
that
the clouds
the referred to
there referred
clouds there meant the
to meant the clouds
clouds
of ignorance and darkness, that prophecy tells
of ignorance and darkness, that prophecy tells

us,
us, would
would cover cover thethe earth,
earth, in in the
the day
day of of His
His
coming.
coming.
Then
Then let let usus look
look into
into this
this Great

Great Revelation,
Revelation,
with unprejudiced eyes,
with unprejudiced eyes, that
that we we may
may thusthus bebe
able
able toto discern
discern the the truth
truth which
which itit brings
brings to to the
the
world.
world.
God
God has,has, in in ages
ages past,
past, revealed
revealed Himself,
Himself,
through
through His His various
various Manifestations,
Manifestations, to to differdiffer
ent
ent races
races and and nations,
nations, giving
giving to to each
each nation
nation or or
people
people as as much
much truth
truth asas they
they were
were capable
capable of of
receiving. Jesus said to His disciples, ‘‘I have
receiving. Jesus said to His disciples, "I have
more
more to to tell
tell you,
you, butbut youyou cannot
cannot receive
receive itit

now.”’
now."
The
The Great
Great Revelators.
Revelators.
The
The great
great revelators
revelators of of the
the past
past were
were Abra-
Abra
ham,
ham, Moses,
Moses, Zoroaster,
Zoroaster, Buddha,
Buddha, Confuettis,
Cb^tteatus, Je-Je
sus
sus Christ
Christ andand Mohammed,
Mohammed, all all ofof whom
whom propheprophe
sied
sied that
that in in the
the ‘‘latter
"latter days’’
days" God God Himself
Himself
‘“would
"would appearappear and and give
give to
to all
all the
the world
world aa New
New
Revelation,
Revelation, which which wouldwould unite
unite mankind
mankind into into
one
one great
great family,

family, and and bring
bring aboutabout universal
universal
Peace,
Peace, the the abolition
abolition of of war,
war, thethe Fatherhood
Fatherhood of of
God, and the Brotherhood
God, and the Brotherhood of Man—when
of Man—when
swords
swords would
would be be beaten
beaten into
into plough
plough shares
shares and
and
spears
spears into into pruning hooks;—when nations
pruning hooks;—when nations
should
should learnlearn war war no no more;—when
more;—when the the lion
lion
should
should lie lie down
down with with thethe lemb;—when
lemb;—when all all
should
should knowknow God God from
from thethe least
least to to the
the greatest,
greatest,
when every
when every kneeknee should
should bowbow andand every
every tongue
tongue
confess,
confess, and and the the knowledge
knowledge of of the
the Glory
Glory of of
God should cover

God should cover thethe earth,
earth, asas the
the waters
waters cover
cover
the
the sea.”’
sea."
The
The time
time for for these
these great events isis at
great events at hand,
hand,
and the greatest day foretold by God’s Mes
and the greatest day foretold by God's Measengers has
sengers has dawned
dawned upon upon thethe world.
world.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 19

This
This great
great revelation
revelation of of today
today isis simply
simply an- an
other
other outpouring
outpouring of of the
the Divine Spirit, the
Divine Spirit, the One
One
Divine
Divine Truth,Truth, whichwhich in in times past has
times past has beenbeen
given
given to the nations
to the nations separately,
separately, but but now,
now, in in
this
this day,
day, itit isis poured

poured out out for
for all
all in
in the
the coming,
coming,
of
of the
the Messiah
Messiah of of the
the Jews,
Jews, thethe Avatar
Avatar of of the
the
Zoroastrians, the Buddha of the Buddhists, the
Zoroastrians, the Buddha of the Buddhists, the
Christ of the Christians, and the Twelfth Imam
Christ of the Christians, and the Twelfth Imam
of
of the
the Mahammedans;—all
Mahammedans;—all in in the
the oneone ‘‘Mani-
"Mani
festation’’
festation" of the latter
of the latter days,
days, to to bring
bring aboutabout
universal
universal Peace.Peace. .
Unity
Unity and and Brotherhood.
Brotherhood.
When
When aa new Divine revelation
new Divine revelation isis made
made mani- mani
fest
fest itit has
has the
the effect
effect of of quickening
quickening souls, souls, and and
uniting
uniting and and cementing
cementing into into unity

unity and and brotherbrother
hood
hood the the races
races of of men.
men. FaithFaith in in GodGod brings
brings
about
about unity unity andand harmony
harmony betweenbetween mankind.
mankind.
II have
have referred
referred to to prophecy,
prophecy, and and itit has
has beenbeen
the burden of prophetic testimony, in all ages,
the burden of prophetic testimony, in all ages,
that
that aa Divine
Divine condition
condition was was to to be
be established,
established,
by
by God,
God, uponupon thisthis earth
earth in in the
the ‘‘latter
"latter days.’’
days."
The
The prophet
prophet Daniel
Daniel says,says, ‘‘At
"At that
that time,
time, The The
God
God of of Heaven
Heaven shallshall setset up
up aa Kingdom
Kingdom (estab- (estab
lish
lish aa religion)
religion) which
which wouldwould consume
consume all all other

other
Kingdoms
Kingdoms (religions
(religions of of earth)
earth) and and itit should
should
stand forever.’’ This
stand forever." This refers
refers toto aa Spiritual
Spiritual King- King
dom,
dom, in in which
which God God would rule, in
would rule, in righteousrighteous
ness,
ness, in in the
the hearts
hearts of of all
all mankind,
mankind, when when Divine
Divine
knowledge
knowledge would would replace
replace ignorance
ignorance and and supersuper
stition,
stition, when when thethe endend should
should come—end
come—end of of mismis
rule, inharmony, divisions, creeds and superrule, inharmony,
divisions, creeds and super
stitions,
stitions, which which end end would
would be be brought
brought aboutabout by by
The God of Heaven, when He Himself would
The God of Heaven, when He Himself would
come to
come earth in
to earth human form,
in human form, and reveal Himand reveal Him
self to mankind, instituting new laws for the
self to mankind, instituting new laws for the

government
government of all nations
of all nations and and people,
people, and and in in
that
that Manifestation,
Manifestation, which which would
would occur occur as as statstat
ed
ed in in prophecy,
prophecy, in the latter
in the latter days,
days, He He would would
be
be accompanied
accompanied by
by HisHis Son,Son, the the greatest
greatest
Branch, as
Branch, as mentioned
mentioned by by Isaiah,
Isaiah, and and other other
prophets.
prophets.
This
This Manifestation
Manifestation would would bring
bring to to the world
the world
the
the Kingdom
Kingdom of of God.
God. My My Message
Message to to you you to today
day isis toto apprise
apprise youyou of the fact
of the fact that
that the
the King-King
dom has
dom has come,
come> andand withwith itit the
the promised
promised ones ones
of
of God,
God, viz.,

viz., The
The Forerunner,
Forerunner, known known in in history
history
as
as the
the Bab,
Bab, which
which means
means door,door, or gate, also
or gate, also God, God,
the
the Father,
Father, and and with
with HimHim the the Son,
Son, thethe greatest
greatest
Branch,
Branch, spokenspoken of of by
by the
the prophet
prophet Isaiah,
Isaiah, identiidenti
cal’
cal' with
with thethe Lamb,
Lamb, mentioned
mentioned in in Revelations.
Revelations.
This
This isis the
the coming
coming of the King
of the King and and thethe King’s
King's
Son,
Son, referred
referred to to in in the the 2nd
2nd and and the the 72nd 72nd
Psalms,
Psalms.
The
The Chosen
Chosen Way. Way.
The
The coming
coming of of these

these promised
promised ones ones was was
to
to take
take place
place inin the
the orderly
orderly and and chosen
chosen way, way,
which
which God God has has ordained
ordained for the coming
for the coming of of all
all
human
human beings beings into
into this world.
this world. All
All the
the great great
ones, teachers sent
ones, teachers sent from
from God, God, in in all the ages
all the ages
past,
past, were
were allall born
born of human mothers,
of human mothers, and and thus thus
fulfilled God's
fulfilled God’s law.
law.
We
We are are told
told that
that God God created
created man, man, in in His
His
image,
image, hencehence when
when God comes to
God comes to earth,
earth, clothed
clothed
in
in man’s
man 's image,

image, itit isis not
not aa borrowed
borrowed image, image, but but
His
His own.
own.
All
All thethe prophecies,
prophecies, of of allall the sacred books
the sacred books
of the world
of the world referring
referring to to the
the coming
coming of the
of the
greatest
greatest one, one, inin the
the latter
latter days,
days, have been fulhave been ful
filled
filled in in the
the coming
coming of of Baha
Baha Ullah;Ullah; and and the the
great
great religious
religious awakening,
awakening, which which isis nownow
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MARVELOUS MESSAGE 21

rapidly
rapidly spreading
spreading to
to earth’s
earth's remotest
remotest bounds,
bounds,
known
known as
as the
the Bahai
Bahai movement,
movement, sprung

sprung from
from
His
His coming,
coming, and
and isis the
the centre
centre of
of Divine
Divine Unity;
Unity;
and
and itit will
will continue
continue to to spread
spread on on wings
wings of of love
love
and
and light,
light, until
until thethe whole
whole worldworld becomes
becomes the the
vineyard
vineyard of of the
the Lord,
Lord, and and itsits people,
people, the the good
good
husbandman
husbandman thereof. thereof.
The
The Forerunner.
Forerunner.
The
The Forerunner,
Forerunner, promised promised by by Malachi,
Malachi, the the
prophet, made the great announcement of the
prophet, made the great announcement of the
coming
coming of of the promised Kingdom
the promised Kingdom of of God,
God, in in
May, 1844, and it is a singular truth, and
May, 1844, and it is a singular truth, and aa

marvelous
marvelous fact, that this
fact, that this great
great announcement
announcement
was
was publicly
publicly made,made, on on the
the very
very day,
day, MayMay 23d, 23d,
1844,
1844, when
when the the Millerites
Millerites in in this
this country
country and and
in
in England,
England, were were dressed
dressed in ascension robes,
in ascension robes,
and
and outout on the hills
on the hills andand housetops,
housetops, expecting
expecting
the
the Lord,
Lord, the Christ to‘‘come
the Christ to" come in in the clouds,”’
the clouds,"
with all
with all the
the Holy
Holy Angels
Angels withwith Him.
Him. They They had had
overlooked
overlooked the the statement
statement made made by by Jesus,
Jesus, say-say
ing
ing that
that HisHis coming,
coming, would would be be silently
silently as as aa

thief in the night, and without observation.
thief in the night, and without observation.
But
But as they were
as they wrong as
were wrong as to the manner
to the manner of of
His
His coming,
coming, they they were right, exactly
were right, exactly in in the
the
date—viz:
date—viz: May 23d,
May 23d, 1844,
1844, for for it
it was
was on on that
that
day, that
day, that the
the Forerunner,
Forerunner, the the Bab,
Bab, in in Persia,
Persia,
tlhe land
tlie land where
where Nebuchadnezzer
Nebuchadnezzer saw saw thethe stone
stone
eut from
ent from the the mountains,
mountains, without without hands,hands, roll roll
down and
down and strike
strike the the great
great image
image on on its
its feet,
feet,
grinding the
grinding the image
image to to powder,
powder, and and the the stone
stone
becoming
becoming aa great great mountain,

mountain, and and filling
filling the the
whole earth. Twas in Persia, according to the
whole earth. 'Twas in Persia, according to the
prophecies of
prophecies of Daniel, where
Daniel, where the Kingdom
the Kingdom
would
would first first appear,
appear, and and notnot in in England
England or or
America, as the Millerites, imagined. On the
America, as the Millerites, imagined. On the

day of the
day of the Announcement,
Announcement, made
made by the Bab,
by the Bab,
and
and during
during six
six subsequent
subsequent years,
years, he
he proclaimed
proclaimed
the
the early
early coming
coming ofof ‘‘He
"He whom
whom God,God, would
would
manifest
manifest;" ;’’ saying
saying that that one
one was
was soon
soon toto appear
appear
with great spiritual power, who would estabwith great spiritual

power, who would estab
lish the Divine Kingdom, upon the earth. The
lish the Divine Kingdom, upon the earth. The
ministry
ministry or or preaching
preaching of the Bab,
of the Bab, continued
continued
for about
for about sixsix andand aa halfhalf years, until he
years, until was
he was
martyred,
martyred, by by the the infuriated
infuriated Mohammedan
Mohammedan
clergy
clergy andand their
their flocks,
flocks, because
because of of his
his teachings,
teachings,
which
which theythey claimed
claimed were were heresy.
heresy.
They
They did
did withwith him,
him, what
what thethe religious
religious teachteach
ers,
ers, the
the rabbis,
rabbis, of of Christ’s
Christ's day,
day, did
did with
with Christ
Christ
when
when he he dared
dared to to preach
preach aa doctrine
doctrine contrary

contrary
to
to the
the teachings
teachings of of their
their own
own prophets,
prophets, as as they
they
interpreted
interpreted them. them.
And
And itit behooves
behooves the the religious
religious teachers
teachers of of the
the
world
world today,
today, to to bebe on on their
their guard,
guard, lestlest they
they
make the
make the same
same mistake,
mistake, as as the
the Jews
Jews did ninedid nine
teen
teen hundred
hundred years years ago, ago, oror as
as the Mohammethe Mohamme
dans
dans diddid with
with the the Bab,
Bab, the Elijah of
the Elijah this New
of this New
Dispensation,
Dispensation, in in 1850.
1850.
The
The Bab
Bab had had stated,
stated, that that the
the coming

coming of of He
He
whom
whom God God would
would manifest
manifest wouldwould occur
occur within
within
two
two years,
years, after
after hishis martyrdom,
martyrdom, which which occurred
occurred
exactly
exactly as as hehe had
had prophecied.
prophecied.
Baha
Baha Ullah.
Ullah.
Within
Within two years, of
two years, of the
the Babs
Babs martyrdom,
martyrdom,
as
as hehe had
had foretold,
foretold, Baha Baha Ullah
Ullah made himself
made himself
known
known to to thethe Bab’s followers, who
Bab's followers, who by by that
that
time,—about
time,—about 99 years years from from thethe Bab’s
Bab's first
first anannouncement,
nouncement, had had increased
increased in in numbers
numbers to many
to many
scores
scores of of thousands.

thousands. In In him,
him, Baha
Baha Ullah,
Ullah, waswas
all
all propheey
prophecy fulfilled.
fulfilled. He He waswas GodGod manifest
manifest
in
in the
the flesh;
flesh; thethe promised
promised one, one, the
the Prince
Prince of of
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 23

Peace.
Peace. The The most most cruel cruel persecutions
persecutions by by the the
Mohammedans
Mohammedans followed followed upon upon the the great
great an- an
nouncement,
nouncement, and and after
after being being arrested
arrested and and sentsent
to
to prison
prison for for many
many months,
months, he he was,
was, finally,
finally, withwith
aa number
number of of His followers, exiled
His followers, exiled to to Turkey
Turkey
in
in Asia,
Asia, to to thethe city
city of of Bagdad;
Bagdad; where where he he re remained a few years, proclaiming the

fulfillmained a few years, proclaiming the
fulfill
ment
ment of of the prophecies, of
the prophecies, of allall the sacred books,
the sacred books,
and explaining their hidden meanings.
and explaining their hidden meanings.
The
The
Sultan of Turkey, summoned him and his fol
Sultan of Turkey, summoned him and his
followers to
lowers to Constantinople,
Constantinople, and and sentsent themthem fromfrom
that
that citycity to to Adrianople,
Adrianople, and and finally,
finally, afterafter aa
conference
conference between between the the Sultan
Sultan of of Turkey
Turkey and and
the Shah
the Shah of of Persia,
Persia, he he waswas transported
transported across across
the
the sea,sea, to to thethe coast
coast of of Palestine
Palestine and and impris
imprisoned in
oned in the
the ancient
ancient and and historic
historic prisonprison city city of of
Acre or
Acre or Acca.
Acca. This This again again was was aa fulfillment
fulfillment of of
Jewish prophecy.
Jewish prophecy. The The HebrewHebrew prophet prophet look
looking down the prophetic stream of time, thouing down the
prophetic stream of time, thou
sands
sands of of years,
years, from from his his day,day, seessees GodGod coming

coming
to Acea, or Achor, as he ealled it,
to Acca, or Achor, as he called it, riding
riding
through the
through the sea,sea, on on aa white white horse horse with with smoke
smoke
and fire
and fire coming
coming from from its its nostrils.
nostrils. Steamships,
Steamships
were unknown,
were unknown, in in the
the days days of of that
that prophet,
prophet, and and
that was
tbat was the the bestbest way way in in which
which he he could
could de describe the
scribe the coming
coming of of God, God, in in aa steamship
steamship to to.
Acca, by
Acca, by calling
calling it it aa white white horse, horse, riding riding
through the
through the great
great waters
waters and and withwith smoke
smoke and and
fire, coming
fire, coming from from its its nostrils.
nostrils.
Acca,
Acca, isis aa penal
penal colony
colony situated situated on on thethe Medi-
Medi
terranean coast, about ten miles north of Mt.
terranean coast, about ten miles north of
Mt.
Carmel, in Palestine; and it is often mentioned
Carmel, in Palestine ; and it is often mentioned
ininthe
the Bible.

Bible.
After the
After arrival of
the arrival Baha Ullah,
of Baha Ullah, in Acca, he
in Acca, he
made His Declaration to the kings and rulers:
made His Declaration to the kings and
rulers-.
24 TEH
TEH NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

of
of the
the world,
world, of of His
His Divine
Divine Mission
Mission on on earth,
earth, inin
the
the form
form of of letters
letters or or messages
messages to to them.
them. In In
these
these messages
messages to to the
the rulers,
rulers, he he invited
invited themthem
to come, or to send messengers, to investigate
to come, or to send messengers, to investigate
the truth of
the truth of His
His claims.
claims. Queen Queen Victoria,
Victoria, re- re
plied, respectfully, saying, if He was God, or
plied, respectfully, saying, if He was God, or
was
was not,
not, time
time would

would prove prove it. it. Napoleon
Napoleon III., III.,
then
then Emperor
Emperor of of France,
France, sent sent aa haughty
haughty reply,reply,
and
and aa second
second message
message was was sent
sent him,
him, fore-telling
fore-telling
the
the overthrow
overthrow of of his
his empire
empire and and his his death
death in in
axile,
axile, all
all of of which
which would would occur occur within
within threethree
years,
years, andand timetime proved
proved the the truth
truth of of the
the prophproph
cy.
ecy.
The
The Land,
Land, No No Longer
Longer Desolate.
Desolate.
Since His arrival in the desolate and
Since His arrival in the desolate and walled
walled
penal city of Acca, or Achor, marvelous transpenal city of Acca, or
Achor, marvelous trans
formations, have taken place in that Holy land,
formations, have taken place in that Holy land,
fulfilling
fulfilling the the prophecies
prophecies of of the

the Bible.
Bible.
The
The prophet
prophet IsaiahIsaiah sayssays that
that people
people shallshall say
say
of
of it:
it: ‘‘This
"This landland that
that has has been
been so so long
long desodeso
late,
late, has
has become
become like like thethe garden
garden of of Eden:
Eden: that that
‘springs
springs shall shall break
break out out in in the
the desert,
desert, and and the
the
land
land shall
shall become
become fertile.
fertile. In In that
that day,
day, thethe upup
building
building and prosperity of
and prosperity the Holy
of the Holy land, the
land, the
Lord
Lord shall
shall appear
appear in in His
His Glory.
Glory. A <A new
new era, of
era, of

improvements
improvements and and railroad building is
railroad building is now
now in in
progress there;
progress there; and and the the Lord
Lord has has appeared
appeared
there, in
there, in HisHis Glory,
Glory, and and withwith Him,Him, was was thethe
Lamb.
Lamb. ‘
This
This isis aa literal
literal fulfillment
fulfillment of of prophecy,
prophecy,
which
which we we should investigate, before
should investigate, before we we concondemn
demn it. it. II have have givengiven many many years years to to the
the
study
study of of the Bible, and
the Bible, and to to the prophecies per
the prophecies pertaining
taining to to the
the promised
promised coming coming of of GodGod andand
His anointed,
His anointed, in in the
the latter
latter days,
days, and and II havehave

investigated
investigated all all the
the facts,
facts, pertaining
pertaining to to this
this
great
great latter
latter day day Revelation

Revelation of of Baha
Baha Ullah,
Ullah, the the
Manifestation
Manifestation of of God
God andand HisHis Son,
Son, and
and II know
know
they
they areare true,
true, and
and that
that wewe areare today,
today, living
living in in
the
the greatest
greatest day day of of prophetic
prophetic fulfillment,
fulfillment, thatthat
any people, that
any people, that ever
ever lived
lived on on this
this old
old earth,
earth,
ever
ever saw.
saw.
New
New LawsLaws and and Regulations.
Regulations.
Baha Ullah wrote
Baha Ullah wrote manymany booksbooks of of teachings
teachings
revealing
revealing the the laws
laws andand regulations
regulations for for nations
nations
and individuals, in every phase of existence,
and individuals, in every phase of existence,
and
and the
the day

day isis notnot far
far distant,
distant, when when these
these laws
laws
and regulations, will be in operation, for the
and regulations, will be in operation, for the
government
government of of nations
nations and and individuals,
individuals, in in evev
ery
ery relation
relation of of life.
life. HeHe commanded
commanded His His followfollow
ers
ers that
that after
after His His departure,
departure, they they should
should turnturn
their
their hearts
hearts and and faces
faces to to His
His Son,
Son, Abbas
Abbas Ef- Effendi,
fendi, as as thethe center
center of of the
the covenant,
covenant, the the spirspir
itual
itual guide,
guide, the the explainer
explainer of of HisHis teachings,
teachings,
the
the interpreter
interpreter of of prophecy,
prophecy, who who would
would estabestab
lish
lish His
His cause
cause in in the

the world.
world. This This son,
son, isis rere
ferred
ferred to to as as The
The LambLamb ininRevelations,
Revelations, as as the
the
Branch
Branch in in Isaiah;
Isaiah ; andand also
also by by Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, the the
everlasting Father, as The Greatest Branch,
everlasting Father, as The Greatest Branch,
upon
upon whose
whose shoulders
shoulders His His mantie,
mantle, wouldwould fall.fall.
You
You willwill remember,
remember, that that Jesus
Jesus said,
said, that
that He He
(Jesus)
(Jesus) would
would come come again
again in in the
the glory
glory of of His
His
Father;
Father; and and He He also
also taught
taught us us toto pray
pray for for the
the
coming
coming of of thethe Father’s
Father's Kingdom,
Kingdom, and and He He also
also
said
said to His Disciples,

to His that he
Disciples, that he would
would drink
drink anew
anew
with
with them
them the the cup
cup inin His
His Father’s
Father's Kingdom.
Kingdom.
' Abdul
Abdul Baha Baha Abbas.
Abbas.
Abdul
Abdul Baha Baha Abbas,
Abbas, or or Abbas
Abbas Effendi—he
Effendi—he
who was born May 23d, 1844, on the very
who was born May 23d, 1844, on the very day day
the announcement of the coming of God’s
the announcement of the coming of God's

Kingdom
Kingdom on on earth,
earth, was was made made by by thethe Bab;
Bab; is is
now
now aa political
political prisoner
prisoner of of thethe Turkish
Turkish Govern-
Govern
ment,
ment, in in Acca.
Acea. Upon Upon His His shoulders
shoulders has has fallen
fallen
the mantle
the mantle of of the
the Manifestation

Manifestation of of God,
God, BahaBaha
Ullah, His
Ullah, His Father.
Father. He signs
He signs himself
himself Abdul Abdul
Baha Abbas,
Baha Abbas, the the servant
servant of of God.
God. He He makes
makes no no
claim to
claim to any
any station
station or or position,
position, but but lives
lives thethe
life
life ofof servitude
servitude to to God.
God. The The Bahais,
Bahais, look look to to
Him, for guidance as their spiritual leader and
Him, for guidance as their spiritual leader and
example, in
example, in teaching
teaching the the religion
religion of Baha Ulof Baha Ul
lah
lah toto the
the world.
world. ‘
The
The Christ
Christ of of 1900
1900 years years ago, ago, promised
promised that that
He would come
He would come again,
again, and and the the Believers
Believers in in this
this
latter-day revelation and
latter-day revelation and manifestation,
manifestation, recog recognize
nize through

through the the life
life andand teachings,
teachings, of of Abdul
Abdul
Baha
Baha the the Son,
Son, aa perfect
perfect fulfillment
fulfillment of of all
all thethe
prophecies
prophecies of of the
the Bible
Bible referring
referring to to this
this great
great
coming
coming and and the the awakening,
awakening, or spiritual resur
or spiritual resurrection,
rection, that would follow.
that would follow. They They recognize
recognize the the
spirit
spirit of of Christ
Christ in in Him,
Him, as as was'
was the spirit of
the spirit of
Elijah, in John the Baptist.
Elijah, in John the Baptist. Hence it is a re-
Hence it is a re
turn
turn of of the
the spirit,
spirit, which
which spirit spirit through
through Him, Him, is is
giving
giving forthforth to to the world the
the world the teachings
teachings of of thethe
Christ
Christ of of 1900
1900 years
years ago. ago. This This isis thethe second

second
coming
coming of of Christ,
Christ, as as promised
promised in in the
the Scrip.
Scriptures,
tures, and and we we need
need not not look look for for another;
another; be because
cause there
there isis nowhere
nowhere promised,promised, in in the sacred
the sacred
books,
books, aa personal
personal returnreturn of of the
the identical
identical mes messengers
sengers and prophets, but
and prophets, but the the same
same Spirit,
Spirit, of of
the Divinity which
the Divinity which spokespoke throughthrough those those proph
prophets and
ets and messengers
messengers in in the
the past,
past, hashas again
again manimanifested,
fested, or or appeared
appeared on on thethe earth,
earth, in in this
this day,
day, in in
the persons of this Trinity of Revelators, viz.,
the persons of this Trinity of Revelators, viz.,
the Bab,
the Bab, or or Elijah
Elijah of of this
this day,day, andand Baha
Baha Ullah,
Ullah,
the Manifestation of God, and Abdul Beha,
the Manifestation of God, and Abdul Beha, the the
ITS

Son,
Son, the the greatest
greatest Branch,
Branch, the the Servant
Servant of of God,
God,
the
the spirit
spirit of of Christ
Christ who who promised
promised to to come
come
again,
again, in in His
His Father’s
Father's Kingdom.
Kingdom.
Think
Think and and Ponder.
Ponder.
Let
Let us us think
think andand ponder
ponder in in ourour hearts
hearts this this
great revelation, and
great revelation, and askask God
God to to give
give us us spir
spiritual sight,
itual sight, thatthat we we maymay discern
discern these these greatgreat
spiritual truths.
spiritual truths. Let us not be like those who
Let us not be like those who
rejected and crucified Jesus
rejected and crucified Jesus of of Nazareth,
Nazareth, be because in
cause in His
His coming
coming as as aa meek
meek and and humble
humble

spiritual guide,
spiritual guide, hehe diddid not
not fulfill
fulfill in in their
their minds
minds
the prophecies, literally.
the prophecies, literally. Remember
Remember that that PaulPaul
tells us,
tells us, inin one
one of of His
His epistles,
epistles, that that thethe Truth,
Truth,
has to
has to be be spiritually
spiritually discerned:—"The
discerned :—‘‘The letter letter
killeth, but
killeth, but the Spirit giveth
the Spirit giveth life!’’
life!"
In
In aa brief
brief moment
moment like like this,
this, itit isis impossible
impossible
‘to
to give
give moremore than
than aa meremere outline
outline of of this
this marmar
velous
velous fulfillment
fulfillment of of prophecy,
prophecy, in in and
and through
through
this
this great
great religious
religious movement.
movement.
Pilgrimage to

Pilgrimage to Acca,
Acca.
II have
have but but recently
recently returned,
returned, from from aa joyous
joyous
pilgrimage
pilgrimage to Acca, the
to Acca, the new
new HolyHoly City,City, where
where
II passed
passed aa few few memorable,
memorable, yea yea never
never to to bebe forfor
gotten
gotten days, days, in in the
the Divine
Divine Threshold,
Threshold, receiving
receiving
from
from the the blessed
blessed Master,
Master, Our Our Lord,
Lord, the the wonderwonder
ful
ful spiritual
spiritual message
message from from God,God, and and thethe blessbless
ing
ing and and benediction
benediction of of the
the Master,
Master, coupled coupled
with
with His His command
command to to Herald
Herald the the Message
Message of of
the Coming of
the Coming God’s Kingdom,
of God's Kingdom, to the people
to the people
of
of America,

America, from from thethe public
public rostrum.
rostrum. This This pre-pre
cious command, I will ever strive, in humility
cious command, I will ever strive, in humility
and obedience, to
and obedience, to fulfill,
fulfill, toto the
the utmost
utmost of of mymy
ability.
ability.
At
At this
this point
point the
the Chair rapped me
Chair rapped me down,
down, say saying,
ing, ‘‘Time’s
"Time's up.”’ up."

What
What the
the result
result will
will be
be isis in
in the
the hands
hands of
of
God;
God; II have
have done my duty,
done my duty, as best II could,
as best could,
under
under the
the circumstances,
circumstances, andand II sincerely
sincerely hope
hope

that
that some
some of
of the
the seed
seed sown
sown will
will take
take root,
root, and
and
grow
grow and
and bring
bring forth,
forth, 30,
30, 60,
60, yea
yea even
even an
an hunhun
dredfold.
dredfold. N.
N. W.
W. F.
F.
THE
THE NEW
NEW HOLY
HOLY CITY.
CITY.
Nazareth
Nazareth and
and Acca.
Acca.
Jesus
Jesus the the Christ,
Christ, sometimes
sometimes called
called thethe Man
Man
of
of Nazareth
Nazareth or or the
the Nazarene,
Nazarene, by by the
the incidents

incidents
of
of His
His marvelous
marvelous life, life, and
and aa Martyr’s
Martyr's death,
death, has
has
made
made forever
forever sacred
sacred and and memorable,
memorable, as as well
well asas
historic,
historic, the the once
once despised
despised citycity ofof Nazareth,
Nazareth,
which
which isis situated
situated aboutabout twenty
twenty miles
miles inland,
inland, inin
a northeasterly direction, from the city. of
a northeasterly direction, from the city of
Acea,
Acca, which
which isis located
located on on the
the Coast
Coast of of Pales-
Pales
tine, on a bay of the same name.
tine, on a bay of the same name.
The
The intervening
intervening stretchstretch ofof country,
country, between
between
the
the twotwo cities,
cities, isis somewhat
somewhat rugged
rugged and and mounmoun

tainous,
tainous, and and but
but sparsely inhabited.
sparsely inhabited. An
An oc-oc
easional
casional Arab Arab village,
village, consisting
consisting of of aa few
few stone
stone
huts,
huts, grouped
grouped together, generally around
together, generally around aa Mo Mohammedan
hammedan Mosque, Mosque, isis the only thing
the only thing to to vary
vary
the
the monotony
monotony of of the
the journey,
journey, mademade on on camels
camels
or donkeys,
or donkeys, by by thethe pilgrim
pilgrim to to Nazareth,
Nazareth, and and
its sacred
its sacred shrine.
shrine.
Acca.
Acca.
The starting point for
The starting point for the
the journey
journey isis thethe anan
cient and wonderful historic city of Acca, on
cient and wonderful historic city of Acca, on
aa bay
bay of of the
the same
same name,
name, onon the
the Eastern
Eastern Medi-Medi
terranean

terranean coast.coast. Though
Though apparently
apparently aa placeplace ofof
no
no importance,
importance, neglected
neglected and and ancient
ancient in in apap
pearance,
pearance, with with aa somewhat
somewhat forbidding
forbidding and and unun
pleasant
pleasant aspect,
aspect, Acca
Acca today,
today, in in one
one respect
respect at at
least,
least, isis the
the most
most important
important placeplace on on the
the globe.
globe.

It
It isis possibly
possibly the most ancient
the most ancient city city inin the
the world,
world,
for
for the the period
period of of its founding, antedates
its founding, antedates his- his
tory;
tory ; butbut itit isis not
not because
because of its antiquity,
of its antiquity, that that
so much importance

so much importance attaches attaches to to the
the historic
historic
city itself. In so far backward, as the pages
city itself. In so far backward, as the pages
of history chronicle the events, which have ocof history chronicle
the events, which have oc
curred at this spot, it is no doubt the place,
curred at this spot, it is no doubt the place,
where
where more more sanguinary
sanguinary conflictsconflicts between
between con- con
tending
tending embattled
embattled hosts, hosts, have have taken
taken place,
place, than
than
any
any other
other locality,
locality, on on the
the mapmap of of the
the world.
world. The The
chronicles
chronicles of of these
these conflicts,
conflicts, as as recorded
recorded inin pro- pro
fane
fane and and sacred
sacred history,
history, give give toto itit aa distinedistinc
tion
tion and and aa prominence,
prominence, scarcely scarcely equalled,
equalled, by by any
any
other
other spotspot onon earth.
earth.
Acca
Acca in in Prophecy.
Prophecy.
The

The Jewish
Jewish prophets,
prophets, more more thanthan three
three thouthou
sand years ago, mentioned it, under various
sand years ago, mentioned it, under various
appellations, such
appellations, such as as Acre,
Acre, Achor
Achor and and other
other
pseudonyms, naming it as the center or
pseudonyms, naming it as the center or local
locality of
ity of other
other events,
events, yet yet to to occur,
occur, hundreds
hundreds and and
even
even thousands
thousands of of years
years from from their day. One
their day. One
of the
of the prophets
prophets calls calls it it Achor,
Achor, predicting
predicting for for
it aa wonderful
it wonderful future—calling
future—calling it it "The
‘‘The door door of of
hope,’’
hope," for for the
the people,
people, gathered
gathered out out of of the
the NaNations—a
tions—a place place for for flocks
flocks and and herds
herds to to lie
lie down
down
in; meaning the
in; meaning people of
the people of God.

God. Wonderful
Wonderful
things are
things are spoken
spoken of of thee
thee oh oh City
City of of God,
God, sayssays
the Psalmist,
the Psalmist, in in one
one of of his
his rapturous
rapturous outbursts
outbursts
of praise.
of praise.
Contending
Contending hosts, hosts, in in every
every century
century since since hishis
tory, have struggled for the possession of its
tory, have struggled for the possession of its
walls
walls and and gates.
gates. Its Its soil
soil hashas been drenched
been drenched
with
with the the blood
blood of of armies,
armies, and and enriched
enriched by by
the
the decaying
decaying bones bones of of those
those who who fought
fought for its
for its
possession
possession and mastery.
and mastery.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE

Besieged

Besieged by by Napoleon.
Napoleon.
Passing
Passing any any detailed mention of
detailed mention of the
the seiges
seiges
itit has
has withstood
withstood in in the
the historic
historic past,
past, andand comcom
ing
ing downdown to to the
the events
events of of modern
modern history,
history, we we
may mention the seige by Napoleon the Great,
may mention the seige by Napoleon the Great,
at
at thethe close
close of of the
the Seventeenth
Seventeenth Century. Century. Na- Na
poleon’s one ambition was to found or establish
poleon's one ambition was to found or establish
an
an Asiatic
Asiatic Empire—and
Empire—and after after his
his campaign
campaign in in
Egypt,
Egypt, he he landed
landed an an army
army of of French
French Veterans,
Veterans,
fresh
fresh fromfrom their
their laurels
laurels gained
gained in in the
the shadows
shadows

of
of thethe Pyramids,
Pyramids, where where he he called
called them
them to to valorvalor
ous
ous deeds,
deeds, because
because of of the
the fact,
fact, asas hehe said,
said, that
that
forty
forty centuries
centuries were were looking
looking down down upon upon them,
them,
as
as they
they gazed
gazed upon upon those
those monuments
monuments of of stone,
stone,
that
that antedate
antedate history,
history, and and were
were about
about to to meet
meet
in
in battle
battle with
with the the Mamelukes.
Mamelukes.
The
The Siege
Siege of of Acre.
Acre.
Fresh
Fresh from
from Egypt,
Egypt, withwith victorious
victorious legions
legions he he

disembarked
disembarked his his army
army at at Acre,
Acre, or or Acca,
Acca, andand
laid
laid seige
seige to to its
its walls,
walls, withwith thethe largest
largest gunsguns
known to warfare, in that day, and with his
known to warfare, in that day, and with his
almost
almost invincible
invincible army army of of veterans,
veterans, and and with
with the
the
thunders
thunders of of his his artillery
artillery and and charge
charge afterafter
charge
charge of of his
his intrepid
intrepid soldiery,
soldiery, day day after
after day,
day,
-week
.'week after
after week,
week, and and month
month afterafter month,
month, did did
he struggle with
he struggle with aa determined
determined foe, foe, for its capifor its capi
tulation,
tulation, but but without avail.
without avail. His legions were
His legions were
repulsed
repulsed and and driven
driven backback at at every onslaught,
every onslaught,

until
until at at last
last after
after many
many months
months of of unremitting
unremitting
seige,
seige, he he was
was compelled
compelled to to abandon
abandon the the project
project
of
of opening
opening aa door door intointo Asia,
Asia, toto raise
raise thethe seige
seige
and dithdraw his army; sailing soon afterward,
and dithdraw his army ; sailing soon afterward,
for
for sunny sunny France, France. He
He never
never forgot forgot
Acca,
Acca, in
in all
all hig
his gybsequent
subsequent career of
career of
conquest,
conquest, where where bloggblood was water, and
was water, leaves
and leaves
32 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION
were
were life,life, hehe never
never forgot
forgot the the humiliation
humiliation of of
his defeat at Acre; and after drenching Europe
his defeat at Acre ; and after drenching Europe

in
in blood
blood in in aa carnival
carnival of of slaughter,
slaughter, that that lasted
lasted
for
for 15 15 years,
years, he he was
was at at last
last captured
captured and and banban
ished
ished to to St.
St. Helena,
Helena, aa lonelylonely island,
island, in in the
the midst
midst
of
of the
the wild
wild Atlantic.
Atlantic. In In his
his memoirs,
memoirs, when when re- re
citing
citing the the events
events of of the
the seige
seige ofof Acre,
Acre, he he admits
admits
that
that he he never
never could
could or or did understand the
did understand the rearea
son
son why why he he could
could not not take it—adding:
take it—adding: ‘‘If
"If
Acre
Acre had had fallen,
fallen, II would
would have have changed

changed the the face
face
of the world—but
of the world—but my my fortunes
fortunes were were thwarted
thwarted
by a grain of sand.’’ While at Acca, recently
by a grain of sand." While at Acca, recently
II visited
visited the the spot where the
spot where the Corsican
Corsican had had hishis
headquarters, during that disastrous ‘‘seige,’’
headquarters, during that disastrous "seige,"
where
where now now the the hillsides,
hillsides, for for miles
miles around
around are are
covered
covered with with volunteer
volunteer olive olive groves,
groves, said said to to
have
have sprung
sprung up up onon the
the sites
sites oror camps
camps where
where his his
armies
armies were were quartered.
quartered.
Napoleon
Napoleon Not Not Posted
Posted in in Prophecy.
Prophecy.
If
If hehe had
had been
been familiar
familiar with with thethe writings
writings of of
the
the Jewish
Jewish Prophets,
Prophets, he he could

could have have learned
learned
from
from themthem thatthat the
the fiat
fiat ofof the
the God
God of of Israel
Israel had had
decreed thousands of years, anterior to his day,
decreed thousands of years, anterior to his day,
that
that Achor,
Achor, or or Acca,
Acca, had had beenbeen selected
selected as as the
the
theater or scene of wonderful events, which.
theater or scene of wonderful events, which
necessitated
necessitated the Holy Land
the Holy Land remaining
remaining in in the
the
hands
hands of of the Mohammedan Turks,
the Mohammedan Turks, until
until the comthe com
ing
ing of of aa mighty
mighty one, one, who who waswas to unify the
to unify the nanations, and
tions, and establish
establish a a Kingdom
Kingdom that should
that should
stand
stand forever.
forever.
The
The Kingdom.
Kingdom. .
The
The wordword Kingdom,
Kingdom, mentioned mentioned in in this
this concon
nection,

nection, does does notnot refer
refer to to aa man
man made
made Kingdom
Kingdom
or
or political
political organization,
organization, with with aa King King at its
at its
head, supported by armies and navies; such as
head, supported by armies and navies; such as
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 88

for
for instance,
instance, the the Kingdom
Kingdom of of Great
Great Britain,
Britain, but but
has
has aa spiritual signification, and
spiritual signification, and means
means aa re- re
ligion or a divine government, ordained of God,
ligion, or a divine government, ordained of God,
which
which should
should rule rule in in thethe hearts
hearts of of mankind.
mankind.
The
The writer,
writer, being being conversant
conversant with with prophecy,
prophecy,
and with the
and with the history
history of of the land covenanted
the land covenanted to to
Abraham,
Abraham, knows knows of of aa truth,
truth, that that thethe promised
promised

and
and prophesied
prophesied of, of, Kingdom
Kingdom of of God,
God, has has come,
come,
and having recently
and having recently visitedvisited Palestine,
Palestine, and and
Acca,
Acca, has has received
received "confirmation
‘‘confirmation strong, strong, as as
proofs of
proofs of Holy
Holy writ,"
writ,’’ thatthat the the great
great lightlight of of
God’s Kingdom
God's Kingdom has has dawned
dawned upon upon the the world,
world, in in
all its radiant gloiy and power.
all its radiant glo ly and power. In this, an-
In this, an
cient city
cient city of of Acca, this land
Acca, this land of of promise,
promise, on on thethe
shores
shores of of the great Sea,
the great Sea, the the tideless
tideless Mediter
Mediterranean there
ranean there lives
lives aa most
most wonderful
wonderful being, being, an an
exile, aa captive,
exile, captive, aa man, man, whose
whose fame fame and and words,
words,
and works,
and works, have have within
within less less than
than aa generation
generation

of men,
of men, encircled
encircled the the globe,
globe, reaching
reaching even even to to
the farthest
the farthest islands,
islands, of of thethe Sea,Sea, andand to to earths
earths
remotest bounds.
remotest bounds.
Pilgrims,
Pilgrims.
Pilgrims
Pilgrims from from everyevery clime clime have have journeyed
journeyed
across lands and deserts, Oceans and Seas,
across lands and deserts, Oceans and Seas, to to
look
look upon
upon His His face,
face, andand listen
listen to to the words of
the words of
wisdom,
wisdom, as as they
they fall
fall from
from his his lips.
lips. These words
These words
do
do not
not come
come as as aa result
result of scholarship or
of scholarship or studied
studied
effort;
effort; but but likelike thethe current
current of of aa river
river in in its
its
silent
silent but but ceaseless
ceaseless and powerful flow,
and powerful flow, theythey

come, freighted
come, freighted with with wisdom,
wisdom, and and love
love to to and
and
for all
for all thethe children
children of of men.
men. Having Having myself myself
through the
through the blessing
blessing of of God,
God, enjoyed
enjoyed the the price
priceless and
less and sacred
sacred privilege,
privilege, of of seeing
seeing and and hearing,
hearing,
of learning
of learning at at His
His feet,
feet, it it isis with
with deepdeep joy joy andand
in loving humility, that I essay to
in loving humility, that I essay to speak,
speak, with
with

my
my pen, of these
pen, of these wonderful
wonderful and
and mighty
mighty events,
events,
that
that willwill yet,
yet, inin their
their power
power and and charm,
charm, en- en

velop
velop and and change
change the the world.
world.
Every returning visitor
Every returning visitor to to that
that Shrine,
Shrine, with-with
out exception, testifies to having seen the most
out exception, testifies to having seen the most
marvelous being or character, that ever walked
marvelous being or character, that ever walked
the
the earth.
earth.
Some,
Some, upon upon coming
coming into into His His presence,
presence, have have
fallen
fallen at at his
his feet, in consciousness
feet, in consciousness of of their
their own own
unworthiness,
unworthiness, longing longing to to kiss
kiss thethe dust,
dust, uponupon
which
which he he trod,
trod, while others were
while others were possessed
possessed of of
love
love so so great, that they
great, that they wished
wished for for death,
death, rather
rather
than
than be be separated,
separated, from from their their Lord.
Lord. Oh Oh thethe
gentleness
gentleness of that sublime
of that sublime man; man; the the majesty
majesty

and power that
and power that radiates
radiates from from his his unassuming
unassuming
presence, and
presence, seems to
and seems to fill
fill the
the surrounding
surrounding
space,
space, while
while the the very
very glory
glory and and power
power of of God,
God,
shines from his radiant countenance. Each one
shines from his radiant countenance. Each one
is affected,
is affected, no no doubt,
doubt, in in aa different
different manner,
manner, on on
coming into
coming into that
that sublime,
sublime, yet yet modest,
modest, unassum
unassuming, but
ing, but searching
searching vision.
vision.
‘Suffer
"Suffer Little Children.”’
Little Children."
Even
Even the the little
little children
children gather gather around
around him, him,
as
as they
they did did around
around Jesus,
Jesus, 1900 1900 years
years ago,ago, andand

hang
hang upon upon his his words;
words; as as HeHe takes
takes them
them in in his
his
arms,
arms, likelike the
the good
good Shepherd
Shepherd his his lambs,
lambs, and and enen
ters
ters into
into their
their hearts,
hearts, with
with his his loving
loving voice
voice and and
sweet
sweet sympathies,
sympathies, while while the the poor
poor hover
hover around
around
him,
him, feeding
feeding upon upon hishis sentences,
sentences, which which are are to to
them, life and health and peace.
them, life and health and peace. His visits to
His visits to
the
the poor,
poor, blesses
blesses them
them not not onlyonly with
with speech
speech
but
but carry
carry material
material gifts
gifts to to relieve
relieve their wants.
their wants.

His
His gentle
gentle looklook ofof love
love and and forgivenness
forgivenness causes causes
his
his enemies
enemies to to bow
bow andand bend,bend, like willows, in
like willows, in
his
his presence.
presence.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 35
Every one who
Every one who comes before him
comes before is changed
him is changed
for
for the better. His
the better. His piercing
piercing eyes carry to
eyes carry to every
every
soul the
soul the searchlight
searchlight of of self-examination,
self-examination, on on
coming within
coming within theirtheir gaze.
gaze.
The
The oppressed
oppressed and and sorrowful
sorrowful feel feel the upliftthe uplift
ing influence of
ing influence of His
His love
love andand sympathy,
sympathy, ex expressed
pressed in in HisHis kindly
kindly look,
look, or or by His loving
by His loving

words.
words. Ah Ah yes,yes, He
He isis aa wonderful,
wonderful, aa marvelous
marvelous
man—a man who though a prisoner, in
man—a man who though a prisoner, in this
this
ancient city of Acca, is the burden bearer of
ancient city of Acca, is the burdsn bearer of
the oppressed of all nations; yet he walks the
the oppressed of all nations; yet he walks the
earth,
earth, in in perfect
perfect radiance
radianee and and joy.
joy.
Who
Who Is He?
Is He?
You
You may may well well ask
ask the question, and
the question, from
and from
whence
whence this this light
light and
and spirit
spirit that
that radiates
radiates fromfrom
His
His Holy presence, silencing
Holy presence, silencing the the criticism
criticism of of
enemies,
enemies, and and melting
melting the the hearts
hearts of of those
those whowho
love
love him.
him. His His whole
whole life
life has
has been

been spent
spent in in exile
exile
from
from his his native
native land,
land, in in contact
contact with with poverty
poverty
among
among the the poor poor andand despised
despised of of earth,
earth, sursur
rounded
rounded by by misery
misery andand woe.
woe. He He isis no
no respecter
respecter
of
of persons,
persons, pouring
pouring out out his
his wealth
wealth of of love
love alike
alike
upon the poor and rich, and all bow before him,
upon the poor and rich, and all bow before him,
in equal reverence.
in equal reverence.
He
He isis honored,
honored, respected,
respected, obeyedobeyed and and loved,
loved,
today
today by by loving
loving hearts
hearts and souls, in
and souls, every
in every
clime,
clime, beyond
beyond any any of the mighty
of the mighty or powerful
or powerful

men
men of of earth.
earth.
Seekers
Seekers after wisdom from
after wisdom from everyevery racerace andand
land,
land, fromfrom every every religion,
religion, faith
faith or or creed,
creed, be-beseige
seige him him with with questions,
questions, and and his his answers
answers
satisfy
satisfy or or confounds
confounds them them all. all. From
From what what
source can such wisdom be obtained? He was
source can such wisdom be obtained? He was
never in school, and had no earthly teachers.
never in school, and had no earthly teachers.
His only
His books were
only books were the sacred books
the sacred books or Bibles
or Bibles

of
of different religions. His
different religions. His only
only teacher
teacher was was his
his
father—God.
father—God. No one of
No one of earth
earth can can laylay claim
claim toto
having
having taught taught him.him. Instead
Instead of of having
having beenbeen

‘taught
taught by by others,
others, he he isis himself
himself today,today, thethe
teacher
teacher of of all
all the
the peoples
peoples of of earth.
earth.
Water of
Water of Life.
Life.
His
His messages,
messages, like like doves
doves of of peace,
peace, on on wings
wings
of
of light
light are are continually
continually reaching
reaching out out from
from
his
his hand,
hand, to to earth’s
earth's utmost
utmost bounds.
bounds. The The tablets,
tablets,
letters
letters and and messages, issuing from
messages, issuing from his
his pen
pen daily,
daily,
are
are likelike aa perpetual
perpetual stream,
stream, from from aa flowing
flowing
fountain,
fountain, carryingcarrying the the water
water of of life,
life, everywhere

everywhere
throughout earth’s vast deserts of ignorance
throughout earth's vast deserts of ignorance
and
and superstitions.
superstitions.
They
They are are bringing
bringing the the water
water of of life
life to
to dead
dead
souls
souls throughout
throughout earth’s earth's vast vast domain,
domain, resur-resur
recting
recting them them to to the
the life
life of
of aa knowledge
knowledge of of God,
God,
in
in this
this the the greatest
greatest dayday of of HisHis manifestation.
manifestation.
These
These messages
messages of of love
love and
and wisdom,
wisdom, flowing
flowing like
like
aa river
river of of life,
life, from
from his
his pen,
pen, areare bringing
bringing peacepeace
joy
joy and and satisfaction,
satisfaction, to to the

the hearts
hearts of of millions,
millions,
of
of earth’s
earth's inhabitants.
inhabitants.
But
But the the question
question isis asked
asked again again and and again,
again,
who isis this
who this wonderful
wonderful creature;
creature; from from whence
whence
cometh
cometh this this wisdom
wisdom and and power;
power; who who isis this
this
that seems in touch with all the springs of
that seems in touch with all the springs of
knowledge,
knowledge, of of human
human and and Divine
Divine Wisdom?
Wisdom?
Abdul Baha,
Abdul Baha, the the Master.
Master.
IsIs itit the
the man,
man, whowho ealls
calls himself
himself Abdul Abdul Baha,
Baha,
the
the servant
servant of of God,
God, or or isis itit wisdom
wisdom from from thethe
source
source of of all
all knowledge;
knowledge; from from the the oneone whowho

knows
knows all all things—the
things—the Holy Holy Spirit
Spirit of of God,
God, speakspeak
ing
ing through
through this this wonderful
wonderful being? being J
Yes,
Yes, Abdul Abdul Baha,Baha, the the servant
servant of of God,
God, thethe
promised
promised one, one. thethe Branch
Branch mentioned,
mentioned, many many

times
times by by the
the prophet
prophet Isaiah;
Isaiah; in in whom
whom dwellsdwells
the one Christ spirit, knows by teachings from
the one Christ spirit, knows by teachings from
the
the Spirit
Spirit of God, the
of God, the secret
secret condition,
condition, the the in-in
most
most thoughts
thoughts and and desires
desires of of every
every heart,
heart, and and
by
by his
his lovelove and
and knowledge
knowledge attracts
attracts thethe pure
pure in in

thought,
thought, the the sincere,
sincere, the the poor
poor and and afflicted,
afflicted,
lifting
lifting their
their burdens,
burdens, wiping
wiping away away their
their tears,
tears,
and
and isis the the real
real comforter
comforter of of their
their burdened
burdened
Souls.
Souls. But But whowho isis it?it? WhoWho can can answer
answer aughtaught
else,
else, except
except that that itit isis the
the mighty
mighty Spirit
Spirit of of God,
God,
which
which like like aa magnet
magnet of love melts
of love melts andand draws
draws
the
the hearts
hearts of of men,
men, dispersing
dispersing the the clouds
clouds of of
superstition, and revealing the Truth and
superstition, and revealing the Truth and
power
power of of God,
God, through
through this this chosen
chosen one,one, the the
promised deliverer. This is the great day

promised deliverer. This is the great day of of
prophetic fulfilment,
prophetic fulfilment, so so long
long looked
looked for for byby bebelievers in
lievers in God's
God’s word.word.
The
The Glory
Glory of of God.
God.
This
This isis thethe day day ofof fulfillment,
fulfillment, and and thethe glory
glory
of
of God
God isis illuminating
illuminating the the world
world from
from the the East
East
into
into thethe West.
West. His His truth
truth isis going
going forth
forth withwith
irresistible
irresistible power,power, reaching
reaching the the hearts
hearts of of men—
men—
and
and inviting
inviting them them toto enter
enter thethe citadel
citadel of of His
His
love.
love. God, God, manifest
manifest ininhumanhuman form—the
form—the templetemple
through
through which which he he spoke,
spoke, ininwhich
which thethe spirit

spirit of of
God dwelt, was a dweller upon earth from 1852
God dwelt, was a dweller upon earth from 1852
to
to 1892,
1892, giving
giving the the commands,
commands, laws laws andand teachteach
ings, that are to bring about the end foretold by
ings, that are to bring about the end foretold by
the prophets, the end of strife, wars and dithe prophets, the end
of strife, wars and di
visions
visions on on earth,
earth, and and to to usher
usher inin the
the great
great dayday
of
of God,
God, bringing
bringing inin the the reign
reign of of righteousness,
righteousness,
peace
peace and and good
good willwill toto men.
men.
Baha
Baha Ullah.
Ullah.
This
This ,‘reat
threat manifestation
manifestation of of the
the Divine
Divine Spirit
Spirit
was
was Bgha
Baha Ullah—the
Ullah—the Glory Glory of of God.
God. Before
Before His His
r
!
ii

departure,
departure, He He placed
placed the the spiritual
spiritual Kingdom,
Kingdom, in in
the
the care
care of of His
His Son,
Son, thethe greatest
greatest Branch,
Branch, the the
center
center of of the
the covenant,
covenant, the the Master
Master of of Acca;
Acca;
who lives the word, and is the true exponent of
who lives the word, and is the true exponent of
the
the life,
life, commanded
commanded by by the
the Father.
Father. He He isis the
the
way-shower
way-shower for for mankind,
mankind, proving proving by by His
His ex-ex
ample,
ample, the the joy
joy andand glory
glory of of walking
walking in in the
the way
way
of
of God.
God. This This wonderful

wonderful one, one, isis of
of all
all men,
men, most
most
humble,
humble, isis pure pure and and righteous,
righteous, and and thethe servant
servant
of
of all.
all. HisHis only
only claim
claim isis to to be,
be, Abdul
Abdul Baha—
Baha—
the
the servant
servant of of God.
God. ThisThis isis thethe Spirit
Spirit of of Christ,
Christ,
calling
calling now now on on earth,
earth, as as itit did
did 1919 centuries
centuries ago,ago,
come
come unto unto me,me, allall ye
ye that
that areare weary
weary and and heavy
heavy
laden,
laden, and and II will
will give
give youyou rest.
rest.
The
The Spirit
Spirit of of Christ.
Christ.
It is the Spirit of Christ, in
It is the Spirit of Christ, in Abdul
Abdul Baha,
Baha, thethe

servant
servant of of the
the glory
glory of of God.
God. He He isis the
the interinter
preter
preter for the world,
for the world, of of thethe mysteries
mysteries of of the
the
ages.
ages. He He reveals
reveals the the knowledge
knowledge of of the
the truth
truth of of
God,
God, and and points
points mankind
mankind to to the
the path
path of of eternal
eternal
life.
life. He He reaches
reaches the the uttermost
uttermost parts parts of of the
the
earth,
earth, with with his his boundless
boundless love love for
for allall earth’s
earth's
children,
children, and and though
though aa prisoner,
prisoner, He He speaks
speaks in in
trumpet
trumpet tones, tones, to to all
all the
the world,
world, reaching
reaching the the
hearts
hearts of of mankind

mankind and and carrying
carrying the the banner
banner of of
peace
peace and and good
good willwill toto men.
men. This This one,
one, isis the
the
fulfillment
fulfillment of of prophecy,
prophecy, the the promised
promised one one of of
God, the Herald of the Kingdom, the hope of
God, the Herald of the Kingdom, the hope of
the
the ages,
ages, thethe guidance
guidance of of God,
God, the the flame
flame of of His
His
love,
love, the the servant
servant of of all,
all, the
the master
master of of men,
men, andand
the
the light
light of of the
the world.
world.
NOTES,
NOTES, TAKEN
TAKEN FROM
FROM ONE
ONE OF THE
OF THE
TALKS,
TALKS, ON
ON LIVING
LIVING THE
THE LIFE.
LIFE.
Living

Living the
the Life.
Life.
In
In our
our day
day more
more isis required
required of
of believers,
believers, than
than
in
in the
the day
day of of Christ.
Christ. The The highest
highest attainments
attainments
are
are required
required in in this
this day.
day. The The mission
mission of of Baha,
Baha,
requires
requires its its votaries
votaries to to live
live upup toto the
the standard
standard
laid
laid down
down by by Him.Him.
We should live every
We should live every day,day, nobler
nobler and and better,
better,
than on the previous day; and this should be
than on the previous day; and this should be
our guide. When we so live we will gradually
our guide. When we so live we will gradually
attain
attain to to the
the highest
highest stagestage of of spiritual

spiritual develdevel
opment
opment and and then
then the the world
world willwill look
look to to us,
us, as
as
an
an example
example of of spiritual
spiritual life.life. Life
Life isis anan evoluevolu
tion
tion of of development
development both both naturally
naturally and and spiritspirit
ually.
ually. Baha Baha Ullah’s
Ullah's command
command is, is, that
that wewe must
must
demonstrate
demonstrate our our growth
growth spiritually
spiritually by by our
our
words,
words, character
character and and actions.
actions. Not Not until
until the
the
heart
heart isis sincere,
sincere, willwill the
the person
person showshow forth
forth sinsin
eerity
cerity and
and growth,
growth, spiritually.
spiritually. If If wewe live
live and
and

obey Beha Ullah’s commands we will become aa
obey Beha Ullah's commands we will become
light
light toto the
the world.
world. They They who who want want to to serve
serve
this cause of God, must live up to the teachings
this cause of God, must live up to the teachings
of
of our
our Lord.
Lord.
Deeds
Deeds Not Not Words.
Words.
Our
Our deeds
deeds onlyonly are are productive
productive of results, not
of results, not
our words.
our words. If
If ourour deeds
deeds do do notnot correspond
correspond
with
with ourour words,
words, we we make
make a a failure,
failure, in in trying
trying
to
to teach
teach thethe truths
truths of of the
the Bahai,
Bahai, revelation.
revelation.
Moses
Moses taught
taught an an eyeeye forfor an an eye,eye, while
while the the
Christ said we must pray for our enemies, and
Christ said we must pray for our enemies, and
those
those who who despitefully

despitefully used used us;—hence
us;—hence the the

teachings
teachings of Christ were
of Christ were greater,
greater, than than thethe teachteach
ings
ings of Moses because
of Moses because the the world
world was was wiser,
wiser, in in
Christ’s
Christ's day. day. All All through
through the the Christian
Christian era, era, itit
has
has been
been because
because of of the
the inconsistent
inconsistent lives lives of
of the
the
teachers
teachers that that thethe religion
religion of Christ has
of Christ has not
not adad
vanced
vanced more more rapidly,
rapidly, for for it-is
it is aa truth
truth patent
patent to to
all,
all, that
that there
there areare few,
few, ifif any,
any, teachers
teachers on on earth,
earth,

who
who have have lived
lived up up to to the
the standard
standard set set by
by the
the
meek
meek and and lowly
lowly Nazarene.
Nazarene. The The liveslives ofof Be-
Behaists,
haists, must must show show theirtheir faith,
faith, for for this
this great
great
cause
cause will will bebe judged
judged by by thethe lives
lives of of its
its followfollow
ers.
ers.
The
The Purpose
Purpose of of God.
God.
The
The purpose
purpose of of the
the revelation
revelation of of Baha
Baha Ullah,
Ullah,
was
was the manifestation of
the manifestation of God.—Why
God.—Why have have so so
many
many martyrsmartyrs died died forfor this truth?
this truth? Christ’s
Christ's
martyrdom
martyrdom was was for for the
the purpose
purpose of of rousing
rousing or or

awakening
awakening the the people
people to to thethe great
great truths
truths He He
came
came to to teach.
teach. In In this
this day,
day, manymany thousands
thousands
have
have givengiven up up their
their lives
lives as martyrs for
as martyrs for the
the
same
same greatgreat purpose;
purpose ; thatthat is,is, to
to awaken
awaken the the peopeo
ple
ple to the truth.
to the truth.
The
The coming
coming of of each manifestation,
each manifestation, has
has
brought
brought aa new new era, era, and
and all all the
the prophets
prophets said said
that
that thisthis revelation,
revelation, being being the the last,
last, would
would bring
bring
light and unity to the whole world:—would
light and unity to the whole world:—would
make
make all all things
things new;new; thatthat is,is, unite
unite all all peoples

peoples
into
into one one brotherhood,
brotherhood, in in thethe knowledge
knowledge and and
worship
worship of of God.
God.
All
All Things
Things New. New.
The
The revelation
revelation of of St.
St. John
John in in Patmos,
Patmos, isis aa
prophecy
prophecy of of this
this day—Behold
day—Behold said said the the Spirit
Spirit
through
through John, John, II makemake all all things
things new,—and
new,—and no- no
tice
tice ifif you
you please
please the the wonderfully
wonderfully rapid rapid strides
strides
in
in this
this day,day, in in thethe line
line of of inventions
inventions alone.alone.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 41

Jesus
Jesus taught
taught also,
also, that
that inin the

the latter
latter days, all
days, all
things would be made new. Each new manithings would be made new.
Each new mani
festation
festation isis aa fulfillment
fulfillment of of the
the teachings
teachings ofof the
the
former prophet.—Only about half of the people
former prophet.—Only about half of the people
inin Syria,
Syria, believed
believed inin Moses,
Moses, in in the
the day
day ofof his
his
teachings,
teachings, and and his
his mighty
mighty demonstrations;
demonstrations; but but
since
since hishis day
day MANY millions of
MANY millions of people
people have
have
become
become believers
believers in Moses, by
in Moses, by having
having become
become
believers
believers in in Christ,
Christ, through
through the the teachings
teachings of of
Jesus, and
Jesus, and so
so will
will itit be,
be, with

with the
the revelation
revelation of of ,
Beha Ullah and
Beha Ullah and Abdul
Abdul Baha,
Baha, his son, our
his son, our Lord.
Lord.
The.
The Last
Last Great
Great Revelation.
Revelation.
This
This last
last great
great revelation
revelation will
will spread
spread thethe
knowledge
knowledge of of God
God throughout
throughout the world, until'
the world, until
all
all nations
nations and and languages
languages and and peoples
peoples andand
tongues, will believe and obey :—when in the
tongues, will believe and obey:—when in the
words of the prophet, every knee shall bow, and
words of the prophet, every knee shall bow, and
every
every tongue
tongue confess.
confess.
We
We are now just
are now just at
at the
the dawn
dawn ofof this
this great.
great

day,
day, of of God,
God, andand within
within the life-time of
the life-time of this’
this
generation,
generation, itit has reached every
has reached every land
land and
and clime.
clime.
The
The Seals
Seals Broken.
Broken.
All
All religions,
religions, all
all prophetic
prophetic books,
books, were
were closed
closed
up
up andand sealed,
sealed, until
until the the coming
coming of of this
this great
great
manifestation
manifestation of of Baha
Baha Ullah.
Ullah. He He broke
broke the the
seals, and the
seals, and the books
books werewere opened,
opened, andand the
the Judg
Judgment of
ment of God
God isis now
now sifting
sifting the
the people

people of of all
all nanations. All the prophetic books, of all religions,
tions. All the prophetic books, of all religions,
all nations and
all nations and all
all ages,
ages, were
were opened,
opened, by by Baha
Baha
Ullah, in this great day. Mohammedans and
Ullah, in this great day. Mohammedans and
Jews
Jews who who had
had heretofore
heretofore believed
believed onlyonly the
the Old
Old
Testament, now
Testament, now see,see, through
through the the revelation
revelation of of
Baha Ullah, that
Baha Ullah, that Christ
Christ waswas the
the promised
promised Mes Messigh, and the
siah, and Son of
the Son God. This
of God. revelation has
This revelation has

also
also opened
opened the the eyes
eyes of many agnostics
of many agnostics or or inin
fidels, to a belief in God and the Bible.
fidels, to a belief in God and the Bible.
The
The Greatest
Greatest Proof Proof

When we arrive at a pure stage
When we arrive at a pure stage of of life,
life, that
that
will
will be be the
the greatest
greatest proofproof of of the
the truth
truth of our
of our
doctrine
doctrine and and teachings.
teachings. The The right kind of
right kind of life
life
embodies
embodies the the tenets
tenets of of thethe golden
golden rule.rule. We We
must
must firstfirst be
be true,
true, then
then we we cancan demand
demand of of othoth
ers
ers the
the same.
same. We We must
must firstfirst be
be true,
true, before
before we we
can
can demand
demand the the truth
truth fromfrom others.
others. This This waswas aa
law of
law of Moses,
Moses, but but thethe lawlaw of Christ gave
of Christ gave us us
higher
higher and and greater
greater demands.
demands. We We mustmust putput onon

these qualities, and
these qualities, and then
then growgrow to to higher
higher states,
states,
as years
as years go go by; by; for
for in in Christ’s
Christ's day day more
more waswas
required than was demanded by the law of
required than was demanded by the law of
Moses, in that day.
Moses, in that day.
So
So has
has it it-been
been fromfrom the the beginning.
beginning.
Each
Each succeeding
succeeding messengermessenger from from God God gave
gave
higher
higher and and more
more exalted
exalted teaching.
teaching, than than the
the prepre
ceding
ceding one, one, because
because the the people
people were were better
better ca-ca
pacitated
pacitated to to receive
receive it. it.
Thorns
Thorns and and Flowers.
Flowers.
To
To live
live the life isis not
the life not aa pathway
pathway strewnstrewn withwith
flowers.
flowers. It It isis often

often hedged
hedged with with thorns,
thorns, though
though
sweet
sweet rosesroses bloom
bloom above above them.them. ItIt isis aa wayway of of
trials
trials andand tests—and
tests—and so so has
has itit been
been from
from thethe bebe
ginning
ginning of of revelation.
revelation.
As physical birth
As physical birth comes
comes through
through death,death, so so
only
only can can the the soul
soul be be born born to to spiritual
spiritual life,
life,
through
through the the death
death of of the
the Adamic
Adamic self self or the deor the de
sires
sires of of the
the man
man of of flesh.
flesh.
This
This isis accomplished
accomplished only only through
through aa life life ofof
devotion
devotion and and obedience
obedience to to the Divine comthe Divine com
mands. By
mands. By living
living the the life,
life, and
and by by prayer,

prayer, in in
the right way,
the right way, we we cancan attain
attain it. it.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 43

The
The Great
Great Prize.
Prize.
The prize set before us,
The prize set before us, isis eternal
eternal life. life.
Through belief, obedience and works, the soul
Through belief, obedience and works, the soul
receives
receives its its spiritual
spiritual birth,—is
birth,—is born born again,
again, and and
this
this birth birth isis the
the gift
gift ofof God,
God, as as the
the reward
reward of of
obedience.
obedience. As As Jesus
Jesus in in His
His day day said
said so so em-em
phatically—Ye
phatically—Ye must must be be born
born again,
again, so so isis it,
it, in
in
this
this greatgreat day,
day, of of direct
direct teachings,
teachings, through
through the the

Manifestation
Manifestation of of God.
God. And And as as in
in the
the dayday of of
Christ,
Christ, many many who who hadhad accepted
accepted and and believed
believed
on
on Him, Him, fellfell away
away and and walked
walked no no more
more with with
Him, when tests beset them; and so is it now in
Him, when tests beset them ; and so is it now in
the day of this greater revelation.
the day of this greater revelation. The tests
The tests
prove
prove us, us, and
and our our worthiness
worthiness or or unworthiness
unworthiness
isis shown
shown by by thethe life
life we
we live,
live, andand the
the example
example
we
we show show to to others.
others.
II pray
pray GodGod that that each
each of of youyou may
may become
become aa
star,
star, whose whose brilliant
brilliant light
light shall
shall awaken
awaken our our
fellow
fellow countrymen

countrymen to to the
the coming
coming of of His
His King-
King
dom
dom on on earth.
earth.
Purity
Purity Demanded.
Demanded.
Keep
Keep your faith and
your faith and aspirations,
aspirations, your your hearts
hearts
and
and souls souls pure;
pure; forgetting
forgetting all all worldly
worldly desires
desires
and
and longings
longings for for self
self aggrandizement.
aggrandizement.
Never make companions of
Never make companions the impure,
of the impure, the the
un-Godly, the earthly, for remember earth
un-Godly, the earthly, for remember earth to to
earth—and
earth—and dust dust to to dust.
dust.
AA pure
pure life,
life, spent
spent in in the
the pathway
pathway of of God,
God,
reflects
reflects itselfitself in in your
your face,
face, as as aa mirror,
mirror, show- show

ing
ing your your purity
purity and and sincerity
sincerity for for His
His cause,
cause,
and
and to to such
such an an one,
one, success
success isis sure
sure toto come,
come, in in
his
his efforts
efforts toto promote
promote the the cause
cause of of God.
God.
Our
Our Lord, Lord, the the precious Master, knows
precious Master, knows our our
thoughts and deeds, hence we must conquer
thoughts and deeds, hence we must conquer
all our
all failings, and
our failings, short-comings and
and short-comings and put put

away
away every
every unholy
unholy thought,
thought, and
and then
then only
only will
will
we
we realize
realize the
the great
great change,

change, in
in our
our hearts—
hearts—
the
the newnew birth,
birth, the
the spiritual
spiritual unfoldment.
unfoldment. Every Every
pure
pure and and every
every evil
evil thought
thought shows shows in in our
our faces.
faces.
Temptations.
Temptations.
Hold
Hold to to good
good thoughts,
thoughts, and and resist
resist temptatempta
tions.
tions. When When we we areare tempted,
tempted, we we loselose the the
bounty
bounty of of God.
God. If If we
we trust
trust him,him, the
the spirit
spirit be- be
comes
comes our our guardian
guardian angel.angel. The The love
love of of God
God
and
and his guardian Angels
his guardian Angels isis everever pure
pure and and true,
true,
and never failing.
and never failing.
Our

Our wholewhole liveslives should
should be be devoted
devoted to to thethe
one
one aimaim of of announcing
announcing the the coming
coming of of His
His King-
King
dom
dom on on earth.
earth. Let Let your
your hearts
hearts be be faithful
faithful to to
His
His holy
holy love,
love, the
the love
love ofof God,
God, andand then
then youyou will
will
have
have attained
attained the the pearl
pearl of oj: great
great price,
price, as as the
the
mouthpiece
mouthpiece of of God
God to to His
His creatures;
creatures; and and thenthen
God
God willwill speak
speak through
through you you andand youryour words
words
will
will carry
carry the the power
power of of the Spirit—and they
the Spirit—and they
will

will be be great,
great, sublime, transcendant.
sublime, transcendant.
Pray
Pray that that youyou maymay see see thethe beauty
beauty of of God,
God,
in
in allall His
His creatures.
creatures.
The
The spirit
spirit of of trust
trust isis soso great,
great, when
when we we cancan
give all to the cause of God, and we should
give all to the cause of God, and we should
cultivate
cultivate liberality.
liberality. Let Let your whole life
your whole life be become
come aa daily,daily, an an hourly
hourly prayer
prayer to to Him
Him for for the
the
leading
leading and and thethe guidance
guidance of of the
the Holy
Holy Spirit,
Spirit,
for
for in in this
this wayway only
only cancan one one give
give themselves,
themselves,
their
their lives,
lives, their
their all
all to
to God.
God.

The
The Master’s
Master's Will. Will.
Strive
Strive to to dodo the
the Master’s
Master's will will always,
always, that that
you
you may may become
become one one of of thethe beloved
beloved of of God.
God.
Think
Think constantly
constantly of of God,
God, when when temptations
temptations
cross
cross your your path,path, andand remember
remember that that ifif they
they
overcome
overcome us, us, wewe lose
lose soso much
much by by the
the fall,
fall, that
that
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 4d
4S

we
we have
have got
got to
to regain—while
regain—while ifif we
we overeome
overcome
then
then we
we are
are stronger

stronger and
and eancan overcome
overcome the
the
next,
next, more
more readily.
readily. This
This isis the
the only
only way
way that
that
we
we can can live
live thethe life
life and
and become
become true true teachers
teachers
of
of God’s
God's holyholy message
message to to His
His children.
children.
We
We should endeavor to
should endeavor to strive
strive at at all
all times
times toto
lead a life of purity, simplicity and trust, so
lead a life of purity, simplicity and trust, so
that the blessed Master can look into the heart
that the blessed Master can look into the heart
every
every moment,
moment, and and seesee all
all that
that itit contains,
contains, allall
we
we knowknow and and all all wewe do.
do. We We should
should lovelove our
our

Lord
Lord always
always and and remember
remember his his advice
advice andand adad
monitions,
monitions, as as coming
coming from from the the throne
throne of of God.
God.
II cannot
cannot close
close thisthis random
random talk, talk, onon living
living the
the
life,
life, required
required of of allall true
true Behais,
Behais, in in aa better
better
way
way thanthan to to illustrate
illustrate itit by by reading
reading aa precious
precious
tablet,
tablet, from
from the the pen
pen of of Abdul
Abdul Baha,Baha, the
the Servant
Servant
of
of God,
God, in in these
these ‘‘The
"The latter
latter days.’’
days."
The
The Master’s
Master's Commands.
Commands.
The Commands of our Blessed
The Commands of our Blessed MASTER,

MASTER,
ABDUL-BAHA, as revealed in Tablets and
ABDUL-BAHA, as revealed in Tablets and In-
In
structions for the beloved in America:
structions for the beloved in America:
To live the
To live life.
the life.
To
To bebe nono cause
cause of of grief
grief to to anyone.
anyone.
To
To love
love each
each other very much.
other very much.
To
To bebe kind
kind to to all
all people
people and and to to love
love them with
them with
aa pure
pure spirit
spirit
Should
Should opposition
opposition or or injury
injury happen
happen to to us,
us,
we
we must
must bear
bear itit andand bebe asas kind
kind as as ever
ever wewe can
can
be,
be, and
and through
through all, all, we
we must

must lovelove the
the people.
people.
Should
Should calamity
calamity exist exist inin the
the greatest
greatest degree,
degree, wewe
must
must rejoice,
rejoice, for for these
these things
things are are the
the Gifts
Gifts and
and
Favors
Favors of of GOD.
GOD.
To be silent concerning
To be silent concerning the the faults
faults ofof others,
others,
to pray for them, and help them—through
to pray for them, and help them—through
kindness—to
kindness—to correct correct their faults.
their faults.

To
To look
look always
always at at the
the good
good andand notnot at at the
the
bad.
bad. If If aa man
man has has ten
ten good
good qualities
qualities andand one one

bad
bad one—we
one—we must must look look atat the
the ten
ten andand forget
forget
the
the one.
one. And And if if aa man
man hashas tenten badbad qualities
qualities
and
and one one good
good one,one, we we must
must looklook at the one
at the one
and
and forget
forget thethe ten.
ten.
To never allow
To never allow ourselves
ourselves to to speak
speak one one un- un
kind word about another, even though that
kind word about another, even though that
other
other be be our
our enemy.
enemy.
To rebuke those
To rebuke those who who speakspeak to to usus of of thethe
faults
faults of of others.
others.
All
All of of our
our deeds
deeds mustmust be be done
done in in kindness.
kindness.
Spread
Spread the the Teachings.
Teachings.
To
To be be occupied
occupied in in spreading

spreading the the Teachings,
Teachings,
for
for only
only through
through obedience
obedience to to this
this Command,
Command,
our
our Master
Master has has said,
said, will
will we
we receive
receive thethe power
power
and
and confirmation
confirmation of of the
the Spirit;
Spirit; and and that
that whowho
soever
soever isis granted
granted this this power
power and and confirmation
confirmation
ofof the
the Spirit,
Spirit, isis under
under the the Favor
Favor of of GOD,
GOD, but, but,
otherwise, he is as a lamp without light. The
otherwise, he is as a lamp without light. The
Master also said that:
Master also said that: ‘‘Every seed cast in
"Every seed cast in
this great and magnificent 20th Century (i. e.,
this great and magnificent 20th Century (i. e.,
period)
period) willwill bebe cultivated
cultivated by by God,
God, and and produce
produce
plants,

plants, through
through the the abundance
abundance of of the
the clouds
clouds of of
His
His Mercy.
Mercy.
To
To cut our hearts
cut our hearts from ourselves and
from ourselves from the
and from the
world.
world.
To
To be be humble.
humble.
To
To be be servants
servants of of each
each other
other and and toto know
know
that
that we we are
are less than any
less than any oneone else.
else.
To
To be be asas one soul in
one soul in many
many bodies;
bodies; for for thethe
more we love each other, the nearer we will be
more we love each other, the nearer we will be
to GOD; but that our love, our unity, our
to GOD; but that our love, our unity, our
obedience, must
obedience, must not not be be byby confession
confession but but of of
reality.
reality.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE

To
To act
act with
with cautiousness
cautiousness and
and wisdom.
wisdom.
To
To be
be truthfal.
truthful.
To
To be
be hospitable
hospitable
To
To be
be reverent.
reverent.
To
To be
be aa cause
cause of of healing
healing for
for every
every sick
sick one;
one ;
aa comforter
comforter for for every
every sorrowful
sorrowful (one)
(one) ;; aa pleaspleas
ant
ant water
water forfor every
every thirsty
thirsty one;
one; aa Heavenly
Heavenly
Table
Table for every hungry
for every hungry one;
one ; aa guide
guide for
for every
every

seeker; rain for cultivation; a star to every
seeker; rain for cultivation; a star to every
horizon;
horizon; aa light
light for
for every
every lamp;
lamp; aa herald
herald to to
every yearning one for the Kingdom of GOD.
every yearning one for the Kingdom of GOD.
Our
Our Blessed
Blessed Master
Master said:
said: ‘‘By
"By these
these things
things
you
you know
know thethe faithful
faithful servant
servant ofof God.’’
God."
LECTURE, ‘‘THE
LECTURE, "THE KINGDOM
KINGDOM OF
OF GOD.”’
GOD."
The
The light
light of of God,
God, as as given
given to to man
man upon
upon this this
planet
planet had had itsits origin
origin in in the covenant God
the covenant God mademade
with
with Abraham
Abraham in in India,
India, renewing
renewing the the same
same withwith

Isaac
Isaac in in Persia,
Persia, and and with
with JaeebJacob in in Palestine,
Palestine, the the
promised
promised land, land, where
where the the promise
promise was was to to be be
finally
finally fulfilled.
fulfilled. The covenant made
The covenant made in Persia,
in Persia,
was
was in in the
the same region where
same region where Beha Beha waswas born.
born.
The covenant was that Abraham’s descendants
The covenant was that Abraham's descendants
should
should in in the
the ‘‘latter
"latter days" days’’ be be called
called to the
to the
Kingdom of
Kingdom of God,
God, by by aa manifestation,
manifestation, (Face (Face of of
God Himself
God Himself who who was was to to bebe the
the king
king of of proph
prophets.) This
ets.) This waswas an an everlasting
everlasting covenant.covenant.
Many
Many prophets
prophets of of God
God were were sentsent to
to these
these de- de
scendants
scendants of of Abraham
Abraham during during the the past

past 4,000
4,000
years, gradually
years, evolving man
gradually evolving man to to higher
higher condicondi
tions,
tions, intellectually
intellectually and and spiritually,
spiritually, untiluntil at at last
last
the day of
the day of God,
God, thethe Lord,
Lord, has has come.
come. The The light
light
has appeared,
has appeared, in in Zion,
Zion, in in Palestine,
Palestine, as as prophetipropheti
cally foretold.
cally foretold. Man is
Man is nownow capicitated
capicitated to to rereceive this knowledge; but only those who have
ceive this knowledge ; but only those who have
aa spiritual
spiritual inheritance,
inheritance, will will become
become aware aware of of
this day,
this day, oror bebe attracted
attracted by by its
its light.
light. TheThe world
world
religions of
religions of today
today are are more
more aa practice
practice of of forms
forms
than of
than of deeds.
deeds. The The people
people are are spiritually
spiritually dead dead

in their
in their living
living bodies.
bodies.
The
The Resurrection.
Resurrection.
But
But Christ
Christ promised
promised he he would
would comecome aa second
second
time,
time, in in the
the dayday of of resurrection—(the
resurrection— (the day day of of
resurrection
resurrection of of aa lifegiving
lifegiving spirit, spirit, toto the
the nations
nations
and
and people
people who who dwell
dwell in in living
living tombs.)
tombs.) All All thethe
Prophets
Prophets have have heralded,
heralded, in in their
their time,
time, thethe comcom
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 49

ing
ing ofof this
this great
great day day at at the
the close
close of of the
the sixth
sixth
cycle,

cycle, when
when man man isis to to be
be created
created spiritually
spiritually in in
the
the likeness
likeness of of God.
God. Even Even Buddha
Buddha supplicates
supplicates
God,
God, ‘‘that
"that the the day
day of of ‘Beha’
'Beha' (meaning
(meaning the the day
day
of
of light)
light) should
should come.’’
come."
Zoroaster
Zoroaster prays prays for for this
this day
day of of God,
God, whenwhen
light
light should
should reignreign forever,
forever, and and sinsin bebe banished
banished
from
from thethe world.
world.
In
In their
their teaching,
teaching, Ormazed,
Ormazed, the the King
King or or God
God
of
of Light,
Light, in in the
the seventh

seventh cyclecycle was
was toldtold toto come
come
and
and reign
reign forever.
forever. This This isis not
not unlike
unlike the the ac-ac
count
count given
given in in Genesis,
Genesis, when when considered
considered in in the
the
light
light ofof aa spiritual
spiritual evolution
evolution of of man.
man.
In
In the
the first
first five
five cycles,
cycles, as as recorded
recorded prophetipropheti
cally
cally inin Genesis,
Genesis, man man only only had
had the the capacity
capacity of of
animals
animals of of various
various kinds,kinds, andand thusthus these
these are are
symbolized
symbolized as as such.
such. But But in in thethe seventh
seventh or or
present
present cycle,
cycle, God God isis to to create
create man, man, in in HisHis
image,
image, spiritually.
spiritually.

In
In the
the fifth
fifth cycle,
cycle, ‘‘Ye
"Ye are are not
not ready
ready to to rere
ceive
ceive it,’?
it," as as Jesus
Jesus said,
said, in in that
that day.day. Man Man isis
only
only toto become
become aa man man whenwhen thethe entire
entire spiritual
spiritual
perfection
perfection isis possible,
possible, with with all
all mankind.
mankind.
The
The Prophets.
Prophets.
After
After Jacob
Jacob came came the the prophets
prophets in in their
their order,
order,
each
each foretelling
foretelling the the coming
coming of of the next in
the next line; ;
in line
and each
and each by by gradual teaching and
gradual teaching and constant
constant
pruning and
pruning and grafting,
grafting, preserving
preserving the the religion

religion
and laws until
and laws until finally
finally Jesus
Jesus came
came to to Israel
Israel as as
the Son of
the Son of God,
God, and and announced
announced that His mis
that His mission was
sion was to to teach
teach the the coming
coming of of the
the Kingdom
Kingdom
of
of the
the Father,
Father, and and forfor which
which HE HE commanded
commanded
His followers to
His followers to pray.
pray.
Israel
Israel rejected
rejected Him, Him, and and He He turned
turned to to the
the
gentiles, who being the descendants of those
gentiles, who being the descendants of those

who
who rejected
rejected Abraham,
Abraham, were
were grafted
grafted by
by this
this
Branch,

Branch, to to the
the ‘‘tree
"tree of of life.’
life." TheseThese gentiles
gentiles
drifted
drifted to to Europe
Europe from from India
India and and became
became for- for
saken
saken of of God;
God; barbarians,
barbarians, Goths, Goths, Slavs,
Slavs, Teu-Teu
tons
tons andand Franks.
Franks. Jesus Jesus camecame outout of of the
the root
root of of
Isaac
Isaac andand Jacob,
Jacob, butbut down
down inin thethe wilderness
wilderness of of
Arabia,
Arabia, werewere thethe children
children of of Hagaar
Hagaar or or Ishmael,
Ishmael,
neglected
neglected of of God
God apparently
apparently because because while while
Israel
Israel hadhad been
been ledled and
and taught
taught by by many
many prophproph
ets,
ets, the
the Ishmaelites
Ishmaelites had had none,
none, andand became
became idol idol
worshipers

worshipers and and barbarous
barbarous tribes, tribes, very
very likelike our
our
American Indians.
American Indians. Such was their condition
Such was their condition
when
when Mohammed
Mohammed was was raised
raised up up by by God,God, to to
Ishmaels descendants to herald to them the com-
Ishmaels descendants to herald to them the com
ing
ing ofof the
the dayday ofof God
God and and HisHis Kingdom,
Kingdom, the the
same
same as as Jesus
Jesus announced
announced to to Israel
Israel in in Judea,
Judea, six six
hundred
hundred years years before.
before.
The
The Day Day of of God.
God.
Mohammed
Mohammed taught taught thatthat he he had
had come
come to to warn
warn
Ishmael
Ishmael of of the end of
the end of the
the days:—That
days :—That the the day
day
of
of GodGod waswas at at hand,
hand, thatthat he was the
he was seal of
the seal of
the prophets,

the prophets, that that after
after him him would
would come come the the
greatest Manifestation
greatest Manifestation of of God,
God, to to fulfill
fulfill allall
prophecy, and
prophecy, and that
that in in that
that dayday all all the
the world
world
would know
would know thatthat hehe was
was aa prophet
prophet of of God,
God, andand
this king of prophets (Beha), who was to come
this king of prophets (Beha), who was to come
would mention
would mention Him.Him. He He stated
stated thatthat after
after 1,260
1,260
years Islam would end as a religion and all
years Islam would end as a religion and all
rereligions would
ligions would become
become one, one, and
and all
all men
men brothers,
brothers,
and the
and the Fatherhod
Fatherhod of of God,
God, would
would be be established
established
by God
by God Himself,
Himself, and and thatthat would
would bringbring aboutabout
the brotherhood
the brotherhood of of Man.
Man.

The
The 1,260
1,260 years,
years, which
which Mohammet
Mohammet said said would
would
transpire
transpire beforebefore these
these changes
changes would would be be in-in
augurated,
augurated, would would terminate
terminate in in our
our year
year 1844.
1844.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 51

The
The prophet Daniel speaks
prophet Daniel speaks of of the
the same
same date
date or
or
era,
era, as
as the time—times and
the time—times and aa half—and
half—and of of 1,260
1,260
days, meaning 1,260
days, meaning 1,260 years,
years, and in Revelation
and in Revelation
John calls
John calls itit aa period
period of of 42
42 months
months (of (of 30
30 days
days
each—a day

each—a day for
for aa year—1,260 years).
year—1,260 years).
All
All ofof these
these symbolic
symbolic periods
periods are
are reducible
reducible to to
the same sum 1,260 years, and have the same
the same sum 1,260 years, and have the same
date
date of of ending,
ending, viz. 1844.
viz. 1844.
God Would
God Would Come Come to to Acca.
Acca.
Mohammed
Mohammed said said ‘‘that
"that in in this
this new
new era era God
God
would
would come
come to to Acca, Syria, and
Acca, Syria, and dwell
dwell in in the
the
highest building in
highest building that city,
in that city, and blessed isis he
and blessed he
who
who visits
visits that Visitor.
that Visitor. Beha
Beha did did dwell
dwell in in
Acca
Acca in in highest building. John
highest building. John in in Revelation
Revelation
predicts,
predicts, that

that the
the Holy
Holy City, (city isis aa symbol
City, (city symbol
of
of religion)
religion) shall
shall bebe lighted
lighted by by the
the light
light ofof God.
God.
In the original
In the original Greek
Greek itit reads: ‘‘ And the
reads: "And the light
light
of
of God
God shall
shall give
give them
them light.’’——
light. ' '
When
When ‘‘Light’’
"Light" isis translated
translated into into Persian,
Persian,
Arabic, Turkish, or
Arabic, Turkish, or Hindoostanee
Hindoostanee itit isis Beha, Beha,
hence
hence Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah means
means Light
Light of of God.
God.
More
More than
than aa score
score of of times
times in in the
the Bible,
Bible, do do
we

we find
find the
the word
word Light
Light usedused as as aa symbol
symbol of of
God.
God. In In Revelations
Revelations we we read,
read, ‘‘The
"The gloryglory of of
God
God diddid lighten
lighten it, it, and
and thethe ‘Lamb’
'Lamb' also also isis the
the
light
light thereof.’’
thereof."
The
The word
word ‘‘Lamb’’
"Lamb" was was used
used by by the
the early
early
Christians
Christians and and ininfact
fact has
has been
been everever since
since asas aa
symbol
symbol of of Christ.
Christ. So So ifif God
God isis toto be
be the
the glory
glory
of
of that
that religion
religion and and thethe ‘‘Lamb’’
"Lamb" also, also, then
then
Christ

Christ must
must comecome again,
again, to to be
be with
with thethe other
other
one
one who
who isis the
the Light,
Light, thethe Abha.
Abha.
Second
Second Coming.
Coming.
This
This must
must be be what Jesus meant
what Jesus meant when when he he said
said

he
he would
would come
come again
again in
in the
the glory
glory of
of the
the Father
Father
—that
—that bothboth wouldwould come come together.
together.
Although
Although the the eldest
eldest son son of of Beha,
Beha, Abbas
Abbas Ef- Bffendi,
fendi, waswas given given the the reins
reins of of Authority,
Authority, by by

Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah beforebefore his his departure;
departure; yet yet hehe hashas
never
never said
said or or claimed
claimed thatthat he he was
was thethe return
return of of
the Lamb. He only claimsto be the servantof
y the Lamb. He only_claims to be the servant of
God, But
.God., But everyevery Behaist
Behaist believes
believes in in hisheart
his heart
that he
that he isis the
the Christ
Christ of of this
this day
day andand generation.
generation.
Beha
Beha in in his
his writings,
writings, refersrefers to his son,
to his son, Abbas
Abbas
Effendi
Effendi as being the
as being the return
return of of the
the spirit
spirit and
and as as
the
the mystery
mystery of of God.
God. Some Some say say that
that Jesus
Jesus was was
to
to come
come again
again in in clouds

clouds of of great
great glory.
glory. He He waswas
also
also toto be
be the King of
the King of Kings
Kings and and yet
yet hehe said
said that
that
his
his kingdom
kingdom was was notnot ofof this
this world.
world. So So hehe isis not
not
to be
to the king
be the king of of earthly kingdoms. AA worldly
earthly kingdoms. worldly
king has
king has a a glory
glory that smacks after
that smacks after thethe glory
glory
of
of aa David,
David, aa Darius,Darius, aa Nero, Nero, or or aa Napoleon,
Napoleon,
an Alfred
an Alfred or or anan Alexander
Alexander or or aa Tamerlane,
Tamerlane, for for
all the world ean recognize that glory
all the world can recognize that glory when
when its its
power is
power is exerted
exerted over over itsits subjects.
subjects.
The
The Spiritual
Spiritual King. King.
But
But aa spiritual
spiritual king king willwill be be known

known by by the the
spiritual power
spiritual power he he exerts
exerts overover all nations, when
all nations, when
God
God thethe Creator
Creator of of spiritual
spiritual as well as
as well as temporal
temporal
kings
kings exerts
exerts His His power.
power.
Behaism
Behaism already already countscounts ‘its its adherents
adherents by by
more than
more than ten ten millions
millions scattered
scattered in almost every
in almost every
country
country of of the
the world,
world, and and all all within
within 50 50 years
years
and
and 20 years of
20 years of this
this time, while Beha
time, while Beha was was pracpractically cut off from communication with
the
tically cut off from communication with the
outside world.
outside world. Is not this a power of great
Is not this a power of great
glory
glory infinitely
infinitely greater
greater than than any any earthly
earthly mon monarch ever dreamed off Yea, greater than
arch ever dreamed of? Yea, greater than all all
the power
the power of of the

the kings
kings of of the
the earth
earth combined.
combined.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 53

What
What king king in in thethe world’s
world's history without aa
history without
crown,
crown, without
without wealth,
wealth, in in thethe abasement
abasement of of
poverty,
poverty, in in prison
prison and and exile,
exile, hashas ever
ever received
received
the
the homage
homage of of millions,
millions, in in spite
spite of of the
the effort
effort of,
of,
governments,
governments, of of armies,
armies, and and of of aa hostile
hostile priestpriest
hood,
hood, as as did
did Beha
Beha UllahUllah in in his
his day,
day, andand does
does
Abbas
Abbas Effendi
Effendi now.now. Have Have not not they

they really
really come
come
in
in power
power and and great
great glory
glory to to bebe thus
thus supplicated
supplicated
by millions? Is not this sufficient to
by millions? Is not this sufficient to the
the opop
pressed
pressed servants
servants of of God,
God, thethe Creator
Creator of of men?
men?
It
It isis only
only since
since Behaism
Behaism has has permeated
permeated Persia, Persia,
that
that aa newnew civilization,
civilization, with with courts
courts of of justice,
justice,
and
and schools
schools of of learning,
learning, and and railroads
railroads and and teletele
graph
graph have have been been established
established there. there. We We areare
often
often asked,
asked, ifif BehaBeha was was aa Manifestation
Manifestation of of
God,
God, why why diddid hehe not
not useuse his
his power
power to to vanquish

vanquish
his
his oppressors?
oppressors? Jesus Jesus saidsaid to his followers—
to his followers—
‘Resist not evil.’?
' ' Resist not And he
evil. ' ' And he said
said that
that itit was
was the
the
Father,
Father, that that spoke through him.
spoke through him. Then Then wouldwould
the
the Father repudiate his
Father repudiate his own
own words,
words, when when he he
Manifested by doing the very reverse of what
Manifested by doing the very reverse of what
he
he told
told Jesus
Jesus his Son? ? Never
his Son Never! ! Both Both Beha,
Beha, and and
his chosen son the ‘‘Branch’’ Abbas Effendi,
his chosen son the "Branch" Abbas Effendi,
known
known as Abdul Baha,
as Abdul Baha, the the servant
servant of of God,
God, subsub
mitted
mitted to to every
every oppression
oppression without without remon- remon
strance
strance and and soso did
did the
the 20,000
20,000 martyrs
martyrs who who died
died
in

in Persia
Persia since
since 1844
1844 for for their
their belief
belief in in Beha
Beha
Ullah
Ullah as as the
the Manifestation
Manifestation of of God.
God.
But
But Persia,
Persia, which
which was was thenthen drenched
drenched with with
the
the blood
blood of of the
the martyrs,
martyrs, now now permits
permits the the
teachings
teachings and and preaching
preaching ‘of of Behaism,
Behaism, withoutwithout
molestation.
molestation.
Its
Its Mission.
Mission.
The
The mission
mission of of Behaism
Behaism isis to to unite
unite into
into one
one
belief and knowledge of God all the religions
belief and knowledge of God all the religions

of
of thethe earth.

earth. This This is is possible
possible only only with
with Be-Behaism,
haism, and and itit is
is utterly
utterly impossible
impossible with with all
all the
the
other
other religions.
religions.
The
The Buddhist,
Buddhist, the the Parsee,
Parsee, the the Jew, Jew, the
the Chris-
Chris
tian,
tian, and and the the Mohammadan,
Mohammadan, each each know know thatthat
their
their founder
founder was was ‘‘One
"One sent sent by by God’’
God" and and yet
yet
neither
neither of of them,
them, will
will accept
accept the the other’s
other's prophet,
prophet,
because
because the the condition
condition of of belief
belief is, is, that
that any
any oneone
in accepting another prophet, repudiates his
in accepting another prophet, repudiates his
own.
own. In more than a dozen centuries, no one
In more than a dozen centuries, no one
has
has ever known aa Mohammaden

ever known Mohammaden to to become
become aa
Christian,
Christian, and rarely has
and rarely has aa Jew
Jew accepted
accepted Christ
Christ
as his Messiah.
as his Messiah. ChangesChanges from from one one religion
religion to to
another,
another, of Parsee, Buddhist,
of Parsee, Buddhist, Mohammedans,
Mohammedans,
Jew
Jew or or Christian
Christian are are extremely
extremely rare, rare, andand in in
some religions wholly
some religions wholly unknown.
unknown.
But
But really
really and
and truly,
truly, these prophets and
these prophets and mesmes
sengers,
sengers, all all taught
taught the the same
same thing—the
thing—the coming coming
of
of the
the kingdom
kingdom of of God—the
God—the great great and and glorious
glorious
day
day of of Universal
Universal Peace,Peace, when when the the ‘‘"Knowledge
Knowledge
of
of the
the glory
glory of of God

God should
should covercover the the earth
earth as as
the
the waters
waters covercover thethe sea.’’
sea." When When every every knee
knee
should
should bow, bow, andand every
every tongue
tongue confess.
confess.
But
But their
their messages
messages have have beenbeen writtenwritten in in
cipher
cipher and and no no one
one hadhad the the key
key with which to
with which to
read
read them,
them, until
until the the ‘‘Elijah
"Elijah shouldshould come come to to
make straight the
make straight the way,’’
way," by which all
by which all shall
shall be be
understood.
understood.
The
The Forerunner.
Forerunner.
This
This has been done
has been done at at last
last byby thethe forerunner
forerunner
the
the Bab,
Bab, and and by Beha Ullah
by Beha Ullah the the Manifestation
Manifestation

of
of God.
God. They They unsealed
unsealed all all the
the sacred
sacred books
books of of
the
the world,
world, explained
explained them them to to allall religions
religions andand
proved
proved to to them
them that
that thethe Messengers
Messengers were were all
all of
of
God and true, and that now is the time for each
God and true, and that now is the time for each
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 55

to
to obey
obey the the commands
commands of of his
his own
own prophet,
prophet, by by
acknowledging the Most Glorious One, who has
acknowledging the Most Glorious One, who has
appeared
appeared in these latter
in these latter days,
days, in in the close of
the close the
of the
sixth
sixth cycle.
cycle.
In this great
In this revelation of
great revelation God, in

of God, in our
our day,day,
the Parsee, Fire
the Parsee, Fire worshiper,
worshiper, has has found
found his his.
Ormazd,
Ormazd, and and nearly
nearly one one hundred
hundred thousand
thousand of of
Parsees,
Parsees, have have become
become Behaists.Behaists. They They have have
withstood
withstood Judaism Judaism for for ages,
ages, andand Christianity
Christianity
for
for nineteen hundred years,
nineteen hundred years, Mohammedanism
Mohammedanism
for centuries,
for centuries, and and rather
rather than than paypay tribute
tribute to ta
Mohammed,
Mohammed, they they leftleft their
their own land and
own land and emi-emi
grated
grated into into India,
India, where
where they they have
have been been for for
1,000 years.
1,000 years.
For
For aa Parsee
Parsee to to become
become aa BehaistBehaist itit is is necesneces
sary
sary thatthat hehe accept
accept Abraham,
Abraham, Moses, Moses, Jesus
Jesus and and
Mohammed as

Mohammed messengers of
as messengers of God.
God. TheseThese were were
never
never believed
believed in by them,
in by them, in in spite
spite ofof time,
time, and and
the
the sword
sword and and flame.
flame. Yet Yet the the love alone, imlove alone, im
pregnating the
pregnating the words
words of of Beha Ullah has
Beha Ullah has made
made
this possible in
this possible in one
one generation
generation of of 30
30 years.
years.
The
The Buddists.
Buddists.
The
The Buddists
Buddists will will not not accept
accept the the garbled
garbled
teachings
teachings of of Christianity
Christianity as as presented
presented to to them,
them,
by
by missionaries;
missionaries ; thus thus they
they willwill not
not accept
accept JesusJesus
as
as being
being of of GodGod any any more more thanthan was was their
their

Buddah, so they stand to their comprehensive
Buddah, so they stand to their comprehensive
ethical
ethical religion,
religion, in in preference
preference to to the
the dogmas
dogmas of of
constantly warring Christian nations, so called,
constantly warring Christian nations, so called,
yet
yet Jesus
Jesus taught
taught the the non-resistence
non-resistence of of evil,
evil, thethe
same
same as as did
did Buddah.
Buddah. But But whenwhen the the ancient.
ancient
prayers
prayers and and teachings
teachings of of Buddah
Buddah are are interinter
preted to them,
preted to them, wherein
wherein he
he himself,
himself, prayed
prayed for
for
the Day of Beha, then
the Day of Beha, then the
the Buddist
Buddist accepts
accepts Beha
Beha
as the
és Father of
the Father Buddah and
of Buddah becomes aa deand becomes de

voted
voted Behaist.
Behaist. It It isis easy
easy forfor him
him to to accept
accept
Jesus,
Jesus, andand the
the pure
pure andand simple
simple teachings
teachings of of the
the
Son
Son of of God,
God, when
when presented
presented to to him
him in in the
the newnew
light,
light, with
with thethe seals
seals broken,
broken, so so that
that he he maymay
read. There are already nearly two hundred
read. There are already nearly two hundred
thousand
thousand HindooHindoo Behaists
Behaists and and they
they areare noted
noted
for
for their
their sincerity
sincerity andand spirituality
spirituality ??
The
The Jews
Jews rejected
rejected the the Son
Son of of Man,
Man, as as their
their
Messiah,
Messiah, and and inin their

their Talmud
Talmud itit says,
says, that
that GodGod
will come and
will come dwell in
and dwell in his
his temple (Body) after
temple (Body) after
the
the Messiah
Messiah has has come,
come, for for they
they have
have never
never dis-dis-
. paired
paired of of their
their promise
promise from from GodGod in in Genesis—
Genesis—
49—10—‘‘The
49—10—"The septre septre shall shall not
not depart
depart from from
Judah
Judah nor nor aa lawgiver
lawgiver from. between his
from between his feet
feet
until
until Shiloh
Shiloh come,
come, andand to to him
him shall
shall the
the gathergather
ing
ing ofof the
the peoples
peoples be.’’?
be." ShilohShiloh isis God,
God, whowho shall
shall
gather to him, all the peoples of the earth, and
gather to him, all the peoples of the earth, and
even the gentiles shall come to Zion to praise

even the gentiles shall come to Zion to praise
the
the name
name of of the
the Lord.
Lord.
The
The Prophets.
Prophets.
After
After Moses
Moses camecame Isaiah,
Isaiah, Daniel
Daniel and and other
other
prophets,
prophets, who who prophesied
prophesied that the son
that the son of of God,
God,
the
the King
King of of thethe Jews,
Jews, wouldwould come come beforebefore
Shiloh.
Shiloh. But when he
But when he (Christ)
(Christ) came
came he he was
was
denied
denied and and crucified.
crucified. Now Now whenwhen the the JewJew isis
shown
shown that
that indeed
indeed Shiloh
Shiloh has has come,
come, inin Zion,
Zion, that
that
the people of all nations are now gathering
the people of all nations are now gathering
under
under himhim that
that the
the Messiah

Messiah was was Jesus;
Jesus ; then
then he he
accepts Christ and becomes a Behaist. There
accepts Christ and becomes a Behaist. There
are
are twenty
twenty thousand
thousand Jews Jews in in Persia,
Persia, whowho are are
Behaists.
Behaists. ThereThere isis one
one city
city containing
containing six six thouthou
sand
sand Jews,
Jews, every
every oneone of of which
which isis aa believer
believer in in
Beha.
Beha. ThereThere are
are nearly
nearly aa hundred
hundred Jewish
Jewish fami-fami
lies
lies in
in America
America that that areare Behaists.
Behaists. Persian
Persian Be- Behiasts
hiasts say
say that
that when
when aa Jew Jew becomes
becomes aa Behaist,
Behaist,
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 57

at
at once
once his character changes.

his character changes. He becomes
He becomes
cleanly
cleanly and orderly; more
and orderly; more generous
generous and
and less
less
elannish.
clannish. He He builds
builds fires
fires andand cooks
cooks foodfood on on
Saturday, and in trade with others he is more
Saturday, and in trade with others he is more
reliable,
reliable, and and less
less exacting.
exacting. The The JewJew hashas found
found
his
his Shiloh
Shiloh and and all all Behaists
Behaists believe
believe thatthat the the
Behaist
Behaist Jews Jews willwill some
some dayday again
again rulerule Palestine,
Palestine,
and
and Jerusalem,
Jerusalem, by by acquiring
acquiring possession
possession by by
peaceful
peaceful means.
means. But But this
this isis not
not toto be
be until
until thethe
times
times of of the
the Gentiles
Gentiles areare fulfilled,
fulfilled, in in the

the spirit
spirit
of
of God.
God. This This maymay yetyet bebe twenty
twenty yearsyears hence,
hence,
and
and by by that
that time
time allall Jews
Jews are are expected
expected totoo be be
Behaists.
Behaists.
The
The Christian.
Christian.
The Christian has for 1900
The Christian has for 1900 years
years been
been pray-pray
ing ‘‘Thy Kingdom
ing "Thy Kingdom come come on on earth
earth as as itit isis in
in
heaven.’’
heaven." Millions Millions upon millions have
upon millions have sent sent
this
this petition
petition to to the
the God
God of of Heaven,
Heaven, in their
in their
daily
daily worship
worship throughout
throughout all all Christendom
Christendom dur- dur
ing
ing nineteen
nineteen centuries.
centuries. God God willwill answer
answer that that
prayer,

prayer, but but when
when was was that
that answer
answer to come?
to come?
John
John in in Patmos
Patmos and and Daniel
Daniel in in Persia,
Persia, both both
set
set the
the date
date thethe time
time for
for the
the appearance
appearance of of the
the
Kingdom of God to be 1,260 lunar years after
Kingdom of God to be 1,260 lunar years after
the Hejira
the Hejira of of Mohammed.
Mohammed. Subtract Subtract 38 38 years,
years,
the
the difference
difference between between sun sun timetime (our(our time)time)
and
and Lunar
Lunar time time (the(the Mohammedan
Mohammedan calendar), calendar),
from
from 1,260 1,260 years,
years, and and to to this
this addadd 622622 years
years
from
from Christ
Christ to to Mohammed,
Mohammed, and and you have 1844
you have 1844
solar
solar years
years dating
dating fromfrom Christ.
Christ. That

That is is when
when
the
the voice
voice in in the
the wilderness
wilderness (of (of Mohammedan-
Mohammedan
iam) the
ism) the Bab,
Bab, cried with aa loud
cried with loud voice,
voice, ‘“‘The
"The
day of
day of God
God hag has ecome.’’
come." ‘‘The "The day day of of resurrecresurrec
tion
tion of of the
the gpirit
spirit hashas come.’”’
come." ‘‘"The "The day day of of
Judgment hag come.”’ ‘‘The tabernacle of God
Judgment has come." "The tabernaCle of God

isis with
with menmen and and GodGod himself
himself shall
shall dwell
dwell with
with
them and
them and bebe their
their God.’’
God." JohnJohn said
said of this day,
of this day,
*‘T am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning
"Iam the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning
and
and the the ending,
ending, saith

saith the
the the
the Lord,
Lord, who
who waswas inin
Moses and who is in Jesus and who is to come
Moses and who is in Jesus and who is to come
the
the LordLord God God Almighty
Almighty (in (in Beha).
Beha). Daniel
Daniel
prophesied
prophesied that that thethe Ancient
Ancient of of Days
Days (God)
(God)
would
would come come out
out ofof Persia,
Persia, and
and that
that the
the thrones
thrones
of all
of all prophets
prophets would
would be be set
set up,
up, and
and the
the books
books
opened
opened unto unto Judgment.
Judgment. The The Ancient
Ancient of Days
of Days
is the
is the same
same Alpha
Alpha and and Omega.
Omega. Daniel
Daniel
wrote that
wrote that Islam,

Islam, thethe beast,
beast, was
was to to be
be broken
broken
by the
by the stone
stone cutcut out
out ofof the
the mountains
mountains without
without
hands. Behaism
hands. Behaism spreads
spreads without
without war war andand this
this
stone shall crush the image and the beast.
stone shall crush the image and the beast.
Behaism.
Behaism.
Behaism is
Behaism is foretold
foretold as as arising
arising out out of of decay
decaying Islam,
ing Islam, in in the
the same
same wayway thatthat Christianity
Christianity
was to
was to arise
arise out of Judaism.
out of Behaism has
Judaism. Behaism has in in its
its
laws and tenets provision for the needs of all
laws and tenets provision for the needs of all
peoples,
peoples, and and all
all lands.
lands. WhenWhen the the Christian
Christian isis
shown
shown full proofs that
full proofs that the
the Kingdom

Kingdom has has come
come
though different
though different in manner from
in manner from whatwhat he he ex expected, he
pected, he comes
comes intointo the
the new
new Christianity,
Christianity, the the
new Jerusalem,
new Jerusalem, come come down
down fromfrom God, God, out out of of
heaven,
heaven, as as aa bride adorned for
bride adorned for herher husband.
husband.
Old
Old Christianity
Christianity is is symbolized
symbolized by by Jerusalem,
Jerusalem,
but new
but new Christianity,
Christianity, the second advent,
the second advent, is is sym
symbolized by
bolized by the
the new
new Jerusalem.
Jerusalem.
In
In Russia
Russia nearly
nearly two two millions
millions of of Greek
Greek Cath-Cath
olics have become believers.
olics have become believers. The Czar is very
The Czar is very
kind
kind to to the
the Behaists.
Behaists. In In Russia
Russia aa Behaist,
Behaist, when when
called

called upon
upon to to testify
testify in in court,
court, does
does not not have
have
to take
to take anan oath.
oath. The fact that
The fact that hehe isis aa Behaist
Behaist
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 59

isis sufficient.
sufficient. HeHe is is believed
believed and his testimony
and his testimonyisis unchallenged.
unchallenged.
This
This religion
religion isis rapidly
rapidly spreading
spreading inin all
all lands.
lands. In
In thethe United
United States
States alone
alone eight
eight or
or ten
ten thouthou
sand
sand have have heard
heard and and accepted
accepted the
the message.
message.
There
There are are societies
societies of of Behaists
Behaists in in England,
England,
France,

Prance, Spain,
Spain, Japan,
Japan, Corea, China and
Corea, China and Hawaii
Hawaii
and
and Italy. When one
Italy. When one isis taught
taught the message
the message
the
the only
only requirement
requirement henceforth
henceforth isis to
to live
live the
the
perfect
perfect life;
life ; to cultivate the
to cultivate the perfect
perfect spirit,
spirit, and
and
overcome the human tendencies, and they can
overcome the human tendencies, and they can
continue in
continue in the
the church
church of their choice,
of their choice, the the
Catholic remains
Catholic remains in in his
his church,
church, the the Jew
Jew in his
in his
synagogue.
synagogue. There There is is nono attempt
attempt made made any- any
where
where at at organization.
organization.
Teachings
Teachings Are Are Free.
Free.

All
All teachings
teachings and instructions are
and instructions are freely given
freely given
without
without money money and without price,
and without price, to to all who
all who
come.
come.
In
In America
America the the Behaists
Behaists are are composed
composed mostlymostly
of persons not satisfied with the old beliefs and
of persons not satisfied with the old beliefs and
dogmas; and, besides, there are five to six hundogmas ; and, besides,
there are five to six hundre
dre former
former Atheists,
Atheists, who who are now firm
are now firm believbeliev
ers
ers in in God
God andand revealed
revealed religion.
religion. What What powerpower
or
or glory
glory of of any other belief
any other belief can
can bring Atheists
bring Atheists
back
back to to God’s
God's fold,
fold, when
when onceonce they
they had turned
had turned
their
their backs
backs on on hope.
hope. Nothing
Nothing but but sensible,

sensible, ra- ra
tional
tional truth,
truth, scientific
scientific exposition,
exposition, clear clear inter
interpretations of
pretations of symbolic
symbolic prophecy
prophecy as as given
given by by
Behaists can
Behaists can accomplish
accomplish this. this.
In
In Persia
Persia about
about halfhalf the
the population,
population, some some sixsix y
millions, are Behaists.
millions, are Behaists.
At
At the the Master’s
Master's tabletable II ate ate with those who
with those who
were converts from seven different nations and
were converts from seven different nations and
five different religions. A Moslem will not
five different religions. A Moslem will not

touch
touch aa Bible Bible in in Persia,
Persia, but but we we are
are now
now receivreceiv
ing
ing the the greatest
greatest light light of of this
this or or any
any age
age from
from
Persia,

Persia, and and there
there are are now
now Persian
Persian teachers
teachers in in
America,
America, teaching
teaching Christians
Christians the the Bible.
Bible.
The
The Mission
Mission of of Behaism
Behaism is is to
to unite
unite all
all men
men as as
brothers, and not to have men boast that they
brothers, and not to have men boast that they
love
love their
their country,
country, but but rather
rather that that they
they love
love
their kind.
their kind.
The
The Times
Times of of the
the Gentiles
Gentiles Fulfilled.
Fulfilled.
The
The Gentiles
Gentiles have,
have, in in Abdul
Abdul Baha, Baha, been
been given
given
aa shepherd,
shepherd, and and by by HimHim they
they willwill bebe led
led to
to the

the
green
green pastures
pastures of of immortal
immortal life, life, in
in the
the Kingdom
Kingdom
of
of God.
God.
In
In this,
this, there
there is is aa profound
profound mystery,
mystery, and and itit is
is
this—The covenant
this—The covenant made made with with Abraham,
Abraham, Isaac Isaac
and
and Jacob,
Jacob, four four thousand
thousand years years ago,ago, by by the
the
God of the universe, was rejected by those who
God of the universe, was rejected by those who
continued in
continued in idol
idol worship,
worship, of of which
which Tera,Tera, the
the
father of Abraham, was one.
father of Abraham, was one. Abraham left
Abraham left
India,
India, went went intointo Assyria
Assyria (Persia),
(Persia), and then to
and then to
the promised
the promised land, land, where
where he he died.
died. He He left
left bebehind him,

hind him, in in India,
India, the the Gentiles,
Gentiles, who who rejected
rejected
the covenant
the covenant of of God,
God, hence
hence werewere not not embraced
embraced
in it,
in it, and
and these
these Gentiles
Gentiles drifted
drifted to Europe and
to Europe and
became
became barbarous
barbarous tribes, tribes, Slavs,
Slavs, Goths,
Goths, Teutons,
Teutons,
Romans,
Romans, and and Greeks,
Greeks, and these never
and these never had had aa
prophet come
prophet come to to them,
them, but but worshiped
worshiped nature,nature,
and
and gods gods of their own
of their own making.
making. The The covenant
covenant
of God with Abraham, was an everlasting coveof God with Abraham,
was an everlasting cove
nant, and was to be fulfilled in the time when
nant, and was to be fulfilled in the time when
God
God was was to to dwell
dwell with with men.
men.
But Abraham’s descendants, the
But Abraham's descendants, the Jews,
Jews, ate
ate of of

the
the tree
tree of knowledge, and
of knowledge, and after
after aa while,
while, their
their
intellect
intellect stifled
stifled theirtheir spirit—and
spirit—and when when JesusJesus
the
the Son Son of of God
God came,
came, to to their
their nation,
nation, as as promprom
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 61

ised,
ised, they
they failed
failed toto recognize
recognize him—and
him—and cruci- cruci
fied
fied him.
him. They They werewere thenthen temporarily
temporarily cast cast
out of the privileges of the covenant, and for
out of the privileges of the covenant, and for
nearly two thousand years have been a people
nearly two thousand years have been a people
without
without aa country.country. The The prophets
prophets and psalmand psalm
ists speak
ists speak of of their
their restoration,
restoration, which
which is is soon
soon to to
come.
come.

The
The Corner
Corner Stone.
Stone.
The
The Gentiles
Gentiles afterward
afterward accepted
accepted the the cornercorner
stone
stone which
which the the Jews
Jews rejected,
rejected, andand by by this
this they
they
became
became reconciled
reconciled to to God,
God, after two thousand
after two thousand
years, but
years, but still
still did
did notnot become
become aa part part of of the
the
covenant
covenant with Abraham.
with Abraham. The
The Gentiles
Gentiles ac- ac
cepted
cepted the the words
words of of Jesus,—and
Jesus,—and had had faith
faith in in
the
the coming
coming of of God
God to to establish
establish HisHis Kingdom.
Kingdom.
They
They have have been
been looking
looking for for it,

it, praying
praying for for it,
it,
for
for nineteen
nineteen hundredhundred years:years: forfor God’s
God's King-King
dom
dom to to come,
come, andand His
His will
will to
to be
be done,
done, on on earth,
earth,
as
as itit isis in
in Heaven.
Heaven. God God hashas heard
heard the the prayer
prayer
that
that Jesus
Jesus taught
taught hishis followers
followers to to pray,
pray, and and in in
His
His bounty
bounty and and merey
mercy has has opened
opened aa door, door,
through
through which which they
they cancan enter
enter thethe Kingdom
Kingdom of of
God,
God, with with those,
those, to to whom
whom the the covenant
covenant was was
made.
made. He He hashas opened
opened aa way, way, by by which
which thesethese

outcasts
outcasts the the Gentile,
Gentile, Barbarians,
Barbarians, forsaken
forsaken in in
the
the wilderness
wilderness of Europe, with
of Europe, with no no guide
guide to to lead
lead
them
them to to God,
God, cancan bebe grafted
grafted to to the
the tree
tree ofof life,
life,
by
by God,
God, the most glorious
the most glorious and and merciful,
merciful, the the
most lovable and generous.
most lovable and generous.
The
The Greatest
Greatest Branch
Branch the the Ensign.
Ensign.
He
He has has raised
raised upup thethe greatest
greatest and and mostmost re- re
splendent
splendent Branch, Branch, and and to to this
this Branch,
Branch, through
through
his
his sacrifices,
sacrifices, we we Gentiles
Gentiles of of America
America and and Eu- Eu
rope,
rope, we we thethe descendant generations of
descendant generations those

of those
who
who rejected
rejected Abraham,
Abraham, have have after
after four
four thouthou
62 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

sand
sand years,
years, been been againagain brought
brought directly
directly into into
favor
favor withwith God.God. Abbas Abbas AbdulAbdul Beha, Beha, the the greatgreat
est
est Branch,
Branch, of of the
the tree
tree ofof life,
life, isis our
our deliverer.
deliverer.
None who deny him ean accept the Father,
None who deny him can accept the Father,
and none who deny the Father can aceept the
and none who deny the Father can accept th
Son.
Son.
7:
The
The prophet
prophet Isaiah, Isaiah, in many places,
in many places, speaks
speaks
of
of the remnant of
the remnant of Israel.
Israel. It It would
would not not be be aa
remnant,
remnant, unless unless there there hadhad first
first been

been aa falling
falling
away.
away. There There was was no no falling
falling away away of of the
the Jews,
Jews,
until
until after
after theythey had had rejected
rejected Jesus. Jesus. The The rem-rem |
nant
nant existed,
existed, after after the the time
time of of Jesus.
Jesus. Isaiah Isaiah
says,
says, inin that
that day,
day, there
there shall
shall be be aa root
root of of Jesse,
Jesse,
which
which shallshall stand
stand for for an an ensign
ensign of of the
the people,
people,
and
and to to itit shall
shall thethe Gentiles
Gentiles seek.seek.
The
The word
word BRANCHBRANCH isis used twelve times
used twelve times by by
this prophet, referring to Abdul Beha, and
this prophet, referring to Abdul Beha, and
some
some seven
seven or or eight
eight times,
times, he he isis spoken
spoken of, of, as as
the

the ensign
ensign of of the
the people.
people. In In thethe Bible
Bible itit isis al-al
ways
ways in in capital
capital letters.
letters.
The
The Tree
Tree of of Life.
Life.
Paul
Paul sayssays in in Romans,
Romans, that that thethe Gentiles
Gentiles are are to to
be grafted to
be grafted to the
the tree
tree of life, and
of life, Abdul Beha,
and Abdul Beha,
(may
(may my my lifelife be
be his ransom ((is
his ransom is this
this ensign
ensign to to the
the
Gentiles.
Gentiles. Ob Oh what
what aa loss loss to to all
all Gentiles,
Gentiles, who who
shall
shall after
after generations
generations of of ostracism,
ostracism, fail fail toto bebe
grafted
grafted to this tree
to this tree ofof life, now offered
life, now through
offered through
him ;—and the
him;—and leaves of

the leaves of the tree, were
the tree, were for for thethe
healing of the nations.
healing of the nations.
Think
Think of of it!
it ! For
For four
four thousand
thousand years years nations
nations
and kindreds and
and kindreds and people
people and tongues, have
and tongues, have
hoped
hoped and and prayed
prayed for for this
this great
great day; sought
day; sought
and found itit not,
and found not, lived
lived and and died died in in despair;
despair;
and
and here
here we we in in this
this day
day are are alive
alive andand in in full
full
knowledge
knowledge of of the
the great
great and and glorious
glorious day, day, that
that
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 63

has
has dawned
dawned upon upon mankind,
mankind, in in which

which GodGod shall
shall
fulfil
fulfil his
his promises
promises to to the
the children
children of of men.
men. Our Our
efforts,
efforts, toward
toward gaining
gaining the the Kingdom,
Kingdom, must must not not
be puny and feeble, that such a grand prize,
be puny and feeble, that such a grand prize,
shall
shall be be gained.
gained.
The Reward.
The Reward.
The
The resulta
results to to be
be attained,
attained, the the recompense
recompense of of
the
the reward
reward isis too too great,
great, to to be
be secured
secured through
through
puny
puny efforts.
efforts. We We mustmust be be alert,
alert, we we must
must put put
forth
forth every
every effort,
effort, and and bring
bring to to aa tension
tension every
every
nerve

nerve and and fibre
fibre ofof our
our being,
being, to to come
come intointo comcom
munion
munion with with God.
God. No No manman or or woman,
woman, no no one,
one,
isis capable
capable of of coming
coming into into the
the Kingdom
Kingdom of of God,
God,
fulfilling
fulfilling the the requirements
requirements of of this
this great
great day,
day, by by
their own unaided efforts.
their own unaided efforts. Unless God, in his
Unless God, in his
mercy
mercy cleanses
cleanses us, us, wewe cancan never
never attain.
attain. Watch
Watch
ye
ye therefore
therefore and and pray.
pray. Prayer
Prayer isis the the key,
key, that
that
will
will unlock
unlock the the doordoor of of entrance.
entrance. Oh Oh people,
people,
the
the sun
sun of of righteousness
righteousness has has arisen

arisen andand setset onon
Mount
Mount Carmel;
Carmel; ininin Christ, Christ, nineteen
nineteen hundred
hundred |
year
year ago,—and
ago,—and ininin this this our
our day
day itsits glory
glory isis again
again
radiating
radiating ininin AbdulAbdul Beha, Beha, whowho reflects
reflects thethe light
light
of
of the
the sun,
sun, ofof his
his father
father andand of of our
our father—-Beha
father—Beha
Ullah,
Ullah, the the light
light of of God.
God. God God the the creator
creator ofof all all
light, made a covenant with Abraham, Isaac and
light, made a covenant with Abraham, Isaac and
Jacob.
Jacob. In In these
these threethree thethe same
same lightlight ofof God
God
was
was manifested,
manifested, when when the the era
era of of the
the redemption
redemption
of
of mankind
mankind began, began, four four thousand
thousand years years ago.ago.

That
That covenant,
covenant, and and thatthat eraera of of redemption
redemption isis
now,
now, drawing
drawing toto aa close, close, andand where
where we we had had
Abraham,
Abraham, the the father
father of of nations,
nations, IsaacIsaac thethe son
son
and
and sacrifice,
sacrifice, and and Jacob,
Jacob, the the spirit,
spirit, the
the world
world
now
now has,has, inin this
this era
era just
just began,
began, BehaBeha Ullah,
Ullah, the the
father of nations and the creator of the
father of nations and the creator of the uniuni
verse, Abdul
verse, Abdul Beha,Beha, the son, the
the son, servant ofof the
the servant the

covenant,
covenant, the
the Christ
Christ of
of this
this day
day and
and generation,
generation,

and
and the
the Bab
Bab as
as the
the Spirit.
Spirit. Isaac
Isaac has
has always
always
been
been the
the mystery
mystery of
of that
that covenant
covenant and
and time.
time.
He
He was
was the
the father
father of
of two
two sons,
sons, Jacob
Jacob and
and Esau;
Esau ;
but
but when
when wewe consider
consider him
him spiritually,
spiritually, he
he was
was
the
the sacrificial
sacrificial Symbol,
Symbol, the the same
same as as isis Abdul
Abdul
Beha
Beha today,—the
today,—the lamb lamb of of God,

God, in in this
this day
day ofof
God,
God, which which has has inin ourour time,
time, dawned
dawned uponupon the the
world.
world.
His
His Station.
Station.
His
His daily
daily life,
life, isis aa daily
daily sacrifice,
sacrifice, forfor us.
us. We We
do
do not not know
know his his station.
station. Neither
Neither did did they
they
know
know the the station
station of of Isaac
Isaac in in his
his day,
day, nor
nor ofof Ali
Ali
in
in thethe time
time ofof Mohammed.
Mohammed. Abdul Abdul BehaBeha isis the
the
moon
moon of of this
this dispensation.
dispensation. Aaron, Aaron, was was the the
moon
moon to to Moses,
Moses, Jacob Jacob the the moon-to
moon to Abraham,
Abraham,

John
John the the moon
moon to to Jesus,—Omar
Jesus,—Omar the the moon
moon to to
Mohammed.—But
Mohammed.—But listen. listen. In In what
what glorious
glorious
splendor
splendor isis the the moon
moon to to Beha
Beha as as described
described by by
the
the prophet
prophet Isaiah.
Isaiah. While While the the moon
moon to to former
former
prophets
prophets was was les than the
les than the sunship
sunship of of prophetprophethood,
hood, yet yet in this day,
in this day, thethe light
light ofof the
the sun
sun shall
shall
be seven
be times greater
seven times greater than than at at any other time
any other time
—meaning that
—meaning that the light of
the light of Beha
Beha includes
includes the the
radiance
radiance of of the
the seven
seven cycles
cycles combined,
combined, and and that
that
the

the moonmoon of of Abdul
Abdul Beha, Beha, shallshall bebe as
as great
great asas
the
the moonsmoons of of seven
seven past past dispensations,
dispensations, or or as
as
great
great as as the
the sun.
sun. This This also
also means
means thatthat this
this day,
day,
isis seven
seven times
times more
more important,
important, than than any
any other
other
day
day has has been,
been, in in thethe dispensations
dispensations of of the
the past.
past.
And
And yet, yet, Abdul
Abdul Beha,
Beha, in in full
full knowledge
knowledge of of his
his
important
important station,
station, isis the the most
most humble
humble of of the
the
humble.
humble. He He isis our
our glorious
glorious Lord Lord andand master,

master,
the
the centre
centre of of the
the covenant,
covenant, the the mystery
mystery of of God,
God,
the
the salvation
salvation of of ourour race,
race, thethe ensign
ensign toto the
the nana
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 65

tions,
tions, the the sacrificial
sacrificial lamblamb of of God,
God, the
the Isaae
Isaac of of
the
the covenant,
covenant, the the spirit
spirit ofof the
the Christ,
Christ, the the king
king
of
of the
the earth.
earth. Hear Hear him—‘‘my
him—' ' my thronethrone isis mymy mat,
mat,
my glorious crown,
my glorious crown, isis mymy servitude toward God,
servitude toward God,
—my
—my standard
standard isis the the comemoration
comemoration of of mymy lord
lord
—my

—my hosts hosts are the knowledge
are the knowledge of of my
my master—
master—
my
my sword,
sword, the the guidance
guidance of of God—my dominion
God—my dominion
my
my humility,
humility, my submissiveness, my
my submissiveness, my supplicasupplica
tion, my beseeching unto God.
tion, my beseeching unto God. This is aa reign,
This is reign,
which
which no no oneone cancan dispute,
dispute, usurp
usurp or or gainsay.’’
gainsay."
With
With what what words
words can can sovereignty
sovereignty and and humilhumil
ity,
ity, be be better
better expressed;
expressed; than than these,
these, embodyembody
ing
ing thethe proclamation
proclamation of of aa servant
servant king,
king, of of the
the
beloved
beloved God. God. And And whenwhen he he thus
thus abases
abases himself
himself
in
in allall sincerety
sincerety and and lovelove before
before GodGod and and hishis
creatures,
creatures, what what must

must be be our
our abasement
abasement in in order
order
to
to bebe even worthy in
even worthy in the
the slightest
slightest degree
degree of of the
the
notice
notice of of God,
God, of of Abha
Abha who who suffered
suffered for for us us for
for
14 years in the prison city of Abdul Beha, who
14 years in the prison city of Abdul Beha, who
has
has nownow suffered
suffered 50 years, that
50 years, that we may become
we may become
heirs,
heirs, to to thethe kingdom
kingdom of God.
of God.
II AmAm Ready.
Ready.
In
In thatthat wilderness
wilderness his his voice
voice even
even nownow criescries
out
out to to God,
God, II am am ready!
ready! Ready Ready for for what?
what?
Ready
Ready for for thethe mantle
mantle of of servitude
servitude and and devotion
devotion
to
to thethe beloved

beloved of of God—ready
God—ready to to assume
assume the the
grave
grave responsibility
responsibility of of being
being the the example
example to to
men,
men, readyready to to show
show the the way,
way, to to the
the Kindom
Kindom of of
God.—Ready to do but the will of God, and
God.—Ready to do but the will of God, and
surrender
surrender the the ego,
ego, toto those
those men men of of selfishness
selfishness
who
who call call themselves
themselves by by the
the name
name of of Abha,
Abha, but but
seek
seek onlyonly the the gratification
gratification of of their
their own
own desires.
desires.
This
This selfishness,
selfishness, isis fruit
fruit grown
grown on on the
the tree
tree of
of
intellect
intellect and and notnot of of the heart.
the heart. Their heart has
Their heart has
not
not yetyet been

been surrendered
surrendered to to God.
God. The The light
light of
of
gE
66 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

the
the Holy
Holy City,
City, has
has not
not yet
yet reached
reached their
their hearts.
hearts.
Let
Let us
us turn
turn our
our hearts,
hearts, inside out, wash
inside out, wash them
them
from
from the
the evil
evil of
of self
self and
and the
the diseases
diseases of
of the
the
head.
head. LetLet usus put
put the
the head
head inin the
the background
background

and give
and give the
the heart
heart aa chance.
chance. At every age
At every age inin
the past, people
the past, people have taken the
have taken the prophet
prophet of of their
their
time,
time, with
with intellectual cheerfulness, but
intellectual cheerfulness, but aa hearty
hearty
weakness.—Let us
weakness.—Let us not
not repeat
repeat the
the ofiense
ofiense in our
in our
day.—Let,love rule our acts and deeds, our
day.—Let^love rule our acts and deeds, our
words, aims and
words, aims and aspirations.
aspirations. Let love lead
Let love lead the
the
aspiring
aspiring thought before the
thought before the throne
throne of of God,
God, forfor
sanction
sanction andand blessing,
blessing, andand putput ambition
ambition and and
envy
envy andand strife, under your
strife, under your feet,
feet, asas woman
woman
symbolizing
symbolizing the the religion
religion of today shall

of today shall tread
tread
the
the serpents
serpents head—.Alla
head—.Alia ho! Abha.
ho! Abha.
NEW
NEW GOINGS
GOINGS FORTH
FORTH OF
OF THE
THE SPIRIT.
SPIRIT.
The
The Manifestations
Manifestations of of God.
God.
In
In the days when
the days when the Manifestations of
the Manifestations of God
God
apear
apear in in the world, all
the world, all the
the people
people of of the
the earth
earth
are
are in in need
need of of them
them because
because in in these
these daysdays and and
times
times the the world
world is is in
in such
such aa condition
condition that that the the
people therein
people therein are are notnot able
able to to understand
understand the the
difference between

difference between good good and and evil, nor can
evil, nor they
can they
distinguish between
distinguish between them them through
through the the instru
instrumentality of their own faculties and judgment.
mentality of their own faculties and judgment.
As the
As judgment of
the judgment of menmen cannot
cannot agree agree on on aa
thing whereby
thing whereby to to distinguish
distinguish between between evil evil andand
good,
good, and and as they cannot,
as they cannot, themselves,
themselves, know know
which
which is is harmful
harmful and and which
which is is useful
useful to to them,
them,
therefore it
therefore it is
is agreed
agreed by by all
all ofof them
them thatthat theythey
are
are in in need
need of of aa Divine
Divine Manifestation
Manifestation to to come
come
and
and showshow them them the the wayway of their actions.
of their actions. It
It isis
for this
for this reason
reason that that youyou findfind thatthat every
every greatgreat
nation
nation in in thethe world

world has has adhered
adhered to to aa religion,
religion,
and there is
and there is no
no great nation without
great nation without aa religion.
religion.
As it was agreed by all that all can know God
As it was agreed by all that all can know God
only through His Manifestations, therefore the
only through His Manifestations, therefore
the
common
common sense sense dictates
dictates that that nono oneone of the people
of the people
of the earth
of the earth should
should deny deny suchsuch aa person
person in in whom
whom |
God
God is is manifested.
manifested. Although
Although all all the
the people
people in in
the
the world
world have have unanimously
unanimously agreed agreed to to the
the fact
fact
that
that theythey are are in in need
need of of aa man through whom
man through whom
they
they may may know know God, God, yetyet we we find that in
find that in every
every
age
age and and cycle
cycle that that when
when such such aa Manifestation
Manifestation

has appeared on
has appeared earth, all
on earth, all of them have
of them have triedtried
to stand against
to stand against him
him and
and to
to deny
deny him.
him. When
When
we consider
we consider the surroundings of
the surroundings of the world and
the world and

the
the controversies
controversies between different nations
between different nations of of
the earth, we
the earth, we findfind that that there
there are are only
only fourfour
things
things whichwhich withdraw
withdraw people people from from recognizrecogniz
ing
ing andand acknowledging
acknowledging the the Manifestations
Manifestations of of
God.
God.
Proof
Proof of of aa Manifestation.
Manifestation.
The first obstacle
The first obstacle is is their
their lack
lack of of understandunderstand
ing
ing the

the proof
proof by which aa Manifestation
by which Manifestation of of God
God
should
should be be known
known and and proven,
proven, for for instance,
instance, one one
of the proofs
of the proofs which which they they think
think is is to
to prove
prove to to
them aa Manifestation
them Manifestation of of God
God is is miracles,
miracles, not notwithstanding the
withstanding the fact
fact thatthat when
when JesusJesus came,
came, the the
Jews went to Him and said:
Jews went to Him and said: ‘‘If you are
"If you are thethe
Son of
Son of God,
God, showshow forthforth aa miracle.
miracle.’’' ' ThenThen Jesus
Jesus
said: "An
said: ‘‘An evilevil andand wicked
wicked generation
generation ask ask forfor
miracles.’’ This
miracles." This clearly
clearly provesproves that that were
were mi miracles to
racles to bebe aa proof
proof whereby
whereby the the Manifestations
Manifestations
of God
of God could
could be be proven,
proven, Jesus Jesus would
would not not havehave

said that
said that aa wicked
wicked generation
generation want want miracles.
miracles.
(See St.
(See St. Matt.
Matt. 12:38-39:
12:38-39: "Then ‘‘Then certain
certain of of the
the
seribes and
scribes and of of the
the Pharisees
Pharisees answered,
answered, saying,saying,
Master, we
Master, we would
would see see aa sign
sign from
from Thee.
Thee. But But He He
answered and
answered and said said unto unto them,
them, an an evil
evil and and
adulterous generation
adulterous generation seeketh seeketh after
after aa sign
sign; ; and
and
there shall
there shall no no sign
sign be be given
given to to it,
it, but
but the
the sign
sign of of
the prophet Jonas.’’)
the prophet Jonas.") Then Jesus said to them
Then Jesus said to them
in answer,
in answer, how how is is itit that
that youyou knowknow the the signs
signs
‘of rain and the signs of one of the phenomena

of rain and the signs of one of the phenomena
of nature,
of nature, but but that
that you you do do notnot know
know the the signs
signs
of the day of the Son of Man?
of the day of the Son of Man?
A Sign
A Sign Wanted.
Wanted.
‘“‘The
"The Pharisees
Pharisees also also withwith the Sadducees
the Sadducees
came,
came, and and tempting
tempting desired desired him that he
him that would
he would
show
show themthem aa sign sign from from heaven.
heaven. He He answered
answered
and
and said
said unto them, when
unto them, when itit isis evening,
evening, ye ye say,
say,
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 69

itit will
will be be fair
fair weather:
weather : for for the
the sky
sky is is red.
red. AndAnd
in the morning, it will be foul weather today:
in the morning, it will be foul weather today:
for
for thethe sky is red
sky is red andand lowring.

lowring. OO ye ye hypocrites,
hypocrites,
ye
ye can discern the
can discern face of
the face of the
the sky;
sky; but can ye
but can ye
not discern
not discern thethe signs
signs of of the
the times?'')
times?") To To sum
sum
up, their lack
up, their lack ofof understanding
understanding of of the
the real
real proof
proof
veils
veils them them from
from thethe one proven, just
one proven, just as as aa man
man
who
who knows knows nothing
nothing about medical sciences,
about medical sciences, thisthis
will prevent him
will prevent him from knowing a
from knowing a real
real physi
physician.
cian. This This question
question of of lack
lack of recognition of
of recognition of
proofs
proofs and and their
their denying
denying the the Manifestations
Manifestations of of
God
God isis aa vast
vast question.

question. For For instance,
instance, they they ob-ob
jected to Jesus Christ and said to Him, if you
jected to Jesus Christ and said to Him, if you
are
are the the SonSon of of Man
Man and and aa Manifestation
Manifestation of of
God, then you eat too much, because
God, then you eat too much, because they they
thought
thought that that eating
eating literally
literally isis aa proof
proof whereby
whereby
aa Manifestation
Manifestation of of GodGod shall
shall be proven.
be proven.
Among
Among some some people
people one one thinks
thinks within within him- him
self
self that that the
the Manifestation
Manifestation of of GodGod must must not not
eat, and
eat, and one
one thinks
thinks the the Manifestations
Manifestations of God
of God
should
should not not marry,
marry, whilewhile marrying
marrying or not marryor not marry
ing
ing cannot
cannot be be aa proof
proof of of the
the Manifestation
Manifestation of of
God.
God. For instance,
For instance, some some oneone said

said a a while
while agoago
that
that they they did not think
did not think the the Master’s
Master's explana-explana
tions
tions shouldshould be be so so flowery;
flowery; they they thought
thought the the
chosen
chosen one one ofof God should give
God should give simple explanasimple explana
tions. Thousands of
tions. Thousands of objections
objections of this nature
of this nature
were brought to the Manifestations of
were brought to the Manifestations of God
God in in
their
their day, day, and
and the the reason
reason why why they they brought
brought
these
these objections
objections was was because
because they they were were ignorignor
ant.
ant. That That was
was why
why aa majority
majority of of people
people denied
denied
the
the Manifestations
Manifestations of of God
God in in their
their day,day, andand
itit isis this lack of
this lack of knowledge
knowledge of of the Divine proofs
the Divine proofs
with
with which which thethe Manifestations

Manifestations of of God
God are to be
are to be
‘proven.
proven.
70 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

Another
Another Reason.Reason.
The
The second
second reason
reason which which veiled
veiled the the people
people
from
from believing
believing in in the
the Manifestations
Manifestations of of God
God isis
that
that every
every nation
nation thought
thought its its own
own religion
religion to to
be
be unchangeable
unchangeable and and everlasting.
everlasting. The The Chris-
Chris
tians
tians believe
believe that
that itit isis possible
possible thatthat heaven
heaven and and
earth
earth shall
shall pass
pass away,
away, but but that

that thethe Word
Word of of
the
the SonSon of of Man,
Man, i.i. e., e., Christianity,
Christianity, shall shall notnot
pass
pass away;
away; so so likewise,
likewise, every every nation
nation thinks
thinks of of
its
its own
own religion
religion in in this
this way.way. The Jews have
The Jews have
been
been expecting
expecting God God earnestly
earnestly to to send them the
send them the
promised Messiah to save them from hardship,
promised Messiah to save them from hardship,
but
but when
when Jesus
Jesus came,
came, who who was was thethe promised
promised
Messiah,
Messiah, theythey did
did notnot acknowledge
acknowledge Him Him nor nor did
did
they
they believe
believe in in Him,
Him, inasmuch
inasmuch as as they
they thought
thought
their
their ordinances
ordinances and and commandments
commandments and and thethe

words
words of of the
the Bible
Bible were were everlasting
everlasting and and un-un
changeable,
changeable, but but finding
finding Jesus Jesus changing
changing or or abolabol
ishing
ishing the the ordinances
ordinances therein,therein, thisthis made
made themthem
deny
deny Him,Him, because
because they they had had read
read in in the
the Bible
Bible
that
that Moses
Moses had had said
said thatthat you
you should
should not not add
add
to
to oror take
take from
from thisthis law,law, and
and whosoever
whosoever shall shall
add
add something
something to to this
this lawlaw or or take
take something
something
from
from it,it, he
he isis cursed
cursed before
before God.God.
The
The Precursor.
Precursor.
The

The Musselmen
Musselmen were were waiting
waiting nightnight andand day
day
for
for the
the appearance
appearance of of the
the Precursor
Precursor and and the
the rise
rise
of the Lord
of the Lord God,
God, and and whenwhen theythey heard
heard of the
of the
coming
coming of the Precursor,
of the Precursor, they they hastened
hastened to to inin
vestigate
vestigate his his teachings,
teachings, but but finding
finding thatthat thethe
Precursor
Precursor had had changed
changed some some of of the
the laws
laws of of
Mohammed,
Mohammed, they they turned
turned away away from from himhim andand
unanimously
unanimously agreed agreed to to put
put him
him to to death
death and and
to
to extirpate
extirpate his his religion.
religion. The The oldold Persian
Persian peo-peo
ple,
ple, who
who were
were allall kings

kings and and great
great men,men, which
which

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

fact
fact cancan be be understood
understood from from the the history
history of of
Persia,
Persia, all all denied
denied Moses,
Moses, Jesus,
Jesus, Mohammed
Mohammed and and
this
this great
great religion
religion because
because theythey found
found thatthat thethe
laws
laws in in these
these mentioned
mentioned religions
religions werewere against
against
the
the laws
laws andand ordinances
ordinances of of their
their Book
Book laidlaid down
down
by
by Zoroaster.
Zoroaster. These These statements
statements are are asas concon
firmatory
firmatory evidence
evidence to to the
the fact
fact that
that every
every na- na
tion

tion thinks
thinks its its own
own religion
religion to to bebe everlasting
everlasting
and
and unchangeable.
unchangeable. This This was
was the
the second
second reason
reason
which
which veiled
veiled every
every nation
nation from
from acknowledging
acknowledging
the
the Manifestations
Manifestations of of God.
God.
A Definite One.
A Definite One.
The
The third
third reason
reason which
which mademade people
people deny
deny
the
the Manifestations
Manifestations of of God
God waswas that
that each
each one
one ofof
them
them was was expecting
expecting the the return
return of of aa definite
definite perper
son
son with
with the the newnew Manifestation

Manifestation promisedpromised in in
their
their Book,
Book, forfor instance,
instance, the the Jews
Jews are are expecting
expecting
the
the coming
coming of of the
the Messiah.
Messiah. The The reason
reason whywhy
the
the Christians
Christians denied denied Mohammed
Mohammed and and the the
Blessed
Blessed Perfection
Perfection was was because
because they they were
were ex- ex
pecting
pecting the the coming
coming of of the
the definite
definite Christ
Christ inin perper
son
son from
from heaven.
heaven. So, So, likewise,
likewise, the the Jews
Jews were
were
waiting
waiting for for the
the definite
definite Elias
Elias in in person
person to to dede
scend from heaven, but when Jesus came and
scend from heaven, but when Jesus came and
they
they diddid notnot find
find therein
therein thethe desired

desired one,one, i.i. e.,
e.,
Elias
Elias in in person,
person, definite,
definite, coming
coming down down fromfrom
heaven
heaven they they denied
denied Him.Him. For For this
this reason
reason they
they
objected
objected to to Jesus,
Jesus, saying,
saying, ifif you
you are are the
the Mes-
Mes
siah,
siah, where
where isis Elias?
Elias ? Then
Then thethe Master
Master saidsaid that
that
Elias
Elias had had come
come and and itit was
was St.St. John,
John, but but that
that
they
they diddid notnot know
know him.him. Then Then they
they laughed
laughed at at
Him
Him and and scoffed,
scoffed, saying,
saying, we we are
are waiting
waiting for for
Elias
Elias to to come
come in in person,

person, andand now
now you are pointyou are point
ing to John the Baptist instead of Elias. Likeing to John the Baptist
instead of Elias. Like
wise the Mohammedans are expecting the comwise the Mohammedans
are expecting the com

ing of
ing of the
the twelve
twelve Inams
Inams of
of the
the former
former days,
days, but
but
as
as they
they did
did not
not see
see them
them personally
personally return,
return, they
they
denied
denied this this great
great dispensation.
dispensation.
The Zoroastrians read in
The Zoroastrians read in their
their Book,
Book, revealed
revealed
by Zoroaster, that when the Great Manifestaby Zoroaster, that when
the Great Manifesta
tion
tion of of God
God will
will apepar,
apepar, Cyrus
Cyrus will will come,

come, and and
when
when JesusJesus appeared
appeared in in the
the world,
world, finding
finding that
that
Cyrus
Cyrus in in person
person did did notnot come,
come, therefore
therefore they they
acknowledged
acknowledged Him Him not, not, and
and also
also finding
finding thatthat
Cyrus
Cyrus did not come
did not come with with thethe Blessed Perfec-
Blessed Perfec
tion,
tion, theythey acknowledged
acknowledged Him Him not, not, because
because it it
isis clearly
clearly stated
stated inin their
their Book,
Book, thethe Zend
Zend Avesta,
Avesta,
that
that just
just before
before the
the appearance
appearance of the Greatest
of the Greatest
Manifestation
Manifestation of of God,
God, Cyrus,
Cyrus, the greatest king
the greatest king
shall
shall descend

descend fromfrom heaven
heaven and and shall
shall assist
assist HisHis
Cause, the Cause of the Greatest Manifesta-
Cause, the Cause of the Greatest Manifesta
tion
tion of of God.
God. So, So, likewise,
likewise, withwith thethe Brahmins,
Brahmins,
and the followers of Confucius, the Chinese,
and the followers of Confucius, the Chinese,
they are also expecting the coming of certain
they are also expecting the coming of certain
definite
definite personages
personages of of their
their religion,
religion, who who had had
died
died in in bygone
bygone days,
days, and and as as they
they found
found that that
with
with the the coming
coming of of these
these Prophets
Prophets they they did did ,
not,
not, inin person,
person, become
become manifest,
manifest, therefore
therefore they they
denied
denied those
those Manifestations.
Manifestations.
Personal
Personal Coming.
Coming.
To
To sum
sum up,up, all

all the
the different
different nations
nations of of the
the
earth
earth diddid not
not believe
believe in in each others religion,
each others religion, in in
the
the day
day of of its
its appearance,
appearance, becausebecause they they found
found
that
that thethe promised persons, recorded
promised persons, recorded in in their
their
Books, who should appear in person, definitely,
Books, who should appear in person, definitely,
before
before thethe coming
coming of of the
the Manifestations
Manifestations of of God,
God,
did not become manifest in person. In the last
did not become manifest in person. In the last
chapter
chapter of of Malachi,
Malachi, the the 5th
5th andand 6th 6th verses:
verses:
‘‘Behold,
"Behold, II will will send
send you you Elijah
Elijah the the prophet
prophet
before
before thethe coming
coming of the great,
of the great, and dreadful
and dreadful
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS

day
day of of the
the Lord:
Lord: And And he he shal!
shall turn
turn thethe heart
heart
of
of thethe fathers
fathers to to the
the children,
children, and and thethe heart
heart
of
of the
the children
children to to their
their fathers,
fathers, lest lest II come
come and and
smite
smite the the earth
earth with
with aa curse.’’
curse. ' ' There
There the the Jews
Jews
were
were expecting
expecting the the coming
coming of of Elias
Elias all all the
the
time,
time, and and when
when Jesus
Jesus Christ
Christ appeared
appeared they they diddid
not
not find
find the
the promised
promised Elias Elias coming

coming before
before Him,Him,
—a
—a man man Elias
Elias byby name
name and and Elias
Elias by by form,—
form,—
therefore
therefore they they did
did not not believe
believe in in Him.
Him. They They
asked Jesus the same thing, saying, the Jews
asked Jesus the same thing, saying, the Jews
are expecting the coming of Elias before the
are expecting the coming of Elias before the
Christ, and where is Elias before Christ, and
Christ, and where is Elias before Christ, and
then
then He He said,
said, Elias
Elias camecame but but youyou diddid not
not know
know
him
him and and that
that isis John
John thethe Baptist.
Baptist. They They beganbegan
to
to laugh
laugh and
and deride
deride and and said,
said, we we want
want Elias,
Elias, but
but
you
you point
point to to John
John the the Baptist.
Baptist.
The
The Spirit
Spirit of of Elias.

Elias.
Of
Of course
course we we who believe in
who believe in this
this Cause
Cause un- un
derstand
derstand that that byby Elias
Elias was was meant
meant the the spirit,
spirit, but
but
the
the Jews,
Jews, whowho diddid not
not believe
believe in in this
this statement,
statement,
adhered
adhered to to this
this one,
one, mentioned
mentioned in in this
this chapter,
chapter,
and
and they
they said,
said, wewe do do notnot findfind Elias
Elias andand therethere
fore
fore we we dodo not
not believe
believe Him. Him. Now, Now, we we wantwant to to
know
know the the reason
reason whywhy the the JewsJews did did not
not become
become
believers,
believers, and and one
one of of thethe reasons
reasons isis that that they
they
were expecting the body of Elias to come in

were expecting the body of Elias to come in
person and in name, saying, I am Elias, and
person and in name, saying, I am Elias, and
then
then to to believe
believe in in Jesus
Jesus who who camecame after
after him.him.
Just
Just as as the
the Christians
Christians are are expecting
expecting Jesus Jesus to to
come
come fromfrom heaven,
heaven, so so thethe Jews
Jews werewere expecting
expecting
Elias
Elias to to come;
come; thusthus the the Mohammadans
Mohammadans are are exex
pecting
pecting the the Imams,
Imams, and and in in the
the same
same way way the the
Zoroastrians
Zoroastrians are are expecting
expecting the the coming
coming of of Cyrus
Cyrus
in that
in that great
great day;
day; i. e.,
e-, the
the question
question of
of return
return
isis aa calamity
calamity to t0 all
all nations.
nations. We We do do notnot want
want to t0

THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

say
say that
that the
the nations
nations who
who did did not
not believe
believe in
in
these prophets were
these prophets right; ; no,
were right we want
no, we to show
want to show
that
that they were not
they were not right,
right, and
and we want to
we want to show
show
how
how they
they were not right.
were not right. Suppose
Suppose you
you want
want toto
talk
talk religion
religion with
with aa Zoroastrian
Zoroastrian or with a
or with a Hindu,
Hindu,
and
and when
when you
you begin
begin to tell him
to tell him about
about this
this disdis

pensation he will say, no, we expect our One to
pensation he will say, no, we expect our One to
come.
come. NowNow wewe want
want toto show
show you
you how
how to
to unun
derstand
derstand this this man.
man. The The return
return of of aa definite
definite
person
person or or persons
persons from
from heaven
heaven was was oneone ofof the
the
greatest
greatest reasons
reasons which
which veiled
veiled people
people fromfrom be- be
lieving
lieving in in each
each others
others religion,
religion, the the Jews
Jews from
from
believing
believing in in the
the Christians,
Christians, the the Christians
Christians from from
believing
believing in the Mohammedans,
in the Mohammedans, the the Mohamme-
Mohamme
dans
dans from believing in
from believing this religion,
in this religion, and and for
for this

this
reason
reason they they rejected the prophets
rejected the prophets of of God.
God.
Failed to
Failed to Understand.
Understand.
The fourth
The fourth (4th)
(4th) reason which veiled
reason which the naveiled the na
tions from believing in the Manifestations of
tions from believing in the Manifestations of
God was their lack of understanding the signs,
God was their lack of understanding the signs.
To
To illustrate,
illustrate, we we read
read in in the
the Bible
Bible thatthat Jesus
Jesus
gaye
gave signssigns concerning
concerning His His own own coming,
coming, suchsuch
as,
as, the
the sunsun shall be darkened,
shall be darkened, and and thethe moon
moon
shall not
shall not give
give her
her light,
light, andand thethe stars
stars shall
shall fall
fall
from heaven, and
from heaven, and the powers of
the powers of the
the heaven
heaven shall
shall
be shaken. Each

be shaken. prophet gave
Each prophet gave signs
signs concerning
concerning
the
the coming
coming of of the
the Great
Great Manifestation
Manifestation or or concon
cerning
cerning His His own
own coming. There are
coming. There are many
many of such
of such
signs which every
signs which every prophet
prophet has has given
given in in his
his Book
Book
concerning
concerning the the coming
coming Manifestation.
Manifestation. One One of of
them is that they are expecting the dead to
them is that they are expecting the dead to
arise,
arise, as as the
the Christians
Christians believe;
believe; the the Jews
Jews also
also
believe that the dead shall arise at the time of
believe that the dead shall arise at the time of
the Manifestation of the Messiah. The Christhe Manifestation of the
Messiah. The Chris
tians
tians areare not
not accepting
accepting thisthis religion
religion and and say,
say, ifif
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS

this
this isis the
the day
day of
of resurrection,
resurrection, why,
why, then,
then, did
did
not
not the
the dead
dead arise;
arise; so,
so, likewise,
likewise, the
the Jews
Jews did
did
not
not accept
accept Christ
Christ because
because they they did
did not
not find
find the
the
dead
dead arising
arising whenwhen JesusJesus Christ
Christ appeared.
appeared. All All
the
the signs
signs areare revealed
revealed in in the
the same
same wayway in in difdif
ferent
ferent Books Books of of different
different prophets;
prophets; for for {n- in
stance,

stance, just just asas the
the Christians
Christians believe
believe that
that inin the
the
coming
coming of of Christ
Christ the the sun
sun shall
shall bebe darkened,
darkened, so so
likewise the Jews.
likewise the Jews. Zoroastrians, Mohamme-
Zoroastrians, Mohamme
dans,
dans, etc.,etc., have
have thethe same
same sign
sign recorded
recorded inin their
their
Books.
Books. IfIf inin this this dayday youyou saysay totoaa Christian
Christian
that
that Christ
Christ hashas come,
come, he he will
will ask
ask why
why the the sunsun
was
was not not darkened
darkened and and thethe stars
stars did
did not
not fall;
fall;
so,
so, likewise,
likewise, the the Jews
Jews and and other
other nations
nations made made
the
the samesame objection

objection when when itit was was told
told toto them
them
concerning
concerning the the appearance
appearance of of Christ.
Christ.
Signs.
Signs.
It
It isis soso stated
stated in in aa similar
similar way way in in all
all the
the
Books, such
Books, such asas the
the darkness
darkness of of the
the sun,
sun, the
the fallfall
ing
ing of of the
the stars,
stars, thethe heaven
heaven beingbeing in in aa great
great
smoke, the trembling of the heavens, transforsmoke, the trembling
of the heavens, transfor
mation
mation and and removal
removal of of the
the heavens,
heavens, the melting
the melting
of elements and
of elements and mountains,
mountains, etc. etc. HeHe said
said to to St.
St.
Peter
Peter that that inin that
that day day allall the
the elements
elements shall shall
be

be melted.
melted. As As every
every nation
nation tooktook these
these signs
signs in in
aa literal
literal sense,
sense, therefore
therefore they they were
were veiled
veiled from
from
believing
believing in in the
the Manifestations
Manifestations of of God.
God. As As the
the
nations
nations did did not
not understand
understand the the real
real meaning
meaning of of
these
these signs,signs, therefore
therefore they they denied
denied thethe prophets
prophets
of
of God.God. ItIt isis saidsaid in in the
the Book
Book of of Zephaniah,
Zephaniah,
chap.
chap. 1,1, v.v. 14: 14: ‘‘The
"The great great dayday of of the
the Lord
Lord
isis near,
near, itit isis near,
near, andand hasteth
hasteth greatly,
greatly, eveneven thethe
voice
voice of of the

the day
day of of the
the Lord:
Lord : the
the mighty
mighty men men
shall
shall ery cry there
there bitterly.’’
bitterly." 15th 15th verse:
verse: ‘‘That
"That
day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and disday is a day of wrath,
a day of trouble and dis

tress,
tress, aa day
day of
of wasteness
wasteness and
and desolation,
desolation, aa day
day
of
of darkness
darkness and and gloominess,
gloominess, aa day day ofof clouds
clouds and
and
thick
thick darkness.’’
darkness." When
When Jesus Jesus appeared,
appeared, the the
Jews
Jews found
found that that notnot oneone ofof the
the signs
signs given
given in in
this
this chapter
chapter of of Zephaniah

Zephaniah was was literally
literally fulfilled
fulfilled
and
and therefore
therefore they they denied
denied him.him.
The
The only
only Manifestation
Manifestation which which isis prophesied
prophesied
in
in the
the OldOld Testament
Testament isis the the Manifestation
Manifestation of of
the
the Lord,
Lord, thethe coming
coming of of the Lord,
the Lord.
One
One Identity.
Identity.
All
All ofof these
these prophesies
prophesies refer refer toto this
this Great
Great
Day,
Day, but but asas allall the
the Manifestations
Manifestations of of God
God areare
the
the Manifestations
Manifestations of of One
One Essence
Essence and and ONEONE
Identity,
Identity, therefore
therefore these these prophesies
prophesies shouldshould be be
fulfilled
fulfilled withwith the the appearance

appearance of of everyone
everyone of of
them.
them. When When you you ponder
ponder overover these
these statements
statements
yoy
you willwill find
find thatthat thethe only
only thing
thing which
which veiled
veiled
the
the people
people fromfrom believing
believing in in the
the Manifestations
Manifestations
of
of God
God were
were these
these fourfour reasons,
reasons, and and the
the reason
reason
why
why thesethese nations
nations wagedwaged war war withwith each
each other
other
lies
lies inin the
the fact
fact that
that notnot one
one of of them
them could
could prove
prove
his
his ownown religion
religion to to the
the other,
other, inasmuch

inasmuch as as he,
he,
himself,
himself, was was ignorant
ignorant of of the
the real
real meaning
meaning of of
the
the proof.
proof. In In this
this great
great dayday thethe Manifestation
Manifestation
of
of God
God forbids
forbids His His followers
followers to to go
go toto war
war be-be
cause
cause He,He, in
in this
this day,
day, unfolded
unfolded the the mysteries
mysteries of of
the four reasons to them, as they can convince
the four reasons to them, as they can convince
all
all the
the nations
nations of of thethe earth
earth concerning
concerning this this
Great Manifestation by explaining to them all
Great Manifestation by explaining to them all
the
the signs
signs ofof the
the heavenly
heavenly BooksBooks foreshadowing
foreshadowing
the
the coming
coming of of this

this Great
Great Day;
Day; therefore
therefore they they
do
do not
not need
need to to make
make war war as as anan instrument
instrument to to
guide
guide thethe people
people to to the
the truth.
truth. As As you
you Behais
Behais
are
are appointed
appointed and and chosen
chosen to to spread
spread universal
universal
peace,
peace, union
union and and harmony
harmony throughout
throughout the the
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS’
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 17

world
world by by explaining
explaining toto people
people thethe teachings
teachings ofof
this
this great
great religion,
religion, therefore
therefore you.
you must
must underunder
stand
stand andand be

be well
well posted
posted in in these
these four
four reasons
reasons
which are as stumbling blocks in the path of
which are as stumbling blocks in the path of
the nations who have been seeking after the
the nations who have been seeking after the
truth.
truth. If If we
we know
know these
these four
four points
points asas we
we
ought
ought to to know
know them,
them, we will be
we will be able
able to
to convince
convince
. all
all the
the nations
nations and
and to overwhelm them
to overwhelm them with
with our
our
proofs
proofs andand arguments
arguments without
without making
making anyany of
of
them
them sorry
sorry or
or grieved.
grieved.

' EXPLANATION.

&<
EXPLANATION. V
vi
Due
Due to
to Others.
Others.
The
The Behais
Behais of of America
America are are perhaps
perhaps more more
largely indebted
largely indebted to to Mr.
Mr. W. W. Hooper
Hooper HarrisHarris of of
New
New YorkYork thanthan to
to any
any other
other American
American TeacherTeacher
of this great
of this great Revelation.
Revelation. AA small
small volume
volume of of
his lessons and
his lessons and teachings
teachings was was published
published by by Mr.
Mr.
Sprague
Sprague of of New York (which
New York (which is is now
now out out of of
print), giving a clear outline of the history of
print), giving a clear outline of the history of
the
the movement,
movement, and and the
the prophesies
prophesies of of the
the Bible,
Bible,
of
of which

which itit isis aa fulfillment.
fulfillment. It It has
has been
been my my
good
good fortune
fortune andand pleasure
pleasure to to attend
attend many many of of
Mr.
Mr. Harris’
Harris' lectures,
lectures, covering
covering all all phases
phases of of the
the
subject,
subject, fromfrom which
which II took
took copious
copious notes.
notes. Mr. Mr.
J. D.
J. D. Hope,
Hope, aa devoted
devoted believer
believer of of Baltimore,
Baltimore,
also furnished me
also furnished me with
with his
his very
very fullfull and
and comcomplete reports
plete reports from
from lectures
lectures given
given by by Mr.
Mr. Harris
Harris
in Baltimore.
in Baltimore. From these
From these notes,
notes, which
which were were
quite voluminous,
quite voluminous, and and from

from somesome of of the
the type
type
written or printed lessons, I have constructed
written or printed lessons, I have constructed
the basis
the basis oror ground
ground workwork of of most
most of of mymy ownown
lectures, and
lectures, and printed
printed articles.
articles. Mr. Harris
Mr. Harris is is
an indefatigable
an indefatigable worker,
worker, andand his
his public
public lectures
lectures
are replete
are information, and
with information,
replete with and are logical
are logical

and
and conclusive.
conclusive. In In every
every talk
talk ororarticle
article or
or
lecture, on the Bahai Revelation, I have availed
lecture, on the Bahai Revelation, I have availed
myself
myself ofof his
his lessons, and the
lessons, and the aforesaid
aforesaid notes,
notes,
taken from his public lectures, and I wish to
taken from his public lectures, and I wish to

make
make this
this public
public acknowledgment,
acknowledgment, giving giving toto
him
him for
for his
his lessons
lessons and
and lectures,
lectures, credit
credit due,
due,
and
and particularly
particularly disclaiming
disclaiming anyany originality
originality of
of
my
my own
own therein.
therein.
NATHAN WARD
NATHAN WARD FITZGERALD,
FITZGERALD,
Compiler
Compiler of of This
This Book.
Book.
THE GREAT RELIGIONS
THE GREAT RELIGIONS OF
OF THE
THE WORLD.
WORLD.
The
The Seven
Seven Revelations
Revelations or
or Heavens.
Heavens.
Lecture
Lecture by by Nathan
Nathan Ward Ward Fitz-Gerald.
Fitz-Gerald.
The

The religions
religions through
through which which thethe peoples
peoples of of
the world have
the world have been
been worshiping
worshiping God God thethe Al Almighty
mighty are are seven
seven in in number.
number. The The oldest
oldest of of
these
these seven
seven isis the
the religion
religion of of the
the ancient
ancient Sa- Sabines.
bines. The followers of
The followers of these
these seven
seven various
various
religions
religions acceptaccept their
their ownown as as- the
the truetrue one one
which
which they they believe
believe will
will finally
finally bebe the
the one
one uniuni
versally
versally accepted
accepted by by the
the world,
world, andand reject
reject thethe
others
others as as being
being false.
false.
The most ancient
The most ancient of of these

these (as(as stated
stated above)
above)
and the most prevalent in its day, is the religand the most prevalent
in its day, is the relig
ion
ion of the Sabines.
of the Sabines. According
According to to the reprethe repre
sentation
sentation of of historians
historians thisthis religion
religion was instiwas insti
tuted
tuted by by Enoch,
Enoch, thethe seventh
seventh from from Adam,
Adam, and and
this
this waswas thethe prevalent religion which
prevalent religion which swayed
swayed
all
all the
the different
different nations
nations of of the
the world
world except
except
India
India and and China,
China, andand itit prevailed
prevailed to to some
some ex- ex
tent
tent in in these
these twotwo countries
countries as as well.
well. ThisThis waswas
the
the prevailing
prevailing religion
religion of of the
the world
world at at the
the time

time
the
the man
man of of God,
God, Moses,
Moses, appeared
appeared to to the
the chilchil
dren
dren of of Israel
Israel inin Egypt.
Egypt.
Great Prophets.
Great Prophets.
It has been the history of
It has been the history of all
all religions
religions thatthat
after the lapse of many years they have fallen
after the lapse of many years they have fallen
into
into disorder
disorder and and the
the truth
truth as as given
given in in its
its purpur
ity
ity has
has become
become lostlost sight
sight of,of, which
which necessitated
necessitated
the
the appearance
appearance of of another
another religion
religion in in order
order to to
straighten
straighten oyt out the
the chaotic
chaotic state
state ofof spirituality.
spirituality.
This

This was
was thetb.e state
state ofof affairs
affairs before
before thethe time
time of of
80 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

the
the appearance
appearance ofof Moses.
Moses. This
This prophet
prophet ap-ap
peared
peared and
and gave
gave forth
forth another
another Light
Light from
from God
God
which destroyed
which the religion
destroyed the religion of
of the
the Sabians
Sabians
from
from amongst
amongst the Jewish nation.
the Jewish nation. Zoroaster
Zoroaster apap
peared in Persia
peared in Persia and
and took
took the
the Sabian religion
Sabian religion
from
from them.
them. Confucius
Confucius appeared

appeared in in China
China and
and
blotted
blotted out out the
the Sabine
Sabine religion
religion from from that
that nana
tion.
tion. Prophets
Prophets appeared
appeared to to the
the Hindoos
Hindoos and and
Brahmins
Brahmins and and took
took thethe Sabine
Sabine religion
religion from
from
amongst them. Mohammed came to the Turkamongst them. Mohammed
came to the Turk
ish
ish nation
nation and and removed
removed the the idolatrous
idolatrous Sabine
Sabine
religion from them and from Africa as well.
religion from them and from Africa as well.
Each
Each of of these
these prophets
prophets being
being messengers
messengers from from
God,
God, who who destroyed
destroyed the the false
false and and idolatrous
idolatrous
and
and superstitious
superstitious ideas ideas ofof the
the Sabines
Sabines and and gave

gave
then
then thethe truth
truth of of God
God in its purity
in its purity again,
again,
each founding aa religion
each founding religion amongst
amongst the the people
people toto
whom
whom they they came.
came. Then Then came
came Jesus
Jesus Christ,
Christ, and
and
Europe
Europe was, was, through
through his his teachings,
teachings, entirely
entirely
released
released from this ancient
from this ancient religion.
religion.
These seven
These religions were:
seven religions were :
v Seven
Seven Heavens,
Heavens, or or Religions.
Religions.
First :—The religion of the Sabians.
First :—The religion of the Sabians.
Second :—The religion of the Hebrews.
Second :—The religion of the Hebrews.
Third :—The religion
Third :—The religion of Zoroaster.
of Zoroaster.
Fourth
Fourth :—The
:—The religion
religion of of Confucius.
Confucius.
Fifth

Fifth :—The religion of
:—The religion of Brahma.
Brahma.
Sixth
Sixth -—The
:—The Christian
Christian Religion.
Religion.
Seventh :—The Mohammedan
Seventh:;—The Mohammedan religion. religion.
These
These are
are the
the seven
seven principal
principal religions
religions which
which
have
have existed
existed in in the
the world,
world, the rest being
the rest being merely
merely
sects
sects andand creeds
creeds which
which havehave different
different names,
names,
but
but have
have their
their origin
origin in in one
one of of these
these seven,
seven, the
the
same as
same as the Christian religion
the Christian religion is is composed
composed of of
many sects and creeds.
many sects and creeds.
ITS

We Behaists believe
We Behaists believe thatthat eacheach of of these
these sev-sev
en
en religions
religions owe
owe their
their origin
origin to
to God.
God. They
They
were
were founded
founded by by GodGod through
through the instrumenthe instrumen
tality
tality of of Prophets.
Prophets. It It isis impossible
impossible for for man
man
to
to found
found aa religion
religion whichwhich will will continue
continue for for
any length of
any length of time
time unless
unless itit isis endorsed
endorsed by by God.
God.
At
At thethe same time we
same time have been
we have been given
given signs
signs andand
tokens whereby when
tokens whereby when aa man man layslays claim
claim to to bebe
ing
ing God’s

God's messenger
messenger we we can can distinguish
distinguish the the
true
true from
from the the false Prophet. As
false Prophet. As manman hashas been
been
commanded by God to have his attention called
commanded by God to have his attention called
to
to thethe Manifestation
Manifestation of of thethe dayday in which he
in which he
lives,
lives, andand to to realize
realize the the great
great spirit
spirit of of God
God
within
within him, him, he he mustmust havehave an an instrument
instrument to to
use
use in in bringing
bringing this this to
to their
their attention,
attention, and and in in
order
order to to tell
tell the
the true
true from
from the the false
false itit isis necesneces
sary
sary to to be
be well
well posted
posted in in these
these proofs.
proofs.
Reasons
Reasons Why Why so so Many.
Many.
Now

Now the the reason
reason why why GodGod sent sent seven
seven great
great re-re
ligions
ligions to to the
the world
world imstead
instead of of one
one waswas because
because
ifif he
he sent
sent oneone religion
religion only only which
which would
would be be inin
one
one part
part of of the
the world,
world, thethe other
other partpart would
would be be
deprived
deprived of of it,
it, and
and asas each
each religion
religion was was ac-ac
companied by laws intended for the governcompanied by laws
intended for the govern
ment
ment of of the
the nation
nation to to which
which itit came,
came, the the others
others
would
would not not and
and could
could not not aecept
accept it, it, as
as itit would
would
not

not be be suited
suited to to their
their eountry
country and and manner
manner of of
living.
living. ItIt was was done
done through
through the the great
great mercymercy
of
of the
the Almighty.
Almighty. ItIt was was inin HisHis Mercy
Mercy that that He
He
sent
sent aa true
true prophet
prophet to to every
every nation
nation in in the
the world.
world.
As
As division
division leads leads to to imperfection
imperfection and and per-per
fection
fection leads leads to to God,
God, andand imperfection
imperfection isis in- in
conceivable with God, he has ordained that
conceivable with God, he has ordained that
the
the divided
divided worldworld shallshall inin thethe fullness
fullness of of time
time
come to a state of union, peace and harmony
come to a state of union, peace and harmony

when

when all
all the
the different
different and
and divided
divided peoples
peoples of
of
the
the world
world would
would bebe connected into one
connected into one great
great
family, having one
family, having one God,
God, one truth and
one truth and one
one rere
ligion.
ligion. When
When peace
peace and
and righteousness should
righteousness should
reign
reign over
over the
the earth,
earth, and
and this
this will
will come
come to
to pass
pass
in
in the
the ‘‘latter
"latter days,’’
days," in in the
the times
times of
of the
the end,
end,
meaning

meaning the the endend of of division.
division. At At the
the time
time of of
the
the ‘‘end’’
' ' end ' ' the
the Lord
Lord Himself
Himself should
should appear
appear and and
bring
bring about about this this unification
unification of of the
the world.
world. WhenWhen
the people of the world shall recognize one
the people of the world shall recognize one
God and one truth.
God and one truth.
All
All Taught
Taught the the Same.
Same.
The
The signssigns by which we
by which we should
should know
know thatthat this
this
time
time had had come come were given by
were given the prophets
by the prophets of of
the
the JewsJews and and by Jesus Christ.
by Jesus Christ. And And the the same
same
signs
signs were were givengiven by by Zoroaster
Zoroaster in in thethe Zend
Zend
Avesta,
Avesta, by by Confucius
Confucius to to the
the Chinese;

Chinese ; by by Mo-
Mo
hammed
hammed in in the
the Koran,
Koran, &e, &c, &e,
&c, all
all ofof whom
whom
prophesied
prophesied of of the
the same
same thing.
thing. TheyThey not not only
only
gave
gave the the signs,
signs, but but thethe date
date asas well,
well, when
when he he
was
was to to appear.
appear.
These
These all all tell
tell ofof the
the appearance
appearance of of the
the Lord
Lord
in the same way and same manner.
in the same way and same manner. These
These
signs
signs are are given
given in in the
the four
four gospels,
gospels, andand in Danin Dan
iel,
iel, Isaiah
Isaiah and and all the prophetic
all the prophetic books,
books. In In like
like
manner

manner 1200 1200 years
years before
before Christ
Christ the
the signs
signs were
were
given
given by by Zoroaster.
Zoroaster. So So with
with Mohammed
Mohammed in in
the
the Koran
Koran 600 600 years
years after
after Christ
Christ and
and by by Con-
Con
fucius
fucius in in his
his books
books to to the
the Chinese.
Chinese.
It
It isis well
well known
known to the students
to the students of history and
of history and
literature, that
literature, that thethe appearance
appearance of of each
each one one ofof
the
the sevenseven religions
religions which which havehave come
come to to the
the
world
world have have broughtbrought about about aa considerable
considerable
amount
amount of of enlightenment
enlightenment to to the

the people
people who who be-be
lieved in it. An illustration of this is found in
lieved in it. An illustration of this is found in
ITSO
ITSO MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 83

the
the condition
condition of of the
the people
people in in the the country
country
where Christ
where Christ appeared;
appeared; just just prior
prior to to the
the rise
rise
of the Son of God the world was swayed at
of the Son of God the world was swayed at
that time by pagan rites and the worship of
that time by pagan rites and the worship of
idols by the Greeks and Brahmins.
idols by the Greeks and Brahmins. The peo-
The peo
ple
ple of of Greece
Greece before
before thethe rise
rise of
of Christ
Christ wor-wor
shiped
shiped idolsidols and
and sacrificed
sacrificed their
their children
children to to
them.
them. This This practice
practice of of Greece
Greece isis aa matter
matter of of
history.

history. Through.
Through the the appearance
appearance of of the
the Son
Son
of
of God
God this
this idolatry
idolatry waswas taken
taken from
from the the people
people
and
and great
great andand good
good menmen souls
souls came
came from from outout
among
among them.
them. ,
Universal
Universal Peace.
Peace.
When
When aa man man of of learning
learning ponders
ponders over over this
this
point he will realize that an increased civil®
point he will realize that an increased civil*
zation
zation has has always
always followed
followed these
these appearances
appearances
of the prophets of God. There was much
of the prophets of God. There was much learnlearn
ing
ing andand enlightenment
enlightenment among among thethe Greeks
Greeks and and
many
many men men whowho possessed
possessed vastvast knowledge,

knowledge, but but
none
none of of these
these werewere powerful
powerful enough
enough to to rere
lease
lease thethe people
people fromfrom thethe sacrificing
sacrificing of of their
their
children
children to to their
their idols,
idols, but
but when
when the the lowly
lowly
Nazarine
Nazarine appeared
appeared on on account
account of of the the Divine
Divine
Love
Love and and Light
Light and and Guidance
Guidance of of thethe Father
Father
which
which shoneshone through
through Him,Him, allall these
these evil evil pracprac
tices
tices disappeared.
disappeared.
It was the
It was the custom
custom of of the
the Hindoos
Hindoos to to burn
burn aa
wife with the body of her dead husband, conwife with the body of
her dead husband, con
sequently each year hundreds and thousands of
sequently each year hundreds and thousands of
innocent
innocent women women were were literally

literally consumed
consumed by by
fire.
fire. On On account
account of of the
the fire
fire of
of superstition
superstition
which
which was was raging,
raging, butbut after
after the
the appearance
appearance of of
Christ
Christ 19001900 years
years agoago and
and thethe appearance
appearance of of
Mohammed
Mohammed 1300 1300 years
years agoago this
this evilevil practice
practice
‘was
was entirely
entirely taken
taken awayaway from
from the
the Hindoos.
Hindoos.

As
As we
we have
have said,
said, all these various
all these various prophets
prophets
spoke
spoke of
of aa time

time to
to come
come when
when there
there would
would be
be
wniversal
universal peace,
peace, love
love and
and harmony
harmony brought
brought
about
about by
by the
the establishment
establishment of of aa Kingdom
Kingdom of of
God
God upon
upon the
the earth
earth by
by the
the appearance
appearance ofof the
the
Manifestation
Manifestation of of God
God Himself.
Himself. These These prophets
prophets
were
were sent sent to to tell
tell of
of this
this time
time and and to to eradicate
eradicate
the
the evil
evil practices
practices of of nations
nations to to whom
whom they they camecame

and. enlihgten them, but finally God Himself
and enlihgten them, but finally God Himself
should
should come come and and unite
unite the the entire
entire worldworld and and
emancipate
emancipate all all from
from error
error andand inharmony.
inharmony.
One
One God,
God, OneOne Religion.
Religion.
At the
At the Council
Council of Hague aa few
of Hague few yearsyears ago ago thethe
Czar
Czar of of Russia invited them
Russia invited them to to come
come and and make
make
peace
peace determining
determining to to bring
bring about about this this great
great
Peace of
Peace of the world. But
the world. But he was but
he was but aa manman and and
as
as it it has
has beenbeen ordained
ordained that that this this shall
shall be be
brought
brought about about by by thethe appearance
appearance of of the
the Lord,
Lord,
he
he failed
failed in in accomplishing
accomplishing his his purpose.

purpose. Even Even
if
if they
they had had agreed
agreed together
together and taken away
and taken away
warefare from
warefare from the the world
world and and used used the the large
large
sums of
sums of money
money which which are now being
are how being spentspent for for
making
making the the implements
implements of of war
war this this would
would not not
have brought
have brought: aboutabout the the desired
desired end. end. For For no-—
no
body would have
body would have considered
considered the command of
the command of the
the
Czar
Czar as as being
being the the command
command of of God,
God, and and people
people
would
would not not have
have beenbeen afraid
afraid to to disobey
disobey his his com
command.
mand. And even
And even if if this
this end
end had had beenbeen brought
brought
about by

about by the
the Czar
Czar at at this
this time,
time, some Emperor
some Emperor
in
in the future would
the future would have have created
created war war again,
again, butbut
the Word and
the Word and Command
Command of of God
God is is entirely
entirely dif-dif
ferent.
ferent. It It cannot
cannot be be removed
removed by by the the power
power of of
man. When the commands of God are spoken
man. When the commands of God are spoken
through the
through the instrumentality
instrumentality of of aa Prophet
Prophet they they
are effective in
are effective in the
the hearts
hearts of of thethe people
people of of the
the
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 85

world.
world. Consequently
Consequently at at the
the time
time of of thethe endend
when the Lord appears he will unify the nawhen the Lord appears
he will unify the na
tions and cali the attention of the people to one
tions and call the attention of the people to one

religion
religion and and to to one
one GodGod andand thenthen he will bring
he will bring
about peace,
about peace, union union and and harmony.
harmony. At At that
that time
time
if aa King
if King should
should arise arise who
who wanted
wanted to to make
make war war
the people
the people would
would not not follow
follow or or obey
obey him,
him, conse
consequently he
quently he would
would be be powerless
powerless to to do
do so.
so.
Time of
Time of the
the End.
End.
We
We people
people of of Beha
Beha believe
believe thatthat today
today isis the the
time
time of of ‘‘the
"the end,’”’
end," and and that
that Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah isis the the
great
great LordLord spokenspoken of of by by allall the
the prophets

prophets to to
appear and bring about this union, peace and
appear and bring about this union, peace and
harmony.
harmony. We We believe
believe he he isis the
the one
one who
who was was to to
come and remove idolotry and paganism from
come and remove idolotry and paganism from
the
the entire
entire world.
world. That That he he isis the
the one
one whowho was was
to
to come
come and and eradicate
eradicate warfare,
warfare, and and through
through
whose
whose instrumentality
instrumentality swords swords wouldwould be be beaten
beaten
into
into plow
plow shares.
shares. That That he he isis the
the one
one whowho was was
prophesied
prophesied to to come
come at at the
the time
time of of the
the endend andand
cure
cure all
all the
the ills,
ills, pains
pains andand travails
travails of of the
the world

world
through
through his his life
life and
and teachings.
teachings.
Proofs
Proofs of of aa True
True Messenger.
Messenger.
And to know whether he isis the
And to know whether he the promised
promised one one
or not it is necessary to refer to the proofs
or not it is necessary to refer to the proofs
whereby
whereby aa messenger
messenger of of God
God isis distinguished
distinguished
from an imposter. It was necessary that
from an imposter. It was necessary that the the
people
people should
should be be warned
warned lest lest they
they bebe deceived.
deceived.
The
The teachings
teachings of of Confuscius
Confuscius of of Zoroaster,
Zoroaster, of of
Mohammed,
Mohammed, of of Moses
Moses and and the the Jewish
Jewish prophets
prophets
and
and of of Christ
Christ all all warned
warned the the people
people lest lest they
they
be
be deceived.
deceived. ItIt isis very very necessary

necessary that that we we
should
should knowknow Christ Christ when
when He He Comes.
Comes. He He said
said
he
he would
would come come from from heaven,
heaven, but but ifif hehe meant
meant
the
the phenomenal
phenomenal heaven heaven itit would
would not not have
have beenbeen

THE NEW REVELATION

necessary
necessary to
to warn
warn the
the poeple
poeple of
of false
false prophets.
prophets.
The
The great philosophers of
great philosophers of Europe
Europe and and America
America
have explored all
have explored all parts
parts ofof the
the atmosphere
atmosphere and and
have come to the conclusion that there is no
have come to the conclusion that there is no
such thing as a Heaven but that it is a spiritual
such thing as a Heaven but that it is a spiritual
condition.
condition.
AA large number of
large number of people
people today

today not only in
not only in
Europe
Europe and and Asia
Asia butbut also
also in
in America
America do do not
not
recognize
recognize Christ
Christ today
today asas being
being the
the Son
Son of
of God
God
after
after all
all these
these 1900 years.
1900 years. The
The Jewish
Jewish race
race
isis still looking forward
still looking forward and
and beseeching
beseeching God
God
morning,
morning, noon and night
noon and night to
to send them their
send them their
promised Messiah and
promised Messiah and toto gather them together
gather them together
again in
again in their
their "Holy
‘‘Holy Land."
Land.’’ Why were
Why were they
they
not able

not able to to recognize
recognize Him Him 1900
1900 years
years agoago? 1 BeBecause they were ignorant of the real meaning
cause they were ignorant of the real meaning
and arguments
and arguments and and proofs
proofs of of Moses
Moses who who stated
stated
when and how He was to come.
when and how He was to come.
God
God Manifesting
Manifesting ThroughThrough Him. Him.
Although
Although there there areare numerous
numerous proofsproofs whereby
whereby
aa prophet
prophet of of God
God isis known
known to to mankind
mankind the the
most
most important,
important, the the clearest
clearest and and most
most reliable
reliable
and
and satisfactory
satisfactory are are those
those prepounded
propounded by by the
the
power
power of of argument.
argument. For For instance,
instance, whenwhen you you
come
come to to talk
talk toto aa follower
follower of of Confucius
Confucius and and
speak
speak about

about Christianity
Christianity the the first
first thing
thing he he
would
would ask ask isis where
where isis your
your proof,
proof, what
what isis your
your
book,
book, andand you you would
would say say thethe book
book of of Christ.
Christ.
This would be no proof to him, for he does not
This would be no proof to him, for he does not
believe in this book but the book of Confucius
believe in this book but the book of Confucius
which
which he he will
will tell
tell you
you isis also
also from
from God.God. The The
same with the Jews who have the book
same with the Jews who have the book of of
Moses,
Moses, who who willwill also
also tell
tell you
you itit isis the
the book
book of of
God
God who
who promised
promised toto makemake out out of
of them
them aa great
great
nation.
nation. So So onon toto the
the end.
end.

In
In this
this great
great dayday Beha Beha Ullah
Ullah has has appeared
appeared
and
and given
given books
books to to us us which
which will will bring about
bring about
the
the promised
promised harmony,
harmony, peace peace and union and
and union and
nothing
nothing will will be be able
able to resist it.
to resist it. At At the
the same
same
time
time He He does
does notnot attribute
attribute these these books
books to to Him
Himself.
self. He He sayssays ‘‘these
"these are are not
not My My words
words but but
the
the words
words of of God
God who who isis manifesting
manifesting Himself Himself
threugh
through Me.’’ Me." He He proves Himself not
proves Himself not by by His
His

Book alone but by the saered books of all na-
Book alone but by the sacred books of all na
tions, and His teachings are so great that in
tions, and His teachings are so great that in
such
such an an ineredible
incredible short short space
space of time thouof time thou
sands
sands and and thousands
theusands of of Hebrews,
Hebrews, Zoroasterians,
Zoroasterians,
Mchammedans, Christians
Mohammedans, Christians and and allall sects
sects have
have ac accepted this
cepted this great
great religion.
religion. All these
All these peoples
peoples
and nations
and nations who who have have been been rejecting
rejecting Jesus Jesus
Christ as
Christ as taught
taught by by the the Christians
Christians are are staunch
staunch
believers in
believers in Christ
Christ in in this
this day
day on on account
account of of
the teachings
the teachings of of Beha
Beha Ullah Ullah who
who recogniezs
recogniezs the the
Prophets of
Prophets of all
all Nations.
Nations.
Mircles
Mircles Not Not the the Best

Best of of Proof.
Proof.
Many may say that this was not aa hard
Many may say that this was not hard thing
thing
to do as the gospel of Christ has been preached
to do as the gospel of Christ has been preached
all
all over
over thethe world,
world, the the globe
globe isis circled
circled withwith
missionaries,
missionaries, thousands
thousands upon upon thousands
thousands of of doldol
lars
lars areare spent
spent every
every year in in building
building churches
churches
and
and schools,
schools, ete.,
etc., ete.
etc. Notwithstanding
Notwithstanding all all this
this
the
the Christian
Christian missionaries
missionaries have have beenbeen onlyonly able
able
to
to make
make aa veryvery fewfew converts
converts to to Christianity
Christianity and and
among
among some some people
people none none at at all
all after
after years
years of of
labor.

labor. In In this great day
this great day millions
millions of of followers
followers
of Beha Ullah
of Beha Ullah in in allall nations
nations and and landslands are are
firm believers in
firm believers in Christ
Christ and and allall this
this has
has been
been
done
done in in the
the last
last fifty
fifty years.
years.
A proof of a Prophet isis the
A proof of a Prophet miracles he
the miracles he perper
forms. All prophets have been able to perform
forms. AH prophets have been able to perform

miracles.
miracles. But
But thethe miracles
miracles are are not not thethe most
most
important
important proofs proofs at at all
all as
as they
they areare only
only proofs
proofs
to
to those
those who who witness
witness them them and and to to those
those whowho
live

live at at thethe time
time of of the
the Manifestation
Manifestation not not to to
‘those who come after Him.
those who come after Him. The miracles of
The miracles of
Christ
Christ were were onlyonly performed
performed in in His
His day.
day. EvenEven
ifif this
this was
was the the greatest
greatest proofproof we we find
find that
that the
the
miracles
miracles performed
performed by by Beha
Beha UllahUllah in in his
his day
day
are
are still
still greater
greater thanthan those
those wrought
wrought by by Moses
Moses
-or
or Christ
Christ in in their
their day.
day.
The only authority
The only authority we we have that the
have that the miracles
miracles
‘attributed
attributed to to Christ
Christ and and Moses
Moses werewere wrought
wrought
are

are thethe books
books written
written by by their
their followers.
followers. How- How
' -ever,
ever, in in this
this Great
Great DayDay there
there areare 5000
5000 to to 6000
6000
people
people still still living
living upon
upon the the earth
earth who who havehave
“witnessed
witnessed the the miracles
miracles of of Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, andand many
many
‘learned philosophers and scholars have written
learned philosophers and scholars have written
-of
of them
them in in their
their histories
histories and and literature.
literature.
Sacred Books of All Nations.
Sacred Books of All Nations.
Another
Another great great proof
proof thatthat Beha
Beha UllahUllah was was aa
Manifestation
Manifestation of of GodGod is is that
that he he fulfills
fulfills the
the
prophecies
prophecies of of the
the sacred
sacred books
books of of all

all nations
nations in in
this
this day.
day. Even Even thethe date
date given
given in in the various
the various
books of
books of these
these seven
seven nations
nations corresponds
corresponds ex exactly with
actly with the the time
time of of the
the appearance
appearance of of Beha
Beha
Ullah, and
Ullah, and some
some eveneven speak
speak of of thethe ‘‘Day
"Day of of
Beha.”’
Beha."
But
But the the greatest
greatest of of allall proofs
proofs that that Beha
Beha
Ullah
Ullah was was aa Manifestation
Manifestation of of God
God isis thethe effect
effect
His
His teachings
teachings are are having
having over over the the hearts
hearts of of
men.
men. Nations have held on to their religious
Nations have held on to their religious
.doctrines
doctrines more more tenaciously
tenaciously than than to anything else

to anything else
they have.
they have. The The Jews
Jews have been driven
have been driven fromfrom al-al
most
most everyevery landland and
and persecuted
persecuted by by all
all religions
religions
-and
and peoples
peoples on on account
account of of their
their religious
religious doc- doc
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 8>

trine,
trine, by
by the
the Christians
Christians amongst
amongst them
them for
for the
the
last
last 1900
1900 years,
years, and and yetyet they
they havehave held
held on on toto
the
the teachings
teachings of of Moses
Moses and and would
would not not accept
accept
Christ.
Christ. The The samesame isis true
true of of the
the followers

followers of of
Zoroaster,
Zoroaster, Confuscius,
Confuscius, Mohammed,
Mohammed, etc., etc., ete.
etc. Yet
Yet
in
in this
this day day they
they are are rapidly
rapidly givinggiving up up their
their
numerous
numerous religiousreligious ideasideas andand believing
believing in in Beha
Beha
Ullah.
Ullah. Thousands
Thousands upon upon thousands
thousands of of Behaists.
Behaists
have
have beenbeen slain
slain in in India,
India, Persia
Persia and and Turkey
Turkey by by
the
the government
government in in their
their effort
eifort to to stamp
stamp out the
out the
faith,
faith, but but all all inin vain:—they
vain:—they grew grew the the more
more
rapidly ; the more they martyred them the more
rapidly ; the more they martyred them the more
the
the peoples’
peoples' eyes eyes were
were opened
opened and and they
they were

were
made inquirers
made inquirers and and accepted
accepted believers.
believers. They
They
saw
saw their
their wiveswives and childrn murdered
and childrn murdered before before
their faces, and
their faces, and while
while they they could
could havehave lived
lived
merely
merely by by saying
saying ‘‘I "I am am notnot aa Behaist,’’
Behaist," there there
isis not
not aa single
single casecase on on record
record of of one
one ofof them
them
recanting
recanting and and denying
denying Beha Beha Ullah.
Ullah. They They died
died
with joy
with joy for for the
the Cause,
Cause, and today many
and today many entire
entire
cities
cities inin Turkey
Turkey and and Persia
Persia are are Behaists.
Behaists. In In
Russia
Russia therethere are are two
two millions
millions of of Behaists.
Behaists.
How

How Can Can We We DenyDeny SuchSuch Proof?
Proof?
When a man lays claim te being aa Manifesta-
When a man lays claim to being Manifesta
tion
tion of of God God andand shows
shows forth
forth all that was
all that was ever
ever
shown
shown forthforth by by Christ
Christ andand thethe former
former prophets
prophets
and
and more,
more, and and leads
leads aa lifelife such
such as as Christ
Christ led,
led,
and
and aa still
still greater
greater life,life, aa life
life that
that in in so
so short
short
aa time
time has has millions
millions of of people
people to to working
working for for
universal
universal peace, peace, lovelove andand harmony
harmony and and thethe eses
tablishment
tablishment of of the
the Kingdom
Kingdom of of God
God in in the
the hearts
hearts
of
of men,

men, and and who who has has left
left some
some twenty
twenty booksbooks
which
which are are being
being translated
translated which which are are for
for the
the
government of men in all walks of life, religigovernment of men
in all walks of life, religi
ously,
ously, socially
socially and and politically
politically on on aa higher
higher plaim
plain
90 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

than
than even
even those
those laid
laid down
down by
by Christ,
Christ, how
how can
can
we
we say
say that
that the
the True
True one
one has
has not indeed apnot indeed ap
peared
peared amongst us.
amongst us.

AA DIVINE
DIVINE PROCLAMATION.
PROCLAMATION.

Words
Words of
of Our
Our Lord.
Lord.
OO People
People! !
The Doors
The Doors of
of the
the Kingdom
Kingdom are
are opened;
opened; the
the
Sun
Sun of of Truth
Truth isis shining
shining upon
upon the the world;
world; the the
Fountains
Fountains of of Life
Life are
are following;
following; the the Day-
Day-
Springs
Springs of of Mercy
Mercy havehave appeared;
appeared; the the Greatest
Greatest
and Most
and Most Glorious Light isis now
Glorious Light now manifest
manifest to to ililluminate
luminate the the hearts
hearts of of men!
men! Wake Wake up up andand
hear the Voice
hear the Voice of of God
God calling from all
calling from all parts
parts of of
the Supreme
the World:—‘‘Come unto
Supreme World:—"Come unto Me,Me, OO ye ye

children
children of men; ; come
of men come unto
unto Me,Me, OO ye who are
ye who are
thirsty, and
thirsty, and drink
drink from
from this
this Sweet
Sweet Water
Water which
which
is descending
is descending in in torrents
torrents upon
upon allall parts
parts ofof the
the
globe!”’
globe!"
Now
Now isis the
the itme! Now isis the
itme ! Now accepted time!
the accepted time!
Look
Look ye ye at the time
at the time of Christ—had the
of Christ—had the people
people
realized
realized that
that the
the Holy
Holy Spirit
Spirit ofof God
God waswas speakspeak
ing
ing toto them through His
them through His Divine Mouth, they
Divine Mouth, they
would
would not not have
have waited three centuries
waited three centuries before
before

accepting
accepting Him. Him. And
And now
now isis itit meet
meet for you
for you
that you
that you are
are sleeping upon beds
sleeping upon beds of idleness and
of idleness and
neglect while the
neglect while Father of
the Father of Christ
Christ has has come
come
among
among us us and
and opened
opened thethe Greatest
Greatest Door Door of of
Bounteous
Bounteous Gifts Gifts and
and Divine
Divine Favors?
Favors? Let Let us us
not
not bebe like
like those
those in in past
past centuries
centuries who who were
were
deaf to His Call and blind to His eBauty; but
deaf to His Call and blind to His eBauty; but
let us try and open our eyes that we may see
let us try and open our eyes that we may see
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE $1

Him;
Him ; andand open our ears
open our ears that
that wewe may
may hear

hear Him;
Him ;
and cleanse our
and cleanse hearts that
our hearts that HeHe may
may come
come in in
and abide in
and abide in our
our temples.
temples.
Faith, Not Works.
Faith, Not Works.
These days are the days of
These days are the days of faith
faith and
and deeds
deeds
—not
—not the the days
days of of words
words andand lip service!
lip service!
Let
Let usus arise
arise from
from thethe sleep
sleep ofof negligence
negligence and
and
realize what
realize what aa great
great Feast
Feast isis prepared
prepared for
for us;
us;
first
first eating
eating thereof
thereof ourselves,
ourselves, then
then giving
giving unto
unto
others
others whe who are are thirsting

thirsting forfor the
the Water
Water of of
Knowledge
Knowledge and and hungering
hungering fer for the
the Bread
Bread ofof life.
life.
These
These great
great days
days are
are swiftly
swiftly passing,
passing, and
and
once
once gone, they can
gone, they never be
can never be recalled.
recalled. So
So
while the Sun
while the Sun isis still
still shining
shining through
through the
the ‘‘Cen-
' ' Cen
ter
ter of of the
the Covenant
Covenant of of God,’’
God," letlet us
us gogo forth
forth to
to
work;
work; for for after
after aa while
while the
the night
night will
will come
come
and

and thethe way
way of of the
the Vineyard
Vineyard willwill not
not then
then be
be
so
so easy
easy toto find!
find!
The
The Light
Light of of Knowledge
Knowledge hath hath appeared,
appeared, be-be
fore
fore which
which thethe darkness
darkness of of every
every superstitious
superstitious
fancy
fancy willwill bebe annihilated!
annihilated!
The Hosts of
The Hosts of the
the Supreme
Supreme Concourse
Concourse are are dede
scending
scending to to assist
assist all
all over
over the
the city
city of
of the
the Hearts;
Hearts ;
to
to proclaim
proclaim the the Glad
Glad Tidings
Tidings ofof the
the coming
coming ofof

God
God and and toto unite
unite the
the souls
souls of
of His
His creatures.
creatures.
Revealed
Revealed to to anan American
American Believer.
Believer.
Clippings.
Clippings.
The
The following
following article
article wewe clipped
clipped from
from aa Maga-
Maga
zine in California. The press throughout Amerzine in California. The
press throughout Amer
ica
ica hashas occasionally
occasionally givengiven short
short notices
notices andand exex
tracts
tracts referring
referring to to the
the Bahai
Bahai movement
movement or or
Revelation;
Eevelation ; but but asas aa rule
rule the
the articles
articles that
that have
have
appeared,
appeared, have have been
been so so garbled
garbled and and thethe facts
facts
soso misstated,

misstated, thatthat they
they conveyed
conveyed little
little or
or no
no inin
formation
formation of of value.
value. Occasionally, however,
Occasionally, however,

there
there has been found
has been found an
an exception,
exception, and
and we
we pubpub
lish
lish the
the following
following fair
fair and
and intelligent
intelligent statement,
statement,
by
by the
the editor
editor of a California
of a California periodical, in his
periodical, in his
comments
comments on on an
an article
article written
written for
for his
his magamaga
zine,
zine, byby Mary
Mary Hanford
Hanford Ford,

Ford, aa beautiful
beautiful soul,
soul,
who
who hashas received
received the
the light
light of
of Ged’s
God's great Manigreat Mani
festation
festation inin this
this day.
day. N. W.F.
N. W. F.

See Note
See Note Page
Page 188,
ISg,
LECTURE
LECTURE ON
ON THE
THE BEHAI
BEHAI REVELATION.
REVELATION.
AA World
World of of Change.
Change.
This
This isis aa world
world of of change.
change. Nothing
Nothing here here isis
permanent
permanent or or stable.
stable. TheThe mineral,
mineral, animal
animal andand
vegetable
vegetable worlds, worlds, including
including the the human
human race, race,
are
are constantly
constantly undergoing
undergoing change,

change, lossloss and
and dede
cay,
cay, andand byby them
them we we should
should be be pointed
pointed to to that
that
spiritual
spiritual worldworld towards
towards which
which we we are
are all
all trendtrend
ing,
ing, andand to to which,
whicl^we we must
must all all sooner
sooner or or later
later
finally
finally go; go ; to
to aa world
world where
where there
there isis none
none of of this
this
change
change and and decay.
decay. ThatThat isis the
the world
world of of reality,
reality,
and
and this this one
one butbut the
the shadow
shadow of of that
that one
one which
which
isis to
to be
be our
our future
future home;

home ; and
and allall material
material things
things
are
are but but the
the symbols
symbols of of that
that brighter
brighter world,
world, thethe
home
home prepared
prepared for for us
us from
from the the foundation
foundation of of
the world.
the world.
Creation.
Creation.
The
The human
human race race inin its
its creation
creation has has toto pass
pass
through
through variousvarious stages
stages which
which correspond
correspond to to
those
those of of the
the mineral,
mineral, vegetable
vegetable and and animal
animal kingking
doms.
doms. The The seed
seed ofof the
the child
child grows
grows by by the
the power
power
of

of God God in in the
the human
human being,
being, justjust asas the
the seed
seed
grows
grows in in the
the tree
tree by
by the
the power
power of of the
the sun;
sun ; this
this
isis the
the mineral
mineral condition.
condition. Then Then itit reaches
reaches the the
condition
condition of of the
the vegetable
vegetable kingdom
kingdom where where the the
power is added, thence on to the animal conpower is added, thence
on to the animal con
dition
dition wherewhere the the senses
senses areare added,
added, and and finally
finally
arriving
arriving at at the
the outer
outer world
world where
where thethe condition
condition
of
of soul,
soul, oror consciousness
consciousness or or mind
mind isis attained.
attained.
As

As the
the embryonic
embryonic child child knows
knows not not what
what itsits
condition
condition will wil] be in this
be in world, nor
this world, nor the
the use
use ofof

its
its various
various members,
members, whetherwhether itit will will bebe born
born
perfect
perfect or or blind
blind or or otherwise
otherwise afflicted,
afflicted, soso also
also
isis itit impossible
impossible for for us us toto know
know what what ourour concon
dition
dition and and station
station will
will bebe inin the
the spiritual
spiritual world,
world,
having
having no no senses
senses with with which
which to to comprehend
comprehend
them.
them. Christ Christ said,
said, ‘‘In
"In My My Fathér’s
Father's house

house are are
many
many mansions’’;
mansions"; meaning meaning many many various
various sta- sta
tions
tions and and conditions,
conditions, the the same
same as as are
are inin this
this
world.
world. Therefore it behooves us to strive to
Therefore it behooves us to strive to
reach the highest state in that world which is
reach the highest state in that world which is
to be
to be ourour eternal
eternal home,
home, by by aa knowledge
knowledge of, of, and
and
aa love
love and and service
service towards
towards God; God; for for we
we werewere
Created
Created to to Know
Know God. God.
and
and if if we fail to
we fail to know
know Him,Him, itit isis of
of our
our own
own freefree
will. It
will. It is,
is, however,
however, impossible
impossible for for us
us to
to know
know
God the
God the essence,

essence, the the Infinite
Infinite andand Peerless
Peerless King,
King,
who does
who does not
not divide
divide His His Infinite
Infinite Glory
Glory with
with any anyone. We
one. We can can nono more
more comprehend
comprehend God God in in His
His
Infinity
Infinity than than can can an an animal
animal comprehend
comprehend man, man,
being of
being of aa lower
lower order
order of of creation.
creation. Then Then if if we
we
cannot comprehend Him, how can we know
cannot comprehend Him, how can we know
Him
Him??
How
How Oan Can We We KnowKnow God? God?
We
We can can know
know him him onlyonly through
through His His Prophets
Prophets
or
or mouthpieces,
mouthpieces, in in whom
whom He He incarnates
incarnates His His
Names
Names and and Attributes;
Attributes ; that that isis to
to say,
say, the
the effulefful

gence
gence of of His
His Glorious
Glorious light,light, His
His creative
creative spirspir
itual
itual thought
thought and and purpose
purpose in in His
His chosen
chosen ones,ones,
and
and they they become
become His His interpreters
interpreters to to man,
man, and and
through belief in them, we receive His spirit,
through belief in them, we receive His spirit,
and
and the the power
power toto become
become the the sons
sons oror children
children
of
of God.God.
God,
God, itit isis said, said, created
created AdamAdam in His own
in His own
Image.
Image. Then, Then, ifif anyone
anyone wishes
wishes to to know
know God, God,
he
he must
must knowknow Adam,Adam, who who isis the mouthpiece or
the mouthpiece or
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 95

image
image of of God,

God, andand inin knowing
knowing him him he will know
he will know
God,
God, forfor totoknow
know Ged God we we must
must knowknow His His Proph-
Proph
ets
ets mouthpieces
mouthpieces or or manifestations.
manifestations. If If one
one wants
wants
to
to know
know the the knowledge
knowledge of of God
God he he must
must know
know
their
their knowledge.
knowledge. To To seesee God’s
God's power
power you you must
must
see
see their
their power,
power.
The
The same
same isis truetrue of of the
the other
other attributes
attributes of of
God, such as His wisdom, power, strength, etc.
God, such as His wisdom, power, strength, etc.
We
We mustmust see see them
them as as revealed
revealed by those whom
by those whom
He has
He has sent
sent us.us,

Jesus
Jesus Christ
Christ said:
said: ‘‘I "I amam in in the
the Father,
Father, and and
the
the Father
Father isis in in Me,
Me, ifif anyone
anyone wisheswishes to to see
see the
the
Father
Father he he must
must seesee Me.’’
Me. ' ' Jesus
Jesus was was aa pure
pure mirmir
ror
ror opposite
opposite the the Sun
Sun of of Truth,
Truth, and and HisHis utterutter
ances
ances werewere the the utterances
utterances of of God,
God, HisHis beauty
beauty
was
was the the beauty
beauty of of God,
God, His His actions
actions werewere the the
actions
actions of of God,
God, and and in in fact
fact allall the
the
Prophets
Prophets Are Are Like
Like Mirrors
Mirrors
placed
placed opposite
opposite the the sun,
sun, butbut of of various

various sizes;
sizes;
the same
the same sun sun isis reflected
reflected in in all
all of them. If
of them. If you
you
say
say toto each,
each, thatthat hehe isis the
the real
real sun,
sun, you
you are
are right
right
because
because there there isis only
only ONEONE sun sun that
that shines
shines or or isis
reflected
reflected by by them
them all;all; but,
but, thethe reflections
reflections or or
strength
strength of of that
that sun
sun isis in
in proportion
proportion to to their
their size
size
or
or capacity
capacity to to receive
receive it, it, and
apd thethe condition
condition and and
advancement
advancement of of the
the people
people to to whom
whom they they areare
sent, to see or comprehend the light. Hence as

sent, to see or comprehend the light. Hence as
the largest mirror will reflect more of the sun’s
the largest mirror will reflect more of the sun's
rays
rays than
than aa smaller
smaller one, one, so so in
in like
like manner
manner will will
the
the prophet,
prophet, who who comes
comes to to the
the most
most advanced
advanced
people,
people, be be able
able toto show
show forth
forth moremore of of the
the rays
rays
of
of light from God,
light from God, andand give His Truth
give His Truth and and wiswis
dom
dom more more largely
largely to to the
the world.
world.
For
For example
example the the mirror
mirror of Adam was
of Adam was dull,
dull,
for
for thethe people
people of of his
his dayday and and timetime were
were not not

sufficiently
sufficiently advanced
advanced to to receive
receive moremore lightlight than
than
the
the mirror
mirror of of Adam
Adam sent sent forth.
forth. The The mirror
mirror of of
Moses
Moses was was much
much brighter
brighter so so that
that itit could
could re- re
ceive
ceive more more of the Sun's
of the Sun’s rays,rays, andand givegive to to the
the
people
people aa greater brilliancy, for
greater brilliancy, for thethe people
people of of
the period in which Moses lived were more adthe period in which
Moses lived were more ad
vanced
vanced than than were
were the the people
people of of Adam’s
Adam's time. time.
The mirror of
The mirror of Jesus
Jesus was was entirely
entirely clear,
clear, so so that
that
itit received
received the the full
full light
light from
from the the Sun,
Sun, and and this
this

isis what
what Jesus
Jesus meant:
meant when when He He said,
said, ‘‘I
"I andand thethe
Father
Father are are one.’’?
one." AA bar bar of iron is
of iron is black,
black, hardhard
and
and cold, but when
cold, but when placed
placed in in the
the fire
fire itit becomes
becomes
hot,
hot, red red and
and soft; that is,
soft; that is, it
it takes
takes on on the
the qualiquali
ties
ties of of the
the fire.
fire. So So the iron might
the iron might say, say, ‘‘I"I am am
the fire,’’ ‘‘I
the fire," "I amam in in the
the fire,’’
fire," or or ‘‘The
"The fire is in
fire is in
me,’’
me," and and itit would
would be be right.
right. And And so so at one time
at one time
aa mirror
mirror may may say say II am am the Prophet of
the Prophet of God,
God, at at
another time,
another time, II am am thethe Son

Son of of God,
God, andand at at ananother time
other time "I ‘‘I amam thethe servant
servant of of God"
God’’ and and they
they
all speak
all speak the the truth.
truth.
The
The Stations
Stations of of aa Prophet.
Prophet.
All
All the
the prophets
prophets or or mouthpieces
mouthpieces of of God
God have
have
two
two stations.
stations. The The first
first isis that
that of their reality,
of their reality,
and
and the the second
second that that of of their
their bodies.
bodies. They They all all
differ as to the place where they appear and the
differ as to the place where they appear and the
time
time theythey come
come and and the name they
the name bear.
they bear. For
For
instance,
instance, one one isis called Moses who
called Moses who appeared
appeared in in
Egypt, another Christ
Egypt, another Christ who who was born in
was born in Judea,
Judea,

another
another Mohammed
Mohammed who who came
came to to the Arabs, and
the Arabs, and
so
so on;
on; but their reality
but their reality isis one one andand onlyonly oneone
though
though their
their bodies
bodies differ.
differ.
Hence
Hence itit is is said
said in in the
the Bible,
Bible, that that before
before
Christ
Christ came, Elijah should
came, Elijah come, not
should come, not at at all
all rere
ferring
ferring to to the reincarnation of
the reincarnation of the
the samesame soulsoul
of Elijah, but
of Elijah, but to to the
the station
station of of the light of
the light of God
God
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE “" 97

as
as reflected
reflected by
by this
this Prophet.
Prophet. You may say
You may say the

the
light
light of
of aa lamp
lamp has returned, or
has returned, or that
that the flowers
the flowers
of
of last
last year
year are
are blooming
blooming again.
again. InIn this
this sense
sense
itit is
is not
not meant that the
meant that exact identity
the exact identity of
of the
the
flowers
flowers or
or light has returned,
light has but the
returned, but the same
same qualqual
ities
ities and
and states
states existing
existing in in the
the flower
flower or lamp.
or lamp.
Again,
Again, one one says
says these
these fruits
fruits areare the
the same
same as as
those
those of of last

last year
year having reference to
having reference to the
the freshfresh
ness
ness andand delicacy
delicacy of of the
the fruit
fruit which
which has has re returned,
turned, although
although there there is is no
no doubt
doubt that the real
that the real
fruit
fruit andand proper
proper identity
identity of of last
last year’s
year's fruit
fruit
have
have not returned.
not returned.
Hence
Hence when when Christ
Christ waswas asked
asked ifif John
John the
the Bap-
Bap
tist was Elijah,
tist was Elijah, He He replied—yes.
replied—yes. When When John John
was asked the
was asked the same
same question,
question, he he said—no.
said—no. Both Both
answered
answered truly. truly. Christ’s meaning was
Christ's meaning was aa spiritspirit
ual
ual one,
one, meaning
meaning that that John

John the Baptist came
the Baptist came in in
the same
the same spiritspirit of of God
God thatthat Elijah
Elijah did,
did, while
while
John meant that
John meant his soul
that his soul and body were
and body were notnot thethe
same
same as as those
those of of Elijah.
Elijah. Now Now why why does
does God God
send
send HisHis Prophets
Prophets or or messengers
messengers to to the
the World
World? ?
Spiritual
Spiritual and and Natural
Natural Growth—Necessity
Growth—Necessity of of aa
Teacher.
Teacher.
While
While everyone
everyone in in this
this world
world receives
receives growth
growth
and
and development
development by by natural
natural laws,laws, yet
yet inin order
order
to
to have perfect order
have perfect order and and arrangement
arrangement itit isis
necessary

necessary to to have
have an instructor to
an instructor to attend
attend to to and
and
guide
guide it it aright.
aright. This This applies
applies bothboth toto the vegethe vege
table
table kingdom
kingdom and and to to thethe human
human race.race. If
If aa
garden
garden is is left
left to
to itself
itself itit soon
soon becomes
becomes aa wilderwilder
ness,
ness, nor nor will will thethe flowers
flowers attainattain their
their full full
beauty,
beauty, or or thethe fruit
fruit itsits finest
finest flavor
flavor and
and size size
without
without this this cultivator
cultivator or instructor.
or instructor.
Unles
Unles we we have
have some
some one one toto rear
rear our
our children
children
and
and care
care for for them
them and and cultivate
cultivate their

their minds,
minds,

they
they would become like
would become like wild
wild animals.
animals. So
So itit
isis with souls. After
with souls. After theythey havehave beenbeen put put into
into
existence
existence itit isis necessary
necessary for for them
them to to have
have an an
instructer,
instructor, so so that
that they
they may may progress
progress and and de-de
velop
velop andand attain
attain their
their highest
highest station,
station, and and their
their
every
every good
good and and progress
progress dependsdepends on on suchsuch aa
trainer.
trainer. As As with
with individuals,
individuals, so so itit isis with
with peoppeop
les
les and
and nations.
nations.
Who
Who Are Are Our Our Teachers?

Teachers?
Who
Who areare the
the masters
masters who who train
train souls
souls in in spirspir
itual
itual knowledge?
knowledge? They They are are the
the Prophets
Prophets who who
teach
teach in in the
the school
school of of God,
God, and and theythey are are the
the
greatest
greatest and and highest
highest of of all
all teachers
teachers and and instruc.
instruc
tors.
tors. ForFor example—Before
example—Before the the manifestation
manifestation of of
Moses,
Moses, before
before he he gave
gave his his instructions
instructions to to the
the
Hebrew
Hebrew people,people, theythey werewere so so savage
savage and and un-un
civilized,
civilized, and and so so inferior
inferior to to the the Egyptians
Egyptians
among
among whom whom they they lived,
lived, that
that they they were were em- em
ployed
ployed to to dodo only

only the the roughest
roughest kind kind of of work,
work,
not
not being
being fitted
fitted forfor any
any other.
other. But But when when Moses
Moses
appeared
appeared among among them them and and opened
opened their their minds
minds
to
to thethe spiritual
spiritual knowledge
knowledge which which he he received
received
from
from God,God, theythey became
became from from its its light
light aa great
great
nation,
nation, renowned
renowned for for their
their learning
learning and and their
their
arts.
arts.
The
The Kingdom
Kingdom of of God
God on on the
the Earth
Earth Resembles
Resembles
the
the Seasons.
Seasons.
But
But this spiritual light
this spiritual light or or the
the kingdom
kingdom of of God

God
upon the earth resembles the seasons, and as
upon the earth resembles the seasons, and as
the years
the years have
have fourfour seasons,
seasons, so so also
also havehave the the
revelations
revelations of of God
God their
their seasons.
seasons. Before Before the the
coming of
coming of the
the spring
spring the the earth
earth is is dead
dead and lifeand life
less,
less, butbut when
when it it appears
appears everything
everything springs springs
into
into life and brightness,
life and brightness, into into aa new new creation
creation as as
it
it were.
were. But But the the spring
spring passes
passes away away with with itsits
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 99

buds
buds andand leaves,
leaves, the
the summer
summer comes
comes when
when the
the
bud

bud springs
springs into
into the
the full blown flower
full blown flower and
and ripe
ripe
fruit,
fruit, which
which in
in turn
turn isis succeeded
succeeded by
by its
its autumn,
autumn,
when
when the the life
life of of the
the spring
spring and and summer
summer slowlyslowly
fades
fades and and finally
finally becomes
becomes dead dead and and lifeless
lifeless in in
the
the winter
winter of of the
the earth.
earth.
Divine
Divine Teachings,
Teachings, Renew Renew Life. Life.
Even
Even so so itit isis with
with spiritual
spiritual things.
things. The The Cycle
Cycle
of every Prophet
of every Prophet has its periods
has its periods of of spring,
spring, sumsum
mer, autumn and
mer, autumn and winter.

winter. When When Moses Moses ap- ap
peared
peared and and the the newnew life
life and
and light
light of of God
God shone
shone
on the earth
on the earth through
through him, him, the
the Hebrew
Hebrew people people
were
were as as dead
dead souls,souls, without
without life.life. ButBut when
when he he
gave them his
gave them his divine
divine teachings,
teachings, they they awoke
awoke into into
new
new life,
life, full
full of of joy
joy andand beauty.
beauty. Then Then camecame
the summer time when they had become mouldthe summer time when
they had become mould
ed
ed byby hishis teachings,
teachings, and and thethe fruit
fruit of of his
his labors
labors
apeared.
apeared. But But afterafter aa time the light
time the light began
began to to
fade,
fade, andand the people gradually
the people gradually lost lost the
the truth
truth andand
reality

reality of of hishis revelation,
revelation, and and thethe winter
winter camecame
when
when they they were
were corrupted
corrupted by by outer
outer influences,
influences,
and
and were
were as dead again,
as dead again, without
without fruits and life.
fruits and life.
So
So when
when ChristChrist came came He He found
found them them in in this
this
state
state ofof spiritual
spiritual death.death. The The revelation
revelation of Moses
of Moses
had disappeared
had disappeared from from the the horizon,
horizon, and and for for aa
long
long time
time the world had
the world had beenbeen sunk
sunk intointo aa concon
dition of spiritual darkness, the true light havdition of spiritual
darkness, the true light hav
ing
ing been
been replaced
replaced by by traditions
traditions and and customs.
customs.
Winter
Winter Time Time of of Christ’s
Christ's Dispensation.
Dispensation.
The
The same

same isis now now true
true of of the
the dispensation
dispensation of of
Christ,
Christ, and and today
today the the world
world isis again
again in in its
its winwin
ter
ter time,
time, having
having lost lost the
the great
great light
light which
which He He
brought
brought to to it,
it, there
there isis now
now discord
discord and and confusion
confusion
and
and many
many are are asking
asking ‘‘' ' What
What isis the
the truth?’’;
truth ? " ; but
but
the
the light
light isis again
again breaking
breaking and and another
another and and still
still

greater
greater revelation

revelation has has been
been sentsent to to the
the worldworld
by God to awaken the dead world into its spring
by God to awaken the dead world into its spring
time
time of of resurrection
resurrection and and beauty.
beauty.
Every
Every spring
spring of of water
water isis pure
pure at at itsits source,
source,
but
but the the further
further itit wanders
wanders through
through dust dust and and
earth,
earth, the the moremore itit becomes
becomes impregnated
impregnated with with
impurities.
impurities. Then Then those
those whowho drink
drink mustmust find find aa
new
new spring
spring or or become
become sick sick through
through drinking
drinking im- im
pure
pure water.
water. When When thisthis condition
condition isis come,come, and and
the
the need
need forfor pure
pure water
water arrives,
arrives, the great prothe great pro
vider
vider of
of springs

springs supplies as
supplie s as new _ one,
new one,
similar
similar in
in kind
kind and
and 0opurity
purity to
to the
the
former,
former, but but of great
of great magnitude,
magnitude, that that
all
all the
the souls,
souls, thirsting
thirsting for the water
for the water of of life,
life, may
may
drink to
drink to their
their heart's
heart’s content.
content.
So
So itit is
is with
with thethe dispensations
dispensations of of God.
God. His His
prophets
prophets and and manifestations
manifestations appear appear bringing
bringing
water,
water, light
light andand truth
truth forfor the
the world.
world. ItIt isis givengiven
forth
forth purepure by by him,
him, butbut as as the

the years
years pass,pass, men men
color,
color, distort,
distort, makemake muddy
muddy and and poison
poison that that
truth,
truth, until
until aa spiritual
spiritual night
night ensues,
ensues, when when the the
Sun of the Heaven of religion is darkened and
Sun of the Heaven of religion is darkened and
refuses
refuses to to give
give itsits light.
light. ThenThen isis seenseen in in the
the
East
East the the signs
signs ofof the
the foreshining
foreshining of of aa new
new dawn,
dawn,
and
and then then appears
appears the the arising
arising of of the
the glorious
glorious
Sun
Sun of of Truth,
Truth, andand Revelation.
Revelation.
The
The Necessity
Necessity of of Many
Many Prophets.
Prophets.
This
This isis why
why we we have
have so many prophets.
so many prophets. If If

the
the light
light andand instruction
instruction brought
brought by by the the first
first
one
one had had increased
increased instead
instead of of being
being lost lost by by the
the
sinfulness,
sinfulness, wilfulness
wilfulness and and perversity
perversity of of manman
kind,
kind, we we would
would not not have
have needed
needed others,
others, but but God
God
in His Infinite Mercy and Goodness has not left
in His Infinite Mercy and Goodness has not left
us
us inin our
our darkness,
darkness, but but sent
sent ususmany
many and and grea-grea
ter
ter lights.
lights.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 101

False
False Prophets.
Prophets.
As
As we have said
we have said God
God sends
sends to

to this
this earth
earth His
His
prophets
prophets or or manifestations
manifestations atat different times
different times
when
when itit is lost in
is lost in the
the darkness
darkness ofof materialism
materialism
to teach us of Him, but as there are, as
to teach us of Him, but as there are, Christ
as Christ
said there would
said there would be, many false
be, many false prophets,
prophets, itit is
is
very
very necessary that we
necssary that should be
we should be able
able to
to tell
tell the
the
true
true from
from thethe false,
false, to prevent our
to prevent our being
being de-de
ceived,
ceived, andand falling
falling into
into still
still greater
greater errors,
errors,
therefore
therefore God God has provided that
has provided that each
each true

true
prophet
prophet isis accompanied
accompanied with, and possesses
with, and possesses cercer
tain
tain unmistakable
unmistakable signs,
signs, which
which stamp
stamp onon him
him thethe
truth
truth of his genuineness.
of his genuineness.

The
The Signs
Signs of
of aa True
True Prophet.
Prophet.
What
What are
are the signs of
the signs of aa true
true prophet?
prophet ?
The
The true
true prophet,
prophet, because
because he he isis the
the appearappear
ance
ance ofof the
the Eternal Word spoken
Eternal Word spoken of of in
in the first
the first
Chapter
Chapter of of St. John, ‘‘The
St. John, "The Word
Word made made fiesh,”’
flesh,"
his
his words must last

words must last forever,
forever, and take effect
and take effect both
both
outwardly and inwardly.
outwardly and inwardly. When we see the
When we see the
manifestation of such a power, so far exceeding
manifestation of such a power, so far exceeding
morta!
mortal limitations,
limitations, we we know
know itit comes
comes fromfrom 4a
true
true prophet.
prophet. AlsoAlso because
because itit isis the Eternal
the Eternal
Word
Word itit possesses
possesses the power of
the power attraction and
of attraction and
changes
changes thethe heart.
heart.
His
His heart being entirely
heart being entirely cut
cut from
from the world
the world
and everything itit contains,
and everything is aflame
contains, is aflame with the
with the
love
love of
of God,
God, which
which attracts so powerfully
attracts so powerfully all
all
who
who areare sincerely
sincerely and

and earnestly
earnestly seeking the
seeking the
truth, that they are so closely drawn to him that
truth, that they are so closely drawn to him that
they
they will
will lay
lay down
down their
their lives
lives for
for him.
him.
He has the power of immediate and
He has the power of immediate and direct
direct
knowledge, and needs not that any man should
knowledge, and needs not that any man should
tell him
tell anything. He
him anything. the power
has the
He has of opening
power of opening

the
the truth
truth of
of spiritual understanding to
spiritual understanding to those
those
who
who seek. seek.
He
He isis filled
filled with
with inspiration
inspiration and and can
can fortell
fortell
the
the future,

future, and and hashas aa knowledge
knowledge of of the
the finer
finer
laws,
laws, and and the
the power
power of of healing.
healing.
He
He mustmust declare
declare himself,
himself, and and be be willing
willing to to
undergo anything, and as he has nothing to gain
undergo anything, and as he has nothing to gain
from
from the the world,
world, he he generally
generally losesloses everything,
everything,
counting
counting itit as as nothing,
nothing, andand even
even hishis life
life inin dede
fense
fense of of the
the light
light hehe brings.
brings.
People
People must must be be expecting
expecting and and locking
looking for for the
the
appearance
appearance of of aa prophet.
prophet.
He
He mustmust come
come acording
acording to to the
the signs
signs given
given by by
the

the previous
previous Revelator.
Revelator.
Moses,
Moses, Elijah,
Elijah, Christ,
Christ, Mohammed
Mohammed and and allall the
the
prophets and manifestations had all of these
prophets and manifestations had all of these
signs
signs acompanying
acompanying them, them, hence
hence we know they
we know they
were
were true true prophets
prophets sent sent to reflect God
to reflect God to to us.
us.
And
And when when we we find
find aa true
true prophet
prophet we we must
must ac- ac
cept
cept what what he he brings
brings to to us
us as the will
as the will ofof God.
God.
But,
But, as as these
these prophets
prophets die die and and leave
leave the the
people
people to to whom
whom theythey are
are sent,
sent, and
and asas aa prophet
prophet
only
only appears

appears aboutabout once
once inin aa thousand
thousand years;years;
itit isis very
very necessary,
necessary, in in order
order not not toto lose
lose thethe
light
light whichwhich theythey bring
bring us us that
that there
there should
should be- besome connecting link between the Divine Cresome connecting
link between the Divine Cre
ator
ator and and His
His created
created beings
beings here
here upon
upon thethe earth.
earth.
Food for the Soul.
Food for the Soul.
Hence
Hence we we find
find that
that this
this provision
provision has has been
been
made
made by by an
an All-wise
All-wise and and loving
loving God,God, being
being as as
itit were
were foodfood forfor the
the soul;
soul; for,
for, as as the
the material
material
body
body requires

requires material
material foodfood to
to keep
keep itit in
in health
health
and
and strength,
strength, and and asas the
the body
body willwill perish
perish withwith
out
out its its food,
food, so,
so, even
even so so does
does thethe soul
soul require
require
spiritual
spiritual food, food, andand without
without thisthis the
the spirit
spirit will
will
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MARVELOUS MESSAGE 103

die.
die. Bread
Bread is is the
the food
food for
for the body, while
the body, while the
the
Breath of God is the food of the spirit. The
Breath of God is the food of the spirit. The
gifts
gifts and
and Favors
Favors of of God
God are
are the
the food

food of the
of the
spirit, so isis also
spirit, so also the
the Love of God,
Love of and affection
God, and affection
and
and union.
union.
This
This connecting
connecting link
link isis found
found in
in prayer,
prayer, and
and
man
man becomes like aa stone
becomes like stone unless he continually
unless he continually
supplicates
supplicates to God. The
to God. The heart
heart ofof man
man isis like
like aa
mirror
mirror whichwhich is is covered
covered withwith dust,
dust, and
and toto clean
clean
itit we
we must
must continually
continually praypray to to God
God that
that itit may
may
become
become clean,clean, and
and this
this act
act of of supplication
supplication isis thethe

polish
polish which
which erases
erases all
all worldly
worldly desires.
desires. ThereThere
are
are manymany things
things difficult
difficult for us to
for us to solve,
solve, butbut
during prayer and supplication to God, the posduring prayer and
supplication to God, the pos
sessor
sessor of of all
all knowledge,
knowledge, they they are are unveiled
unveiled to to us,
us,
and
and as as Mohammed
Mohammed said, said, ‘‘' ' Prayer
Prayer isis aa ladder
ladder by by
which
which everyone
everyone can can ascend
ascend to to heaven.’’
heaven." But But
the
the true
true supplication
supplication isis that
that which
which is is offered
offered to to
Him,
Him, not not through
through fear
fear ofof Him,Him, but
but by by love
love to to
Him,
Him, nor nor should
should we pray for

we pray for material
material things
things
but rather for
but rather spiritual knowledge
for spiritual knowledge and and help,
help,
for
for He He has placed the
has placed material things
the material things around
around
us
us in in abundance,
abundance, and and given
given us power to
us power to acac
quire them.
quire them.
Spiritual
Spiritual or
or Soul
Soul Food.
Food.
So we see
So we see the
the absolute
absolute necessity
necessity of of prayer
prayer
ifif we
we want
want to to gain
gain the
the spiritual
spiritual food for the
food for the sussus
taining
taining of of our
our souls.
souls. What
What then
then isis prayer?
prayer? It It
may
may be be said
said toto be

be the
the soul’s
soul's sincere
sincere desire,
desire, un-unuttered
uttered or or expressed,
expressed, going upwards towards
going upwards towards
God
God for for His
His blessing
blessing and guidance. It
and guidance. It is
is comcom
munion
munion with with God. The only
God. The only way
way we we can know
can know
or
or become acquainted with
become acquainted Him.
with Him.
But it is necessary that we know
But it is necessary that we know howhow toto pray.
pray.

So
So many
many in in all
all ages
ages of the world’s
of the world's spiritual
spiritual
darkness
darkness have really forgotten
have really forgotten how how to to pray,
pray,
and
and asas each
each prophet
prophet or or manifestation
manifestation of of God
God has

has
taught
taught those
those toto whom
whom he he came
came howhow toto address
address °'
their
their Creator,
Creator, soso wewe in
in like
like manner
manner in in this
this new
new
dispensation
dispensation have have been
been given
given many
many beautiful
beautiful
and
and strengthening
strengthening prayers.
prayers. The The following
following isis
one
one which
which you you areare advised
advised to to use
use frequently,
frequently,
not
not merely
merely repeating
repeating itit as as so
so many
many empty
empty words,
words,
but making its thoughts your own, and the
but making its thoughts your own, and the
prayer, the prayer of your heart’s desire, then
prayer, the prayer of your heart's desire, then
will
will the
the help

help you
you herein
herein pray
pray for,
for, and
and the
the knowlknowl
edge
edge you
you seek,
seek, bebe given
given you,
you, for
for as
as Christ
Christ said,
said,
‘‘Seek
"Seek andand ye ye shall
shall find,
find, ask
ask and
and itit shall
shall be
be
given
given unto
unto you,
you, knock
knock and and thethe door
door shall
shall be
be
-opened
opened unto you.”’
unto you."
Prayer.
Prayer.
‘‘The
"The First
First Commune.’’
Commune."
Oh
Oh mymy God,
God, give
give meme Knowledge,
Knowledge, FaithFaith and

and
Love.
Love. Adorn my head oh God with the crown
Adorn my head oh God with the crown
of
of Thy
Thy Providence,
Providence, my my heart
heart with
with the
the Light
Light ofof
knowing
knowing Thee,
Thee, My
My tongue
tongue with
with the
the utterance
utterance of of
Thy
Thy greatest
greatest name,
name, My My earear with
with listening
listening toto
Thy
Thy Holy
Holy Word.
Word. For For Thou
Thou art
art the
the Only
Only One
One
whose
whose action
action was,
was, isis and
and ever
ever shall
shall be
be glorified,
glorified,
and
and whose
whose commands

commands shallshall ever
ever be
be obeyed.
obeyed.
Oh
Oh mymy God,
God, help
help me me toto be
be just,
just, lift
lift me
me up
up ©
from
from the Ocean of
the Ocean of superstition
superstition and imagination,
and imagination,
and
and grant me penetrating
grant me penetrating Sight to see
Sight to see and
and realreal
ize from the surrounding existence Thy Oneness
ize from the surrounding existence Thy Oneness
and Thy Truth."
and Thy Truth.’’
The
The Same
Same in
in Verse.
Verse.
As
As an aid, in
an aid, in committing
committing itit to memory, II have
to memory, have
ITS MARVELOUS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 105

transpo sed its
transposed its words
words into
into rythmie
rythmic form,
form, withwith

out
out changi ng the
changing the idea
idea or
or meanin g, of the prayer.
meaning, of the prayer.

Oh
Oh God!
God ! please
please givegive meme faith and love,
faith and love,
And knowledge, from Thy realms
And knowledge, from Thy realms above,
above,
And with Thy providence adorn,
And with Thy providence adorn,
My
My head
head withwith crown,
crown, both
both night
night and
and morn;
morn;
My
My heart
heart withwith light,
light, ofof knowing
knowing Thee Thee
Shall ever
Shall ever in in Thy
Thy service
service be;be;
Clothe
Clothe ThouThou my my tongue
tongue with
with words
words aflame,
aflame,
For
For ut’rance
ut 'ranee of of Thy
Thy greatest
greatest name:
name:
Mine

Mine ear,ear, unto
unto Thy Thy holy
holy word
word
Will listen, as Thy truth isis heard,
Will listen, as Thy truth heard,
For Thou, oh God, art only one,
For Thou, oh God, art only one,
Whose
Whose actionaction was was since
since time
time begun,
begun,
And is, and ever yet shall be,
And is, and ever yet shall be,
Most
Most glorified,
glorified, o’ero'er land
land and
and sea;
sea;
And
And all,
all, commands
commands, , Thy
Thy word
word hath
hath made,
made,
Shell
Shell ever
ever be,
be, inin love
love obeyed.
obeyed.
Oh
Oh God,
God, please
please help
help meme to to be
be just,
just,
And
And out out from
from superstit ion’s dust,
superstition's dust,
Please

Please liftlift me
me from
from that
that ocean’s
ocean's wave,
wave,
From its imaginations save;
From its imaginations save;
And
And give
give me me piercing
piercing sight
sight toto see,
see,
Thy Truth, its on eness maketh free;
Thy Truth, its on eness maketh free ;
That sight shall make me realize,
That sight shall make me realize,
Existence
Existence which which surround
surrounding ing lies,
lies,
And
And spirit
spirit birth,
birth, shall
shall wake
wake my my soul,
soul, ©
To
To life
life immortal!
immortal ! make make we we whole!
whole !

Here
Here we
we pray
pray for
for Knowledge
Knowledge of
of God,
God, Faith
Faith
in
in GodGod and
and Love

Love towards towards Him. Him. AllAll these these are are necessary necessary to to our our spiritual spiritual welfare. welfare. Knowledge Knowledge isis the the soul’s soul's food, food, faith faith its its living living water water and and love love its its protection. protection.

This This HolyHoly WordWord we we here here pray pray for for isis the the Eter- Eter nal nal Word, Word, which which hathhath no no beginning beginning or or end end in in ititself. self. ThisThis isis the the Word Word which which spokespoke through through all all the the prophets, prophets, and and through

through Christ,Christ, and and which
which isis
again
again lifting
lifting up up ItsIts voice.
voice. Ocean Ocean of of Super-
Super
stitions
stitions and and Imaginations.
Imaginations. We We pray pray for for the the
right
right or or correct
correct understanding
understanding of of Him,
Him, and and for for
the
the Iron
Iron of of Spiritual
Spiritual vision vision of of God.God.
Capacity
Capacity to to Receive
Receive God's God's Blessings.
Blessings.
In
In every
every sort sort ofof business,
business, both both material
material and and
spiritual, the success thereof depends upon the
spiritual, the success thereof depends upon the
capacity
capacity of of those
those engaged
engaged in in it.
it. Unless
Unless one one has has
the capacity
the capacity he he cannot
cannot obtainobtain thethe Favors
Favors of of God.
God.
As Christ said,
As Christ said, "The
‘‘The wind wind bloweth
bloweth where where it it
listeth, and
listeth, and thou

thou hearest
hearest the the sound
sound thereof,
thereof, but but
cannot tell
cannot tell whence
whence it it cometh
cometh or or whither
whither it it gogoeth; ; so
eth so is is everyone
everyone who who is is born
born of of the
the spirit.
spirit.’’' '
When
When it it passes
passes by by the
the stones
stones and and trees
trees they
they get get
some benefit
some benefit without
without feelingfeeling it. it. TheThe animate
animate
bodies only
bodies only feel
feel the
the breeze,
breeze, and and become
become cheerful
cheerful
and glad
and glad thereby.
thereby. There There are are two
two kinds
kinds of of ani
animate beings.
mate beings. One One kind
kind feels
feels thethe breeze
breeze and and re receives its
ceives its benefit
benefit as as it it passes,
passes, but but the other,
the other,
though in

though in the
the breezes,
breezes, derives
derives no no benefit
benefit fromfrom it. it.
Thus it
Thus it is
is when
when the the breezes
breezes and and bounties
bounties of of GodGod
are blowing,
are blowing, some some receive
receive and and some some do do not.not.
Some are
Some are refreshed
refreshed and and somesome are are not;
not; conse
consequently we
quently we must
must praypray and and supplicate
supplicate that that we we
may gain
may gain the the capacity
capacity to to receive,
receive, for for no no one one
will profit
will profit by by drinking
drinking water water when when he he is is not
not
thirsty, and
thirsty, and no no one
one will
will find
find unless
unless he he isis seeking.
seeking.
He
He whowho has has the greatest capacity
the greatest capacity will will receive
receive
the greatest
the greatest bounty.
bounty. The The moremore you you cutcut yourself
yourself
from
from the the world,

world, the the nearer
nearer you you draw draw nigh nigh to to
God.
God.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 107

Time
Time forfor aa New
New Going
Going Forth.
Forth.
We have said that now is the winter
We have said that now is the winter timetime ofof
Christ's dispensation, and that we might ex-
Christ's dispensation, and that we might ex
pect
pect aa new
new going
going forth
forth of
of the Word. Never
the Word. Never was was
there
there more
more differences
differences of of thought
thought in religious
in religious
lines,
lines, nor
nor more
more people
people asking
asking what
what isis the
the truth.
truth.
Never
Never was was there
there more
more difference
difference of of opinion
opinion
among

among the the divines
divines as to the
as to the true
true meaning
meaning of of
the scriptures.
the scriptures. Hence itit follows
Hence follows thatthat there
there
never
never was was soso great
great aa necessity
necessity that that some
some oneone
should
should comecome whowho could
could speak
speak as as ‘‘One
"One having
having
authority,
authority, and and not
not as the scribes;’’
as the scribes;" one one who
who
would be a Greater Manifestation of God, such
would be a Greater Manifestation of God, such
as
as isis needed
needed by by this
this enlightened
enlightened age. age.
Does
Does Not
Not Refer
Refer to to Christ—Christ
Christ—Christ Not Not God.
God.
Nor
Nor does
does this
this refer
refer to to the
the second
second coming
coming of of
Christ

Christ so so much
much talked
talked of of in
in the
the century
century justjust
past,
past, forfor the
the scriptures
scriptures distinctly
distinctly say that God
say that God
Himself
Himself shall come to
shall come to the earth, nor
the earth, nor did did Christ
Christ
ever
ever claim
claim toto be
be God,
God, butbut He He always
always pointed
pointed toto
the
the Father;
Father; ‘‘Of"Of Myself
Myself II can can do
do nothing,
nothing, thethe
Father
Father He He doeth
doeth itit all.’’
all. ' ' HeHe continually
continually prayedprayed
to God, not to Himself.
to God, not to Himself.
In
In Matthew
Matthew we read His
we read His words:
words : ‘‘' ' Why
Why calleth
calleth
thou
thou Me Me good, there isis none
good, there none good

good but one, that
but one, that
isis God.’?
God." He taught us
He taught us toto pray ‘‘Thy Will,
pray "Thy (not
Will, (not
my),
my), be be done;’’
done;" ‘‘Thy"Thy KingdomKingdom come.”’
come."
In
In Isaiah
Isaiah 43rd
43rd Chapter,
Chapter, God God says
says through
through that
that
Prophet:
Prophet: ‘‘I, "I, even
even I,I, am
am the the Lord,
Lord, and and beside
beside
me
me therethere isis no
no Saviour.’
Saviour."
And
And through Moses, in
through Moses, in Deuteronomy
Deuteronomy: : ‘‘Hear
' ' Hear
O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord.’’ Christ
O Israel, The Lord our God is one Lord." Christ
also used the same words in the twelfth Chapter
also used the same words in the twelfth Chapter
of
of Mark:
Mark: ‘‘And
"And Jesus
Jesus answered
answered Him,
Him, the
the first
first

of
of all
all commandments
commandments is, is, ‘‘Hear
"Hear OO Israel;
Israel; thethe
Lord
Lord ourour GodGod isis one
one Lord.’’
Lord."
In Luke we
In Luke we read,
read, aa certain
certain man man planted
planted aa
vineyard,
vineyard, (God created the
(God created the world),
world), and and letlet itit
forth
forth to to husbandmen, (mankind), and
husbandmen, (mankind), went into
and went into
aa far
far country
country for for aa long
long time.
time. At At thethe proper
proper
season He sent His servants, (prophets), to
season He sent His servants, (prophets), to
gather of the fruits, but they beat them and
gather of the fruits, but they beat them and
sent
sent them
them away away empty.
empty. ‘‘I "I will
will send
send My My Son,”’’
Son,"
saith
saith the

the LordLord of of the
the vineyard,
vineyard, (Christ)
(Christ) but but
Him
Him theythey castcast out
out of of the
the vineyard
vineyard and and killed.
killed.
‘‘What,
"What, therefore,
therefore, shall
shall the the Lord
Lord of of the
the Vine-
Vine
yard
yard do?’’
do?" ‘‘He "He (God)
(God) shall shall come
come and and destroy
destroy
these
these husbandmen.’’
husbandmen."
In
In the
the fourteenth
fourteenth Chapter
Chapter of of St.
St. John,
John, Christ
Christ
says:
says: "If‘‘If yeye loved
loved Me Me ye ye would rejoice because
would rejoice because
II said
said II go go unto
unto the
the Father,
Father, for for the
the Father
Father isis
greater than J.’’
greater than I."

What
What Christ
Christ Came Came for.for.
As
As we
we see Christ did
see Christ did not
not come for the
come for the purpose
purpose
of
of proclaiming
proclaiming HimselfHimself God, God, neither
neither was was itit His
His
special
special mission
mission to to die for the
die for purpose of
the purpose of saving
saving
mankind
mankind from from their
their sins
sins byby thethe shedding
shedding of of His
His
blood,
blood, as as has
has been erroneously taught
been erroneously taught by by the
the
priests, which teaching
priests, which teaching they they interpolated
interpolated into into
the
the seriptures
scriptures in in the
the earlier centuries of
earlier centuries of the
the
Christian
Christian dispensation
dispensation ;; though
though martyrdom
martyrdom in in all
all

ages has proven to be of great benefit in spreadages has proven to be
of great benefit in spread
ing
ing divine
divine truth. That the
truth. That virtue of
the virtue His mission
of His mission
was
was not
not inin the
the shedding
shedding of of His
His blood
blood isis clearly
clearly
proven
proven by by thethe words
words of the Prophets
of the Prophets of of God who
God who
told the people
told the people thatthat God God did did not
not delight
delight in in
blood.
blood. ThisThis custom
custom of of the
the Jewish religion was
Jewish religion was
borrowed
borrowed by by their priests from
their priests from the
the pagan
pagan na- na
tions
tions among
among whom whom they lived so
they lived long in
so long in capcap
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE ' 109

tivity,
tivity, who

who in
in times
times of war would
of war would sacrifice
sacrifice their
their
prisoners
prisoners by burning on
by burning on the
the altar,
altar, and
and in times
in times
of
of peace
peace would
would offer up birds
offer up birds and
and animals
animals on on the
the
occasion
occasion ofof aa visit
visit from
from aa neighboring
neighboring king king or or
potentate.
potentate.
In
In the
the first
first chapter
chapter and and tenth
tenth verse
verse ofof Isaiah,
Isaiah,
God
God speaks
speaks :—‘‘Hear
:—"Hear the the Word
Word of of the
the Lord:
Lord : To To
what purpose isis the
what purpose multitude of
the multitude your sacrifices
of your sacrifices

unto
unto me,me, saith
saith the Lord, II am
the Lord, full of
am full of burnt
burnt offeroffer
ings of
ings of rams
rams andand thethe fat
fat of
of fed
fed beasts
beasts andand II de-de
light not in the blood of bullocks or of lambs or
light not in the blood of bullocks or of lambs or
of goats.’’
of goats."
In
In the
the Psalms,
Psalms, itit reads:
reads: ‘‘For
"For Thou Thou desirest
desirest
not
not sacrifice
sacrifice else
else would
would II give
give it.”’
it."
Through
Through Jeremiah
Jeremiah we we learn:
learn: ‘‘Your
"Your burntburnt
offerings
offerings are are not
not aceptable,
aceptable, nor nor your
your sacrifices
sacrifices
sweet
sweet untounto Me.’’
Me."
Then if God does
Then if God does not delight in

not delight in blood,
blood, isis itit not
not
preposterous
preposterous for for us us to
to say
say HeHe would
would sendsend His His
Son
Son to to the
the earth
earth forfor the special purpose
the special purpose of of being
being
killed
killed by by HisHis enemies?
enemies?
What was
What was Christ’s
Christ's Mission.
Mission.
What did Christ come for? What
What did Christ come for? What was was His His
mission
mission herehere? ? We have said
We have said HeHe was
was aa prophet,
prophet,
aa true mirror of
true mirror of God,
God, aa perfect
perfect reflector,
reflector, aa sun sun
in
in brightness,
brightness, the the greatest
greatest manifestation
manifestation of of God
God
up
up toto His
His time.
time. WhatWhat does does HeHe saysay concerning
concerning
Himself and
Himself and HisHis errand
errand to to the

the earth?
earth?
In
In Matthew
Matthew fourthfourth chapter
chapter;; "And
‘‘ And Jesus
Jesus wentwent
about
about all Galilee and
all Galilee and preached
preached the the Gospel
Gospel of of thethe
Kingdom.”’
Kingdom." ,
In
In Mark;
Mark; ‘‘"Jesus
Jesus came
came intointo Galilee preaching
Galilee preaching
the
the gospel
gospel of the Kingdom
of the Kingdom of of God.”’
God."
In
In Luke;
Luke; ‘‘"And And He He said
said unto
unto them,
them, ‘I'I must
must
“110
110 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

preach the
preach the Kingdom
Kingdom of of God
God toto other
other eities
cities forfor
therefore
therefore was was II sent’.’’

sent'." ThenThen ifif this
this new going
new going
forth
forth of the Word
of the Word doesdoes not
not refer
refer toto the
the second
second
eoming of Christ only, to whom else does it
coming of Christ only, to whom else does it rere
fer?
fer? To To whom
whom does does this
this the
the ‘‘Greatest
"Greatest of of all
all
Manifestations
Manifestations of of God
God refer?’’
refer?"
The
The Greatest
Greatest of of All Manifestations.
All Manifestations.
While
While each each andand all
all of
of the
the prophets
prophets werewere mir-mir
rors
rors toto reflect
reflect GodGod to to us,
us, and
and His
His will
will towards
towards
us,
us, yet
yet they
they oneone andand all
all prophesied
prophesied or or spoke

spoke of of
aa still
still greater manifestation yet
greater manifestation yet to come in
to come in the
the
future,
future, at at the time of
the tune of ‘‘the
"the end,’’
end, ' ' and while they
and while they
referred
referred to to Christ, they also
Christ, they also referred
referred to to thethe
Greater
Greater One One who who should
should comecome after
after Him,
Him, as as
Christ did not come at this time, the time of the
Christ did not come at this time, the time of the
ending of
ending of discord
discord and and division
division and and He He too too
spoke of
spoke of that
that OneOne who
who should
should come,
come, andand thatthat
He would
He would be be with
with Him.
Him.
God
God Himself
Himself toto Come.
Come.
The
The lights
lights of
of the
the prophets were as
prophets were as that

that of
of the
the
moon whieh borrows its light from the Sun; but
moon which borrows its light from the Sun ; but
this one was
this one was to
to be
be the Sun itself
the Sun itself the
the Great
Great GodGod
would
would come
come to to His vineyard, in
His vineyard, in His
His own
own mani
manifestation,
festation, andand speak
speak to mankind.
to mankind.
Daniel
Daniel second chapter, 44th
second chapter, 44th verse:
verse: ‘‘In
"In thethe
days
days of these kings
of these kings the
the God
God of
of Heaven
Heaven shall
shall set
set
up
up aa kingdom
kingdom which
which shall
shall never
never be be destroyed.”’
destroyed. ' '
The
The word
word Kingdom
Kingdom means

means aa Religion.
Religion.
The
The Signs.
Signs.
Many signs
Many signs were
were given
given usus by which we
by which we should
should
know
know that
that the
the time
time ofof His
His coming was at
coming was hand.
at hand.
Christ
Christ asas well
well asas the
the prophets
prophets whowho preceded
preceded
Him, also gave
Him, also gave us
us aa number
number of of these
these signs.
signs. Let
Let
us tke up
us t?ke up aa few
few of
of these
these signs
signs and
and see if they
see if they
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE

apply
apply to to this—our

this—our age, age, the the age
age ofof the
the century
century
which
which has has just
just closed.
closed. —
Nahum,
Nahum, second second chapter:
chapter: ‘‘The "The chariots
chariots shall shall
be
be with
with flaming
flaming torches
torches in in the
the Day
Day of of His
His Prepa-
Prepa
ration;
ration; The The chariots
chariots shall
shall ragerage inin thethe streets,
streets,
they
they shallshall jostle
jostle oneone against
against another
another in in the
the
broad
broad ways;ways; they they shall
shall seemseem like
like torches;
torches; they they
shall
shall runrun likelike the
the lightinings.’’
lighti nings. " Truly Truly this this isis
in
in our
our day,day, when
when the the chariots
chariots or or cars
cars run run notnot

only like the lightening, but by means of that
only like the lightening, but by means of that
which
which isis the the lightening
lightening itself,—electricity
itself,—electricity;; nor nor
have they ever done this in any age.
have they ever done this in any age.
In
In Zachariah,
Zachariah, eighth eighth chapter,
chapter, 10th 10th verse:
verse:
‘‘For
"For beforebefore these these days
days therethere waswas no no hire
hire for for
man,
man, nor nor any any hire
hire for
for beast,
beast, neither
neither was was there
there
any
any peace
peace to to him
him that
that wentwent outout ororcame
came in in bebe
cause
cause of of the
the affliction,
affliction, for for II set
set all
all men
men everyevery
one
one against
against his his neighbor.’’
neighbor."
This
This isis also
also true
true inin our
our dayday totoaa degree
degree that that

no
no other
other age age ever
ever saw
saw it.it. Where
Where aa hundred
hundred men men
found
found employment
employment twenty-five
twenty-five years years ago, ago, only
only
one is needed today, in this age of the selfone is needed today,
in this age of the selfbinder, linotype machine and many other
inbinder, linotype machine and many other in
ventions. Horses never were as little used as
ventions. Horses never were as little used as
today, and steam and electricity is decreasing
today, and steam and electricity is decreasing
their
their use use every
every year,
year, inin this
this age
age ofof the
the automoautomo
bile,
bile, electric
electric ear and locomotive.
car and locomotive. Every Every man's man’s
hand is
hand is now
now set set against
against his his neighbor
neighbor in in this
this ageage
of ruinous
of ruinous competition,
competition, and and thethe race
race for for thethe
almighty dollar.
almighty dollar. TrulyTruly this this time
time hashas come.
come.
Pouring
Pouring' Out Out of of the
the Spirit.

Spirit.
‘‘"And
And it it shall
shall come
come to to pass
pass that
that II will
will pour
pour out out
my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons
my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and
and your
your
daughters shall
daughters prophesy, your
shall prophesy, your old old menmen shallshall
dream dreams, and your young men shall see
dream dreams, and your young men shall see

visions.’’
visions. ' ' Has Has notnot this
this come
come to to pass
pass in in our
our day.
day.
This
This day
day of of spirit
spirit mediums,
mediums, clairvoyants,
clairvoyants, palm- palm
istry,
istry, the
the astrologer
astrologer and and thethe fortune
fortune teller,
teller, most,
most
of
of whom
whom have have misused
misused whatwhat God God has has given

given them
them
by
by turning
turning itit intointo aa medium
medium for getting wealth,
for getting wealth,
and preying upon those in distress, instead of
and preying upon those in distress, instead of
using
using itit asas aa means
means of of comforting
comforting them them with that
with that
portion
portion of of Wisdom,
Wisdom, God God saw saw fit fit to
to entrust
entrust to to
them.
them.
Turn
Turn now now to to the
the 24th
24th chapter
chapter of of Matthew:
Matthew:
‘*For
"For many
many shall shall come
come in in My
My namename saying,
saying, II amam
Christ,
Christ, and and shall deceive many.
shall deceive many.’’" ' 11th 11th verse:
verse :
‘‘And many
"And many false false prophets
prophets shall shall arise
arise and
and shall
shall
deceive many.”’
deceive many."
Seven
Seven False Christs.

False Christs.
There are at least seven persons
There are at least seven persons in in the
the world
world
today who claim to be the reincarnation of
today who claim to be the reincarnation of
Christ,
Christ, thethe latest
latest being
being aa divine
divine in in England;
England ; but but
not
not one
one ofof them
them have
have thethe signs
signs of of aa true
true prophet
prophet
with
with them,
them, so so we
we know
know them them to to be
be false.
false. There
There
are
are also
also many
many false
false prophets,
prophets, many many who who preach
preach
false
false doctrines.
doctrines. Never Never were were there
there so so many
many re- re
ligious doctrines, so
ligious doctrines, so many
many ‘‘isms’’
"isms" as as today,
today, andand
another

another has has recently
recently arisen
arisen in Chicago, known
in Chicago, known
as
as the
the ‘‘Church
' ' Church of Man,’’' ' in
of Man, in which
which God will not
God will not
be known, only man.
be known, only man.
Paul
Paul says
says to to Timothy:
Timothy: ‘‘Know "Know that that the
the spirit
spirit
speaketh
speaketh expressly,
expressly, that that in in the
the latter
latter daysdays some
some
shall
shall depart
depart from from thethe faith,
faith, giving
giving heedheed to to sese
ducing
ducing spirits,
spirits, forbidding
forbidding to to marry,
marry, forbidding
forbidding
to
to obey
obey God’s
God's holyholy law law in in this
this respect.
respect. This This
verse
verse needs
needs no no comment;
comment ; there there isis nownow but
but little

little
faith,
faith, this
this world
world isis aa doubting
doubting one, one, having
having nei-nei
ther
ther faith
faith in in God
God nornor man,
man.
“‘This
"This know know also also that
that in in the
the last
last days
days menmen
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 113

shall
shall be be lovers
lovers of of their
their own
own selves, covetous,
selves, covetous,
boasters,
boasters, disobedient
disobedient to to parents,
parents, unthankful.”’
unthankful."
However
However true true this
this may
may have
have been
been in in other
other ages,ages,
in
in this
this ageage menmen are are certainly
certainly loverslovers of of themthem
selves,
selves, covetous

covetous and and boastful,
boastful, and and few few children
children
are obedient to their parents and gratitude isia
are obedient to their parents and gratitude
hard
hard to to find.
find.
Continuing
Continuing With With the the Signs
Signs We We FindFind in in
Matthew
Matthew 24th chapter, that
24th chapter, that at at this
this time
time (the (the
time
time of of thethe Great
Great Manifestation,
Manifestation, and and His His
(Christ's)
(Christ's) second second appearance)
appearance) there there waswas to to bebe
‘‘wars
"wars and and rumors
rumors of of wars.’’
wars." The The scriptures
scriptures
are
are capable
capable of of many
many phases
phases of of interpretation,
interpretation,
each
each equally
equally true,
true, both
both in in the
the material
material and and spirspir
itual
itual senses,
senses, butbut we we must
must taketake where
where God God has has
given

given us us the
the wisdom
wisdom toto do do so,
so, their
their inner
inner signifisignifi
cance.
cance. Thus, Thus, this
this refers
refers not
not soso much
much to to material
material
wars, which we always have had with us, as
wars, which we always have had with us, as to
to
the
the ‘‘war’’
"war" of of religious
religious controversy.
controversy. Never Never did did
the
the people
people reason
reason so so much
much on on religious
religious subjects,
subjects,
nor
nor ever ever were
were controversies
controversies ever ever soso high
high among
among
both
both the the laity
laity and
and clergy,
clergy, asas toto the
the correct
correct meanmean
ing
ing of of the
the scriptures.
scriptures.
‘‘Wars
' ' Wars and and pestilence.’’

pestilence. ' ' This This refers
refers to to ‘‘spir-
' ' spir
itual
itual starvation,
starvation, whichwhich was was to to exist,
exist, andand never
never
before were
before were thethe masses
masses of of the
the people
people in: in such
such
doubt as to what is the truth of God, or so
doubt as to what is the truth of God, or so
thirsty for knowledge.
thirsty for knowledge.
The
The gospel
gospel waswas to to be
be preached
preached as as aa witness
witness to to
all
all the the world.
world. The Bible has
The Bible has been
been translated
translated
into
into all all languages,
languages, and and almost
almost all all tribes
tribes have have
had
had the the gospel
gospel of of Christ
Christ preached
preached to to them.
them.
Knowledge
Knowledge was was to to be
be increased.
increased. All. knowl-
AH knowl
edge

edge isis fromfrom God God andand without
without Him Him we we have
have no no
knowledge
knowledge either either material
material or or spiritual.
spiritual. This This

prophesy
prophesy isis fulfilled,
fulfilled, if if possible
possible to to aa greater
greater de- de
gree
gree thanthan anyany of of the
the others.
others. More More advancement
advancement
in inventions and
in inventions and civilization,
civilization, and and spiritual
spiritual
knowledge,
knowledge, as as well,
well, has been made
has been made in in the last
the last
fifty years,
fifty years, than than in in allall the
the previous
previous years years of of
man’s
man's existence
existence combined.
combined. And today man
And today man isis
practically
practically master master of, of, and
and hashas dominion
dominion over over thethe
earth,
earth, the air above,
the air above, and and thethe waters

waters beneath
beneath the the
earth,
earth, as as God
God decreed
decreed in in Genesis
Genesis thatthat hehe should
should
have.
have. Truly Truly then then the the time
time has
has comecome forfor this
this
Great "Kingdom,"
Great ‘‘Kingdom,’’ for for the
the time
time of of "peace,
‘‘peace, andand
the millenium
the millenium dawn dawn of universal brotherly
of universal brotherly love love
to
to be be ushered
ushered in. in.
These
These are are butbut fewfew of of the
the many
many signssigns given
given in in
the
the Bible
Bible by by which
which we we should
should knowknow when when the the
time
time has has arrived;
arrived; but but these
these show
show plainly
plainly thatthat
the
the timetime for
for that
that Great
Great Manifestation
Manifestation to to appear
appear

isis undoubtedly
undoubtedly at at hand.
hand.
The Necessity of
The Necessity of God’s
God's Appearance.
Appearance.
God
God in in His
His Infinite
Infinite Wisdom
Wisdom sent His Word
sent His Word to to
all
all nations
nations at at different
different time, time, in in aa manner
manner es- es
pecially
pecially suited
suited to to their
their needs
needs which
which was was always
always
coupled
coupled with with laws laws for for their
their government.
government. If If
He
He had had sent
sent thisthis Word
Word to to but
but oneone nation,
nation, thethe
others,
others, would would have have been been deprived
deprived of of it,
it, nor
nor
could
could they they havehave acepted
acepted itit as as given
given to to another
another
nation,
nation, as as itit would

would not have been
not have been sentsent inin accordaccord
ance
ance withwith their
their understanding
understanding and and needs,
needs, hence
hence
they
they would
would have have beenbeen unable
unable to to comprehend
comprehend it. it.
Now as division leads to imperfection, and as
Now as division leads to imperfection, and as
imperfection
imperfection leads leads one one away
away fromfrom God,God, andand as as
imperfection
imperfection isis inconceivable
inconceivable with with God,
God, He He or-or
dained that
dained that the divided world
the divided world should
should in in the
the
fulnes
fulnes of of time,
time, when when the the enlightenment
enlightenment of of its
its
people was
people was suchsuch as as toto permit
permit it, it, come
come to to aa state
state
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 115

of
of union,
union, peacepeace andand harmony,
harmony, when when all all the
the

different nations should be gathered into one
different nations should be gathered into one
great
great family,
family, having
having one one God,
God, oneone truth
truth and and one
one
religion.
religion. —
To
To Abolish
Abolish War.War.
AA conference
conference was was called
called atat Hague
Hague by by the
the Czar
Czar
of
of Russia
Russia aa few few years
years ago ago for
for the
the purpose
purpose of of
doing
doing away with war,
away with war, and the bringing
and the bringing about about
of this
of this universal
universal peace,
peace, lovelove andand harmony,
harmony,
which
which as as the world knows
the world knows was was aa failure.
failure. Even Even
had he
had he acomplished
acomplished his his purpose
purpose no no body
body would
would
have considered

have considered it it asas aa command
command of of God,
God, and and
some future monarch
some future monarch would would again
again have
have brought
brought
about war.
about war. But the
But the commands
commands and and words
words of of
God are
God are different,
different, they
they cannot
cannot be be removed
removed by by
the power
the power of of man.
man.
Consequently
Consequently itit was was necesary
necesary thatthat at at the
the time
time
of
of the
the end,
end, spoken
spoken of of that
that God
God Himself
Himself shouldshould
come
come and and bring
bring about
about thisthis union,
union, peace
peace and and
harmony.
harmony. Then Then ifif aa king
king in in the
the future
future desired
desired

to
to make
make war war and
and bring
bring about
about discord
discord amongst
amongst
the nations, the people would not follow nor
the nations, the people would not follow nor
obey him, and he would be powerless against
obey him, and he would be powerless against
the
the commands
commands of of the
the Creator
Creator of of the
the Universe.
Universe.
It was necessary
It was necessary thatthat God
God should
should come
come to to the
the
earth
earth and and show
show thethe different
different peoples
peoples that that HisHis
Word
Word isis the the same
same among
among all all of them, and
of them, and that
that
the
the seeming
seeming differences
differences isis onlyonly inin their
their varied
varied
customs,
customs, and and that
that He
He intended
intended thatthat they

they should
should
be
be asas brothers
brothers and and not
not enemies,
enemies, that
that they
they should
should
realize
realize His His Words
Words as as spoken
spoken through
through the the Great
Great
Manifestation
Manifestation Beha Ullah, (the
Beha Ullah, (the Glory
Glory of of God),
God),
Hear
Hear His Words: : "
His Words ‘‘OO Children
Children of of Man
Man!’’ ! " ‘‘Do
"Do
you know why We created you from
you know why We created you from one
one clay?
clay?
That
That none none should hold himself
should hold himself above
above another.
another.

Always
Always be be mindful
mindful of of howhow you you were created,
were created,
for as We created you from one substance you
for as We created you from one substance you

must be as one soul, walking on the same feet,
must be as one soul, walking on the same feet,
eating
eating withwith one one mouth,
mouth, living
living in in one
one land,
land, that
that
you may
you may be be able
able to to show
show forth
forth fromfrom your
your being
being
and
and youryour deeds
deeds and and actions
actions the the signs
signs of of thethe
unity and
unity and thethe essence
essence of of abstraction."
abstraction.’’
How Will
How Will GodGod Come.
Come.
The Jews at
The Jews at the time of
the time of Christ
Christ werewere expectexpect
ing
ing their
their Messiah
Messiah to to come
come in in great
great pomppomp and and
earthly
earthly power,
power, and and to to be be aa great.
great king king who who
would
would lead lead themthem to to battle,
battle, conquer
conquer their their eneene
mies—the Romans, and make them a great namies—the Romans,

and make them a great na
tion again. And while the signs of His coming
tion again. And while the signs of His coming
were
were apparent
apparent and and thethe necessity
necessity fully fully recog
recognized, and
nized, and thethe people
people werewere expecting
expecting Him Him and and
praying for
praying for Him
Him to come, and
to come, and knew
knew the the time
time of of
His coming
His coming must must be be near
near at at hand
hand yet yet when
when He He
actually came,
actually because He
came, because He diddid not come in
not come in the
the
manner they
manner they werewere expecting
expecting He He would,
would, and and in in
acordance with
acordance with their
their traditions,
traditions, and and the the literal
literal
interpretation
interpretation of of thethe scriptures;
scriptures; they they would
would
have none
have none of of Him,
Him, but but crucified
crucified Him, Him, as as in
in like
like
manner they had oppressed, rejected and killed

manner they had oppressed, rejected and killed
their prophets.
their prophets.
Christ
Christ saidsaid He He would
would come come again,
again, and and today
today
the
the people
people areare again
again expecting
expecting His His coming,
coming, and and
praying
praying for for it,
it, and
and have
have for for aa number
number of of years
years
thought
thought the the time
time to to be
be near
near at at hand,
hand, yet yet they
they
too
too expect
expect Him Him to to come
come in in aa miraculous
miraculous way, way,
with
with the the sound
sound of of aa trumpet,
trumpet, descending
descending from from
the
the clouds
clouds surrounded
surrounded with with angelic
angelic hosts.
hosts.
How
How Will Will He He Return?
Return?

So
So when
when He He comes
comes this time, as
this time, as itit was
was 1900
1900
years ago, the masses of the people will not at
years ago, the masses of the people will not at
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 117

first
first accept
accept Him,
Him, for for HeHe meant
meant that that His
His second
second
coming
coming (as (as the first was)
the first was) would
would be be spiritually,
spiritually,
from
from the the Heavens
Heavens of the Divine
of the Divine Will,Will, and and not not
from
from the the earthly
earthly space,space, thatthat He He would
would ‘‘come "come
again as
again as He He went,’’
went," that that isis in in the clouds of
the clouds of
spiritual darkness which
spiritual darkness which wouldwould existexist on earth
on earth
at
at His
His second
second appearance,
appearance, as as itit existed
existed duringduring

His first, and that He would be surrounded here
His first, and that He would be surrounded here
by the
by the hosts
hosts of of those
those who who werewere ready
ready to to receive
receive
Him and
Him and while
while as as HeHe said
said "He‘‘He descended
descended from from
Heaven’’
Heaven" yet yet HeHe waswas bornborn of Mary in
of Mary in aa material
material
body.
body. Nor Nor in in speaking
speaking of of His
His second
second coming,
coming,
did
did HeHe refer
refer to to the
the return
return of of His
His exact
exact identity,
identity,
but
but to to the
the one
one who who wouldwould be be the
the Christ
Christ of of thethe
New
New dispensation,
dispensation, as as He
He was was of of the
the last,
last, and and
who
who would
would showshow forthforth God God thethe Father,
Father, and and ‘‘be

' ' be
in the Father and the Father in Him,'' even as
in the Father and the Father in Him, ' ' even as
He was, and in that sense only would He return.
He was, and in that sense only would He return.
So
So inin like
like manner
manner shall the God
shall the God of of Heaven
Heaven and and
Earth
Earth comecome and and reveal Himself to
reveal Himself to us.
us. Born Born as as
aa little
little child,
child, and and fulfilling
fulfilling the the holy
holy lawlaw He He has has
made.
made. But But thisthis doesdoes not not mean
mean that that God God the the
Essence
Essence will will be be wholly
wholly and and only
only upon
upon the the earth,
earth,
for
for HeHe cannot
cannot thus thus be limited, but
be limited, but asas stated
stated be- be
fore,
fore, this
this Manifestation
Manifestation will will bebe soso much greater
much greater
than
than anyany previous
previous one one that
that itit will
will bebe asas that
that of of
the Sun, (God) itself, (while the others have
the Sun, (God) itself, (while the others have

been as
been as the
the Moon),
Moon), reflecting
reflecting the the Infinite
Infinite in in allall
His beauty to as great a degree as the finite
His beauty to as great a degree as the finite
creature can
creature can possibly
possibly see see and
and comprehend
comprehend Him. Him.
What Will
What Will God'sGod’s Kingdom
Kingdom Be. Be.
Christ
Christ said:
said : John
John fourthfourth chapter,
chapter, 24th 24th verse:
verse :
‘God
"God isis aa spirit,
spirit, and and theythey thatthat worship
worship Him Him
must
must worship
worship Him Him in in spirit
spirit andand in in truth."
truth.’
If God is
If God is spirit,
spirit, then then His kingdom must
His kingdom must be be aa

spiritual
spiritual one. one. We We cannot,
cannot, therefore,
therefore, look for
look for
an
an earthly

earthly kingdom
kingdom set set upup in in some particular
some particular
place
place uponupon the the earth,
earth, butbut forfor aa placeless kingplaceless king
dom to
dom to be established in
be established the hearts
in the hearts of of men,
men, aa
kingdom
kingdom which which will will reflect
reflect in their lives
in their the
lives the
qualities
qualities of God, and
of God, and change
change theirtheir hearts
hearts andand
bring
bring about
about the the great
great millenium
millenium of of Peace
Peace and and
Universal
Universal brotherly
brotherly love love uponupon the the earth,
earth, andand
the
the goodness
goodness of the Lord
of the Lord be be seen
seen in in the
the Land
Land of of
the
the living,
living, andand in in this
this way
way the the earthly
earthly kingdom
kingdom
will
will be be so

so affected
affected that that itsits rulers
rulers will
will beat
beat up up
their swords into plow shares, and every man
their swords into plow shares, and every man
shall
shall sitsit under
under his his own
own vinevine andand figfig tree,
tree, with
with
none
none to to molest,
molest, and and ‘‘"All
All shall
shall know
know God,God, even
even
unto
unto the the least
least of of them’’
them" as as we
we areare promised
promised in in
the
the scriptures
scriptures shall shall take
take place.
place. And, And, on on leaving
leaving
this
this sorrowful
sorrowful world world willwill carry
carry the the people
people of of
this
this kingdom
kingdom up up toto the
the Kingdom
Kingdom of of their
their Father
Father
in
in the
the Heavens,

Heavens, as as His
His adopted
adopted sons sons and
and joint
joint
heirs
heirs with
with Christ,
Christ, thethe highest
highest station
station to to which
which
we
we cancan attain.
attain.
Proofs
Proofs That That God God WillWill Come.
Come.
For positive proofs that God Himself was
For positive proofs that God Himself was to to
be their Great Manifestation of Himself, we
be their Great Manifestation of Himself, we
will
will again
again turn
turn to to the
the scriptures
scriptures and and seesee what
what
they
they say:say:
Isaiah
Isaiah 35th chapter, fourth
35th chapter, verse: ‘‘Say
fourth verse: "Say to to
them
them that that areare of of aa fearful
fearful heart,
heart, be be strong,
strong,
fear
fear not,
not, behold
behold your your GodGod willwill come.’’
come."
Jude: ‘‘Behold, the
Jude: "Behold, the Lord cometh with

Lord cometh with ten
ten
thousand
thousand of of His
His saints."'
saints."
Zachariah,
Zachariah, eighth eighth chapter:
chapter: ''Thus"Thus saith the
saith the
Lord, I am returned unto Zion and will dwell
Lord, I am returned unto Zion and will dwell
in the midst
in the midst of Jerusalem."'
of Jerusalem."
Micah, fourth chapter:
Micah, fourth chapter: ''But"But in in the
the last
last days
days
ITS.
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 119

itit shall
shall come
come to pass that
to pass that many nations shall
many nations shall
come
come and and say say letlet usus gogo up up to the mountain
to the mountain of of
the Lord, and
the Lord, and He He willwill teach
teach us us His
His ways.''
ways."
Malachi,
Malachi, third third chapter:
chapter: ''Behold,
"Behold, II will will send
send
my messenger, he
my messenger, he shall
shall prepare
prepare the way before

the way before
me,
me, and and thethe Lord
Lord whom whom ye ye seek,
seek, shall
shall suddenly
suddenly
come
come to to His
His temple.’’
temple."
Paul
Paul to to Titus:
Titus: ‘‘Looking
"Looking for for that blessed
that blessed
hope, and the glorious apearing of the Great
hope, and the glorious apearing of the Great
God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.’’
God and our Saviour Jesus Christ."
History
History often often repeats
repeats itself,
itself, and
and as as Christ
Christ
had aa forerunner
had forerunner in in John
John the the Baptist,
Baptist, sent sent toto
prepare
prepare the the way
way beforebefore Him, Him, so so God likewise
God likewise
sent
sent His His mesenger
mesenger to to prepare
prepare the way for
the way for His
His
coming.
coming.
The
The Place.
Place.
In what part
In what part of of the

the earth
earth will
will this
this ‘‘Greatest
"Greatest
Manifestation’’
Manifestation" apear, apear, and and reveal
reveal to to man
man His His
Will and Comands for the government of our
Will and Comands for the government of our
conduct towards Him and each other, in this
conduct towards Him and each other, in this
new
new dispensation
dispensation??
AA careful reading of
careful reading the Scriptures
of the Scriptures will will rere
veal
veal the the factfact thatthat the the appearance
appearance would would be be
first
first in in Persia,
Persia, and and would
would finally
finally settle
settle down
down
and reveal Himself
and reveal Himself to to the world from
the world from the the hishis
torical
torical city city of of Acca,
Acca, Syria,
Syria, forfor wewe find
find this very
this very
clearly
clearly provenproven in in Daniel’s
Daniel's vision
vision of of the
the Golden
Golden
Image,
Image, which which vision
vision was was seenseen byby him

him in in the
the land
land
of Persia,
of Persia, where
where he he was
was aa captive
captive at at the
the time,
time,
and
and we we further
further find find: :
Isaiah, 35th chapter, first
Isaiah, 35th chapter, first verse:
verse: ‘‘The
"The wilderwilder
ness and the solitary fields shall be glad for
ness and the solitary fields shall be glad for
them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom
them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom
as the
as the rose.
rose. It It shall
shall rejoice
rejoice abundantly,
abundantly, and and
_ rejoice
rejoice even even withwith joy joy and and singing,
singing, the the glory
glory

-of Lebanon shall
of Lebanon shall be
be given
given unto
unto it,
it, the
the excelexcel
lency
lency of
of Carmel
Carmel or or Sharon

Sharon shall
shall see
see the
the glory
glory
-of
of the
the Lord,
Lord, andand the
the excelleney
excellency ofof our
our God.”’
God."
Isaiah,
Isaiah, 65th
65th chapter:
chapter: ‘‘And
"And Sharon
Sharon shall
shall be
be
-aa fold
fold of
of flocks
flocks (people
(people ofof God)
God) and
and the
the valley
valley
-of
of Achor
Achor aa place
place for
for the
the herds
herds (people
(people or
or flocks
flocks
of
of God)
God) toto lie
lie down
down in,
in, for
for my

my people
people that
that have
have
‘sought
•sought me.’’
me."
Hosea,
Hosea, second
second chapter:
chapter: ‘‘I "I will
will give
give the
the valval
ley of
ley Achor for
of Achor for aa door
door of of Hope.”’
Hope."
AA few
few miles
miles to to the
the south
south of of Achor
Achor isis Mount
Mount
‘Carmel,
Carmel, and and aa few
few miles
miles to to the
the north
north isis Mount
Mount
Lebanon,
Lebanon, which which former
former mountain
mountain isis in in the
the nornor
‘thern
thern edge edge of of the
the valley
valley of of Sharon.
Sharon.
ACHOR
ACHOR fits fits exactly
exactly the the description
description which which

Isaiah gives,
Isaiah gives, andand isis but
but aa few few miles
miles from
from Beth-Beth
lehem,
lehem, the the birthplace
birthplace of of Jesus.
Jesus. This This place
place and and
region
region will will bebe and
and isis the
the scene
scene of of the coming of
the coming of
our Lord and the new Jerusalem. What more
our Lord and the new Jerusalem. What more
fitting region
fitting region could
could be be found
found thanthan this, made
this, made
‘sacred
-sacred already
already by by thethe life
life ofof Christ
Christ and and thethe
prophets of
prophets of old.
old.
The
The Time.Time.
Now concerning the
Now concerning the time
time or or year
year inin which
which
this Manifestation was
this Manifestation was to to apepar.
apepar. We We findfind inin
the
the twelfth chapter of
twelfth chapter of Daniel:
Daniel :
‘But thou,
"But thou, OO Daniel,

Daniel, shut shut up the words,
up the words, and and
seal the book, even to the time of the end; many
seal the book, even to the time of the end ; many
‘shall
shall runrun to and fro
to and fro and knowledge shall
and knowledge shall be be inin
ereased.”’
creased. ' '
While
While knowledge
knowledge has has been
been gradually
gradually increasincreas
ing
ing all down the
all down ages, yet
the ages, yet itit has
has made
made more more
progress
progress since since thethe year
year of of 1844
1844 than
than in in all
all
previous
previous peroidsperoids combined.
combined. Since Since this
this timetime
.a@a great
great awakening
awakening in all departments
in all departments of of human
human
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 121.

life
life has
has taken
taken place.
place. Religiously,
Religiously, people

people have
have
come to question the literal interpretation of
come to question the literal interpretation of
the scriptures, and to break away from old dogthe scriptures, and to break
away from old dog
matic
matic teachings.
teachings.
The
The Bible
Bible especially
especially thethe books
books of of Daniel
Daniel and
and
Revelations has been in all ages a sealed book,
Revelations has been in all ages a sealed book,
and little
and little understood,
understood, until this time,
until this time, when
when itit
has indeed been
has indeed been opened
opened up up to to aa marvelous
marvelous de- de
gree.
gree.
But
But notnot only
only does
does Daniel
Daniel givegive the
the period
period ofof
the
the earth’s
earth's history
history when
when He He should
should appear,
appear, butbut
the
the year
year asas well.
well.

‘*How
"How long shall itit be
long shall be to the end
to the end of these
of these
wonders,’’
wonders," and and the
the answer:
answer: ‘‘It "It shall
shall bebe for
for aa
time, times
time, times and and aa half."
half.’’ TheThe time
time referred
referred toto
was to be the Mohammedan period, for we read
was to be the Mohammedan period, for we read
in Daniel,
in Daniel, twelfth
twelfth chapter,
chapter, ninth
ninth verse,
verse, concern
concerning the taking away of the daily sacrifice. Christ
ing the taking away of the daily sacrifice. Christ
also refers
also refers toto this
this in
in the
the twenty-fourth
twenty-fourth of Matof Mat
thew.
thew.
Daily
Daily Sacrifice
Sacrifice Taken
Taken Away.
Away.
The
The daily
daily sacrifice
sacrifice ofof the
the Jews
Jews as as well
well as
as thethe

quenching of the perpetual fire of the Persians
quenching of the perpetual fire of the Persians
was
was accomplished
accomplished by by the
the Mohammedans
Mohammedans in in 622622
when
when theythey captured
captured Jerusalem,
Jerusalem, and and turned
turned the the
Temple
Temple intointo aa Mosque.
Mosque. Again:
Again :
In
In the
the eleventh
eleventh chapter
chapter ofof Revelations,
Revelations, we we
read:
read: ‘‘And
"And the the Court
Court which
which isis without
without the the
Temple,
Temple, leave
leave itit out
out and
and measure
measure it it not,
not, for
for itit isis
given
given unto
unto the Gentiles, and
the Gentiles, and the
the Holy
Holy City
City shall
shall
they tread underfoot,
they tread underfoot, fortyforty and
and two months,

two months,
that
that isis each
each month
month isis equal
equal to
to thirty days multi
thirty days multiplied by forty-two, equals 1260 days or years,
plied by forty-two, equals 1260 days or years,
for we find God has appointed a day for a year.
for we find God has appointed a day for a year.

In
In Ezekiel,
Ezekiel, fourth
fourth chapter,
chapter, sixth
sixth verse:
verse: ‘‘And
"And
behold,
behold, II have
have given
given you
you aa day
day for
for aa year.’’
year."
The
The times
times referred
referred to
to in
in Daniel,
Daniel, means
means aa year,
year,
and
and asas the
the years
years at
at the
the time

time of
of Daniel
Daniel had
had 360
days, we find:
days, we find:
‘*Time’’
"Time" 360
‘“Times
"Times (2)(2) 720
‘‘Half
"Half aa Time"
Time’’ 180

1260
1260 years.
years.
which
which we we have
have already
already referred
referred to to Mohamme-
Mohamme
dan
dan time.
time. AndAnd it it was
was inin the
the Mohammedan
Mohammedan year year
1260
1260 whichwhich waswas our our year
year AA DD 1844, 1844, that
that thethe
Manifestation
Manifestation of of God
God waswas uponupon thethe Earth
Earth andand
the year His
the year His forerunner
forerunner declared declared himself,
himself, andand
the year His Son ‘‘The Greatest Branch’’ was
the year His Son "The Greatest Branch" was
born.
born.
Revelations,
Revelations, twelfth

twelfth chapter:
chapter: ‘‘"And And there
there ap-ap
peared
peared aa greatgreat wonder
wonder in in Heaven,
Heaven, aa woman woman
clothed
clothed with with the
the sun,
sun, and
and the the moon
moon under
under her her
feet,
feet, andand upon
upon herher head
head aa crown
crown of of twelve
twelve stars;
stars ;
and
and she she being
being with with child
child cried,
cried, travailing
travailing in in
birth,
birth, and pained to
and pained to be
be delivered.’’
delivered. ' ' The The woman
woman
isis the
the religion
religion of of God,
God, thethe SunSun signifying
signifying Per- Per
sia,
sia, which
which nation
nation has has this
this emblem
emblem on on its
its banban
ners,
ners, and and the

the moon
moon Turkey,
Turkey, whose whose emblem
emblem isis
the
the crescent,
crescent, thethe twelve
twelve starsstars referring
referring to to the
the
twelve Imams who appeared among the Mohamtwelve Imams who appeared
among the Moham
medans,
medans. ‘‘"And And the the woman
woman fled fled into
into the
the wilderwilder
ness,
ness, where
where sheshe hath
hath aa place
place prepared
prepared of of God,
God,
that they should
that they should feed her there
feed her there aa thousand
thousand two two
hundred
hundred and three score
and three score days,’’
days," or or 1260
1260 years.
years.
The wilderness means
The wilderness means the the Mohammedan
Mohammedan rere
ligion which
ligion which took
took possession
possession of of the
the desert
desert of of
Arabia, aa place
Arabia, place where
where it it would
would be be protected

protected
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

1260
1260 years,
years, for
for out
out of
of it,
it, the
the other
other branch
branch of
of
the son of
the son of Abraham,
Abraham, was
was to
to come
come God’s
God's Great-
Great
est
est Manifestation.
Manifestation.
Closed
Closed Up Up and
and Sealed.
Sealed.
Daniel,
Daniel, twelfth
twelfth chapter:
chapter: ‘‘And "And II heardheard but but
II understood
understood not, not, then
then saidsaid I,I, OO Lord,
Lord, whatwhat
shall
shall bebe the
the end
end ofof these
these things.’’
things. ' ' Ninth
Ninth verse:
verse :
‘‘And He said, Go thy way Daniel, for the

"And He said, Go thy way Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of
words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.’’
the end."
That
That isis toto say, keep the
say, keep the mysteries
mysteries of of these
these
sayings,
sayings, Daniel
Daniel for verily the
for verily people of
the people of thy
thy
time
time are
are not
not ready
ready to to grasp
grasp their meaning, but
their meaning, but
at the
at the time
time of of the
the end,
end, the
the time
time of of the
the Manifes-
Manifes
tation,
tation, andand the
the end
end ofof bigotry,
bigotry, hatred
hatred and and di-di
vision,
vision, many
many shall
shall bebe purified
purified and and made
made white,
white,
and
and be be tried,

tried, that
that is,
is, the
the mirror
mirror of of the
the hearts
hearts
shall
shall bebe purified
purified andand many
many people people will
will underunder
stand,
stand, butbut the
the wicked
wicked and and unbelieving
unbelieving shall shall dodo
wickedly, and shali cling to falsity and none
wickedly, and shall cling to falsity and none
of
of them
them shall
shall understand
understand ‘‘but "but the the wise,’’
wise," the the
firm believers of God, shall understand the mysfirm believers of God,
shall understand the mys
teries.
teries.
This
This year
year 1844
1844 was
was aa great
great yearyear inin the
the history
history
of
of the
the earth.
earth. AA mighty religious wave
mighty religious rolled
wave rolled
over
over itit during
during that
that year.

year. The The Millerites
Millerites gave gave
away
away all all their
their property,
property, dressed
dressed themselves
themselves in in
white,
white, and and went
went outout to
to meet
meet their
their Lord
Lord coming
coming
in
in the
the clouds,
clouds, andand they
they expected
expected to to be
be caught
caught
up
up into
into the
the air
air with
with Him,
Him, not not knowing
knowing that that byby
Breath
Breath and and Air
Air Christ
Christ meant
meant as as symbols
symbols of of the
the
spirit,
spirit, and and that
that being
being caught
caught up up in in the
the air
air
meant to be brought into spiritual union with

meant to be brought into spiritual union with Him.
Him. And And so so they
they were
were disappointed,
disappointed, Christ Christ
did not come to them as they had expected,
did not come to them as they had expected,

but
but they
they were
were not
not mistaken
mistaken in
in their
their calculacalcula
tions,
tions, for
for aa great
great event
event happened
happened that
that year:
year:
the
the message
message of of the
the Kingdom
Kingdom of of God
God waswas delivdeliv
ered,
ered, and and He He diddid come
come the the second
second timetime as as HeHe
said.
said He He would.
would.
The
The Great
Great Message—God’s
Message—God's Forerunner. Forerunner.
The

The messenger
messenger or or forerunner
forerunner of of the
the Kingdom
Kingdom
of
of GodGod waswas aa young
young man man of of twenty-five
twenty-five years,years,
and
and known
known in in history
history as as the
the Bab.
Bab. The The BabBab waswas
aa young
young merchant
merchant of of pure
pure lineage,
lineage, that
that isis aa didi
rect
rect descendant
descendant of of thethe Prophet
Prophet Mohammed,
Mohammed,
and
and was was born
born in in Shiras,
Shiras, Persia,
Persia, on on October
October 20th,20th,
1819,
1819, and and died
died by by martyrdom
martyrdom on on July
July 9th,
9th, 1850.
1850.
He
He was was noted
noted for for his
his Godliness,
Godliness, devoutness,
devoutness, vir- vir
tue
tue and and piety.

piety.
He
He began
began his mission on
his mission on earth
earth in in 1844
1844 by by de-de
claring
claring Bab-hood.
Bab-hood. In In the
the presence
presence of of two
two or or
three
three of of his
his followers
followers he, he, declared
declared on on the
the eveneven
ing
ing of of the
the 23rd
23rd day day of of May,
May, 1844,1844, ‘‘This
"This day day
isis the
the kingdom
kingdom of of God
God come
come to to the
the earth,
earth, andand II
-am
am its its messenger,’’
messenger," while while all all unknown
unknown to to him
him
inin another
another partpart of of Persia
Persia was was bornborn HeHe toto whom
whom
this
this Kingdom
Kingdom was was toto be be delivered.
delivered.
The word ‘‘BAB’’
The word "BAB" means means aa door door or or gate,

gate,
and
and he he meant
meant thatthat he he was
was thethe channel
channel of of grace
grace
for
for somesome great
great person
person stillstill behind
behind the the veil
veil ofof
glory.
glory. He composed aa number
He composed number of of works
works urg urging
ing men men to to expect
expect the the appearance
appearance of of that
that perper
son,
son, andand when
when talking
talking always
always had had aa chairchair or or
divan
divan near near him,him, as as ifif expecting
expecting that that person
person
to
to come
come at at any
any time
time andand occupy
occupy it. it.
The
The ministers
ministers of of Persia
Persia unanimously
unanimously agreed agreed
to
to persecute
persecute him him andand to to suppress
suppress his doctrine,
his doctrine,
thinking

thinking violence
violence wouldwould extinguish
extinguish the flame,
the flame,
but
but as as has
has been proven so
been proven often, interference
so often, interference in in
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 125

matters
matters of of conscience
conscience only
only causes
causes stability and
stability and
firmness,
firmness, andand attracts
attracts the
the attention
attention of men’s
of men's
sights and souls;
sights and souls; so
so this
this caused
caused notoriety
notoriety and
and
men
men fell
fell to
to making
making inquiry,
inquiry, and
and the
the matter
matter acac
quired
quired such
such importance
importance thatthat the
the King,

King, ‘‘Mu-
"Mu
hammad
hammad Shah,’’
Shah," sent
sent one
one of
of the
the best
best known
known
doctors
doctors to Shiraz to
to Shiraz to personally
personally investigate the
investigate the
matter.
matter.
Direct
Direct Knowledge.
Knowledge.
He
He interviewed
interviewed the the Bab
Bab three
three times.
times. In In thethe
last he requested a commentary on a chapter
last he requested a commentary on a chapter
of
of the Koran, which
the Koran, which thethe Bab wrote out
Bab wrote out in
in elabelab
. oration without thought
oration without thought or or reflection,
reflection, which
which so so
charmed
charmed him him that
that hehe wrote
wrote aa full report to
full report to thethe
king
king and joined himself
and joined himself toto the
the Bab, for the

Bab, for the BabBab
was without education,
was without education, and and in in thus
thus having
having aa
direct knowledge he
direct knowledge he showed
showed one one ofof the signs
the signs
of
of aa true
true prophet.
prophet. ,
When
When the the news
news of of his
his decision reached the
decision reached the
ministers,
ministers, they they made
made suchsuch aa clamour
clamour thatthat itit
reached
reached the the ear
ear ofof Zanjan
Zanjan MullaMulla Mohammad
Mohammad
Ali,
Ali, aa divine
divine of of mark,
mark, whowho possessed
possessed penetratpenetrat
ing
ing speech,
speech, andand hehe sent
sent one
one on on whom
whom he he could
could
rely
rely to to investigate
investigate the the matter.
matter. This This person
person re- re
turned
turned afterafter acquainting
acquainting himself

himself withwith thethe de- de
tails,
tails, andand brought
brought some
some of of the
the Bab’s
Bab's writings.
writings.
When the divine had made himself acquainted
When the divine had made himself acquainted
with
with them,
them, notwithstanding
notwithstanding the the fact
fact hehe was
was aa
man
man of of knowledge
knowledge and and noted
noted for for profound
profound re- re
search,
search, he he gathered
gathered up up his
his books,
books, saying,
saying, ‘‘The
"The
season
season of of spring
spring andand wine
wine has has arrived,’’
arrived," and and
from
from the the pulpit
pulpit directed
directed hishis pupils
pupils toto embrace
embrace
the
the doctrine
doctrine of of the
the Bab
Bab and
and wrote
wrote him him his
his ownown

declaration
declaration and and confession.
confession.
126 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

Mirrors
Mirrors of
of God.
God.
The world ever
The world ever persecutes
persecutes those who dare
those who dare
even
even to have aa new
to have new idea, how much
idea, how much more
more does
does
itit persecute
persecute the the Mirrors
Mirrors of God, who
of God, who setset out
out
aa new
new religion,
religion, or,
or, what
what isis more
more correct,
correct, aa re-re
turn
turn to to the
the knowledge
knowledge of of God,
God, which
which He He has
has soso
often
often given
given to to mankind,
mankind, whichwhich thus
thus antagonizes
antagonizes

and
and jeopardizes
jeopardizes the the wealth
wealth andand powerpower of of aa
selfish
selfish andand mercenary
mercenary priesthood
priesthood who who have
have corcor
rupted
rupted the the original
original pure
pure spring.
spring.
So
So thethe Babis
Babis werewere persecuted,
persecuted, as as this
this new
new
light
light threatened
threatened to to destroy
destroy the
the religion
religion of of Islam,
Islam,
and
and in in thethe year
year 1850
1850 more
more than
than 4,000
4,000 Babis
Babis
were
were slain,
slain, and
and aa great
great multitude
multitude of of women
women and and
children were trodden down and destroyed by
children were trodden down and destroyed by
the
the Turks,
Turks, yet they went

yet they went gladly
gladly to to their
their death
death
for
for their faith, even
their faith, even though they might
though they might have
have
saved
saved their
their lives
lives by
by simply saying, ‘‘I
simply saying, "I amam not
not aa
Babi.’”’
Babi." There There isis no no record
record of of aa single
single oneone
reeanting,
recanting, but, but, on
on the
the contrary,
contrary, all all went
went toto their
their
death
death dancing
dancing withwith joy.
joy.
Instead of
Instead of this
this persecution
persecution decreasing
decreasing the the
Faith
Faith in this forerunner
in this forerunner of of God,
God, thethe Babis
Babis in-in
creased,
creased, and persons from
and persons from all parts of
all parts of the
the
world

world set set out
out for
for Persia and began
Persia and began to seek with
to seek with
their
their whole
whole hearts.
hearts.
The
The Bab
Babi Martyred.
Martyred.
The
The Bab was himself,
Bab was himself, after
after being
being imprisoned
imprisoned
five
five out
out of
of the
the six
six years
years he
he lived
lived after
after declardeclar
ing
ing his
his mission,
mission, ordered
ordered slain.
slain. They
They removed
removed
his
his turban
turban andand sash,
sash, the
the emblems
emblems of of his
his dedescendancy
scendancy from from the
the Prophet.
Prophet. He He was

was imprisimpris
oned
oned in in aa square
square which,
which, strange
strange toto say,
say, bore
bore
the
the name
name of of ‘‘The
"The Lord
Lord ofof the
the Age.’’
Age." An An iron
iron
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 127

nail
nail was
was driven
driven into into the
the middle
middle of of the
the stairway
stairway
in
in his
his cell
cell and
and two two ropes
ropes hung
hung down.
down. By By one
one
rope the Bab was suspended, and by the other
rope the Bab was suspended, and by the other
his secretary,
his secretary, who who hadhad asked
asked forfor thethe honor
honor of of
suffering with
suffering with Him, Him, both
both were

were firmly bound.
firmly bound.
AA regiment
regiment of of soldiers
soldiers arranged
arranged themselves
themselves in in
front of
front of the
the helpless
helpless victims
victims and fired three
and fired three volvolleys. When
leys. When the the smoke
smoke cleared
cleared awayaway the the young
young
man was
man was found
found seated beside the
seated beside the Bab,
Bab, who who waswas
standing, neither
standing, neither having
having beenbeen harmed
harmed by by thethe
bullets
bullets whichwhich had had rained
rained around
around them,
them, the the ropes
ropes
only
only being
being cut. cut. The The regiment
regiment was ordered to
was ordered to
fire
fire again,
again, but but refused,
refused, andand another
another was was called.
called.
This time both
This time both were killed, but
were killed, not’aa bullet
but not bullet hadhad

pierced their faces.
pierced their faces.
Thousands
Thousands Martyred.
Martyred.
The people murdered
The people murdered the the Bab,
Bab, thinking
thinking that that
thus
thus they would end
they would end thethe Holy
Holy Cause.
Cause. They They
annihilated
annihilated thousands thousands of of families, plundered
families, plundered
the
the goods
goods of of the
the Believers, killed men
Believers, killed men and and capcap
tured
tured women
women and and children.
children. However,
However, it it was
was
found
found thatthat thisthis hadhad nono destructive
destructive effecteffect upon
upon
the
the Cause,
Cause, but but that
that the
the flaming
flaming swordsword of of God
God
was
was enkindled
enkindled the the more.
more. The lamp of
The lamp of God
God be-be
came
came more brilliant, waves

more brilliant, waves of of the
the seasea of bounty
of bounty
increased,
increased, the breezes of
the breezes of God
God grewgrew stronger,
stronger,
and the fragrance of the Holy Spirit became
and the fragrance of the Holy Spirit became
more
more powerful.
powerful.
Now
Now let let us
us return
return to to the
the writings
writings of the Bab.
of the Bab.
The
The essence
essence and and purport
purport of of his
his compositions
compositions
were
were the the praise
praise and and descriptions
descriptions of of that
that Real-
Real
ity
ity soso soon
soon to to appear,
appear, which
which waswas hishis only
only object
object
and
and aim.aim.
He
He regarded
regarded his his own
own appearance
appearance as as that
that ofof

the
the harbinger
harbinger of good tidings,
of good tidings, and and considered
considered

his
his own
own real
real nature
nature merely
merely asas aa means
means forfor the
the
manifestation
manifestation of of the
the greater
greater perfections
perfections of of that
that
one.
one. He ceased not
He ceased from celebrating
not from celebrating Him Him byby
day
day and
and night, but signified
night, but signified to
to all
all his
his followers
followers
that they should
that they should soon
soon expect
expect His
His arising.
arising.
Revelation of
Revelation of the Manifestation of
the Manifestation of God—Beha
God—Beha
Ullah—The

Ullah—The Glory Glory of of God.
God.
<~
^— From
From the the beginning
beginning of of the
the Manifestation
Manifestation of of
the Bab, there was in the city of Nur, which of
the Bab, there was in the city of Nur, which of
itself means ‘‘light,’’ a youth of the family of
itself means "light," a youth of the family of
one of the ministers who was of noble lineage,
one of the ministers who was of noble lineage,
the
the son son of
of anan ex-Grand
ex-Grand Vizier,
Vizier, whowho was was gifted
gifted
in
in every
every way,
way, and and adorned
adorned with with purity
purity and and
nobility.
nobility. He He waswas from
from his his earliest
earliest boyhood,
boyhood,
celebrated
celebrated amongst
amongst the the ministers,
ministers, bothboth relatives
relatives
and
and strangers,
strangers, for for single
single mindedness,
mindedness, and and was
was
from
from childhood
childhood pointed
pointed out out as as remarkable
remarkable for for

sagacity,
sagacity, and, and held
held inin high
high regard
regard in in the
the eyes
eyes
of
of the
the wise}
wis^r Notwithstanding
Notwithstanding lack lack of of instrucinstruc
tions
tions and and education,
education, suchsuch was was thethe keenness
keenness of of
His perception, and the readiness of His appre-
His perception, and the readiness of His appre
hension,
hension, that that when
when during
during His His youthful
youthful primeprime
He
He appeared
appeared inin assemblies
assemblies where where questions
questions of of
divinity
divinity werewere being
being discussed,
discussed, and, and, inin the
the prespres
ence
ence of of great
great concourse
concourse of of doctors,
doctors, and and scholschol
ars
ars loosed
loosed his his tongue,
tongue, all all those
those present
present werewere
amazed,
amazed, accounting
accounting this this as as aa sort

sort ofof prodigy
prodigy
beyond
beyond the the discernment
discernment naturalnatural to to the
the human
human
race,
race, for for He
He displayed
displayed in in assemblies
assemblies aa mighty
mighty
power
power of of utterance.
utterance^
Learned
Learned DivinesDivines Convinced.
Convinced.
AA great
great number,
number, both both richrich and poor, were
and poor, were
attracted
attracted by by his
his preaching
preaching and laid down
and laid down their
their
lives
lives under
under the the sword
sword dancing
dancing for for joy.
joy. Thus,
Thus,
among MANY
among MANY instances,
instances, four four learned
learned and and acac-

complished
complished divinesdivines of. of NurNur werewere in in His

His com-com
pany,
pany, and and in in such
such wayway did did he he expound
expound that that
all involuntarily entreated Him toe accept them
all involuntarily entreated Him to accept them
in
in His
His service.
service.
The report of
The report this occurrence
of this occurrence reached reached the the
hearing
hearing of of those
those farfar andand near,
near, and and the the chief
chief
divine
divine of Nur sent
of Nur sent two two of of thethe most
most distindistin
guished
guished and and profound
profound doctors,doctors, possessed
possessed of of
wondrous
wondrous eloquence
eloquence and brilliant powers
and brilliant powers of of
demonstration,
demonstration, to to quench
quench this this fire,
fire, and
and to to subsub
due
due andand overcome
overcome this this young
young man man by by force
force of of
their
their argument.
argument.
When
When the the two
two doctors entered His

doetors entered His presence,
presence,
and saw the waves of His utterances, and heard
and saw the waves of His utterances, and heard
the
the foree
force ofof His argument, they
His argument, they unfolded
unfolded like like
aa rose,
rose, and
and were stirred like
were stirred like thethe multitude,
multitude, and and
abandoning alter
abandoning and chair,
alter and pulpit and
chair, pulpit preferand prefer
ment,
ment, wealth
wealth and and luxury,
luxury, they they applied
applied them- them
selves
selves to to the
the furtherance
furtherance of of the
the objects
objects of of this
this
person,
person, even even inviting
inviting thethe chief
chief divine
divine to to tender
tender
his
his allegiance.
allegiance.
Baha
Baha Uliah
Ullah the the Glory
Glory of of God.
God.
This
This youth through whom
youth through whom God God manifested

manifested
Himself
Himself was was afterwards
afterwards known known as as BAHA
BAHA UL- UL
LAH,
LAH, which which means
means ‘‘The
"The Glory Glory of of God,’’
God," and and
like
like Christ
Christ thethe learned
learned doctors
doctors were were as as babes
babes
in
in comparison
comparison to to His
His Wisdom.
Wisdom.
Beha Ullah, (the Glory of
Beha Ullah, (the Glory of God),
God), made made greatgreat
efforts in educating, teaching and training His
efforts in educating, teaching and training His —
followers,
followers, so so that
that soon they acted
soon they acted so so that
that in in all
all
lands
lands they they became
became celebrated
celebrated for gentleness
for gentleness
of spirit, right
of spirit, right intent,
intent, goodgood deedsdeeds and and excel
excellence of
lence conduct, and
of conduct, and these
these samesame people
people before
before
His appearance were

His appearance were thethe most
most fierce,
fierce, mercenary,
mercenary,
avaricious, sordid
avaricious, sordid and and cowardly
cowardly of of all
all people,
people,
gS
130 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

(and
(and inin thus
thus changing
changing their their hearts
hearts isis oneone of of the
the
greatest
greatest signs signs of of aa prophet),
prophet), who who under
under His His
influence
influence became became the the most
most generous,
generous, unselfish,
unselfish,
noble
noble and and courageous
courageous people, people, to to aa degree
degree ifif
paralleled
paralleled in in history,
history, had had certainly
certainly never never beenbeen
surpassed.
surpassed. ;
AA Forty
Forty Years’
Tears' Pilgrimage.
Pilgrimage.
Beha
Beha Ullah Ullah was was bornborn in in 1817,
1817, on on November

November
12th, and in 1852 when He announced Himself
12th, and in 1852 when He announced Himself
as being ‘‘He whom God should manifest’’ He
as being "He whom God should manifest" He
was
was thirty-five
thirty-five years years of of age.
age. That year
That year He He
began aa forty-year
began forty-year pilgrimage.
pilgrimage. He first re-
He first re
moved
moved to Badahat, aa plain
to Badahat, plain with
with aa little village
little village
upon
upon it, south of
it, south of Teheran.
Teheran. It It was
was here that
here that
He
He first
first declared
declared Himself Himself in in the the presence
presence of of
some
some 300 300 witnesses,
witnesses, and and thethe ‘‘"Manifestation
Manifestation of of
Glory’?
Glory" came came upon upon Him Him so so strongly
strongly that that they
they
could not
could not look
look uponupon His face but
His face but fell before
fell before
Him.
Him. From From this first Manifestation,
this first Manifestation, the the power
power

and proof fell upon the people, and the Shah
and proof fell upon the people, and the Shah
hearing many
hearing many thingsthings determined
determined upon upon another
another
removal. He
removal. He was was therefore
therefore requestedrequested to to re remove to Bagdad.
move to Bagdad. He dwelt here for some time,
He dwelt here for some time,
and was
and was againagain removed
removed to to Constantinople,
Constantinople, and and
later to
later to Beyrout,
Beyrout, where where He He waswas imprisoned
imprisoned for for
some time.
some time. He He waswas thenthen exiled
exiled to to Adrianople,
Adrianople,
meaning the
meaning land of
the land of secret,
secret, and and in in 1867
1867 manimani
fested
fested himself openly.
himself openly.
Finally,
Finally, in in fear,
fear, the Shah of
the Shah Persia, and
of Persia, and thethe
Sultan
Sultan of Turkey appointed
of Turkey appointed representatives
representatives to to
meet
meet together
together in in secret
secret conclave,
conclave, to to decide
decide what
what

should be
should be donedone withwith this this Mysterious
Mysterious Power Power
which was Manifesting
which was Manifesting with
with ever widening
ever widening
force.
force. They
They decided
decided that that the the best best thing
thing to to
do was
do was to to send
send HimHim to to Acca.
Acca.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 131

Achor
Achor the the Door
Door of of Hope.
Hope.
® ACCA is on the coast of Syria, on
X ACCA is on the coast of Syria, on thethe Medi
Mediterranean
terranean borders, north
borders, north of Mount Carmel,
of Mount Carmel,
and
and lies on the
lies on borders of
the borders of the
the Plain
Plain of of Sharon,
Sharon.
This
This isis the
the fulfillment
fulfillment of of many
many of of the
the prophesies
prophesies
of the Bible,
of the Bible, and and we we will

will again
again quote
quote Hosea,
Hosea,
who
who says,
says, ‘‘The
"The valleyvalley of of Achor
Achor isis for for aa door
door
of
of hope,
hope, andand Isaiah,
Isaiah, 35th 35th chapter,
chapter, ‘‘The
"The wilderwilder
ness
ness and and thethe solitary
solitary place place shall
shall bebe glad
glad for for
them,
them, and and thethe desert
desert shallshall rejoice,
rejoice, andand blossom
blossom
as
as the
the rose.’?
rose." ‘‘The "The excellency
excellency of of Carmel
Carmel and and
Sharon
Sharon shallshall seesee thethe Glory
Glory of of the Lord, and
the Lord, and thethe
Excellency
Excellency of our God.”’
of our God. ' '
Acca
Acca isis aa fortressed
fortressed city city ofof Turkey,
Turkey, where where
the Turkish Government sends criminals and
the Turkish Government sends criminals and
political suspects, selected because it was then a
political suspects, selected because it was then a

very pestilential and
very pestilential and fever-breeding
fever-breeding climate, climate,
exceedingly
exceedingly unhealthy.
unhealthy. They They thought
thought thus thus to to
exile the
exile the Manifestation
Manifestation where where climatic
climatic results
results
might
might undermine
undermine the Great and
the Great and transfiguring
transfiguring
Power
Power whichwhich was was in in their
their borders.
borders. It It was
was the the
most
most desolate
desolate of all places,
of all places, aa veritable
veritable habitahabita
tion
tion ofof the
the owlowl and and thethe bat.
bat.
They said, ‘‘We
They said, "We will will see.’’
see." ‘‘He
"He will
will notnot live
live
six
six months.’’
months." Instead, Instead, however,
however, as as prophesied,
prophesied,
the
the once
once barren
barren desertdesert blossomed
blossomed as as aa rose,

rose, but
but
in six months those
in six months those government representagovernment
representa
tives,
tives, whowho had had removed
removed Him Him hence,
hence, werewere every
every
one themselves dead.
one themselves dead.
The
The Spiritual
Spiritual Banquet.
Banquet.
In
In 1869, while at
1869, while at Andrinople,
Andrinople, the the Manifesta-
Manifesta
tion
tion sent letters or
sent letters or tablets
tablets to to the
the Kings
Kings and and
Rulers of
Rulers of the world, inviting
the world, inviting them
them to to thethe spir
spiritual banquet
itual banquet of of the
the Kingdom
Kingdom of of God.
God. This This isis
prophesied in
prophesied in St.St. Luke,
Luke, 14th14th chapter,
chapter, 15th 15th to to

24th
24th verses

verses inclusive.
inclusive. ‘‘He
"He said
said unto
unto them,
them,
blessed
blessed isis he
he that
that shall
shall eat
eat bread in the
bread in the King-
King
dom
dom of God.”’
of God."
“‘Then
"Then saidsaid He He unto
unto them,
them, aa certain
certain man man
made
made aa great
great supper
supper and invited many.’’
and invited many."
‘‘And
"And He He sent
sent HisHis own
own servant
servant to to say
say unto
unto
them,
them, come
come for for all
all things
things are are nownow ready.”’
ready."
‘And
"And they
they all with one
all with one consent
consent began
began to to make
make

excuses.’’
excuses." Then Then said the Lord
said the Lord unto
unto the
the serv
servant: "None
ant: ‘‘None of of those
those who were bidden
who were bidden shallshall
taste of my supper.”’
taste of my supper."
Amongst
Amongst others,
others, letters were sent
letters were sent toto Grant,
Grant,
Victoria,
Victoria, Russia,
Russia, France,
France, Egypt
Egypt and and to to thethe
Pope. Only two
Pope. Only two replies
replies were
were received.
received. QueenQueen
Vietoria said, ‘‘If
Victoria said, "If this
this thing
thing be of God,
be of God, it it will
will
stand; if not, time will take care of it,’’ or
stand; if not, time will take care of it," or
words of
words of like
like effect.
effect.
XN

The
The Czar’s
Czar's Reply.
Reply.
The
The Czar
Czar sent

sent an
an ambassador
ambassador to
to investigate,
investigate,
and
and we
we are
are told he was
told he was deeply
deeply impressed
impressed ifif not
not
converted
converted to to the
the faith. Whether this
faith. Whether this fair
fair treattreat
ment
ment of the Manifestation’s
of the invitation has
Manifestation's invitation has anyany
thing
thing toto do
do with
with itit or
or not, the fact
not, the fact remains
remains that that
Russia
Russia hashas enjoyed
enjoyed an an almost
almost unexampled
unexampled era era
of prosperity in
of prosperity in the past thirty
the past thirty years,
years, and and is is
rapidly becoming
rapidly becoming the the most
most important
important and and ininfluential factor
fluential factor in in the
the Eastern
Eastern problem
problem whichwhich is is
vexing the

vexing the world.
world. It It isis also
also worthy
worthy of of com
comment that
ment that the
the country
country which
which treated
treated thethe letter
letter
of the
of the Manifestation
Manifestation with with respect
respect hashas hadhad the
the
great honor
great honor of of having
having called
called the
the first
first confer
conference of
ence of the
the nations
nations looking
looking towards
towards the the estab
establishment of
lishment of Universal
Universal Peace.
Peace. It It might
might alsoalso be
be
noticed that
noticed that in in Russia
Russia capital
capital punishment
punishment has has
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE

been
been abolished,
abolished, and

and the
the Siberian
Siberian exile
exile system
system
abandoned.
abandoned.
It
It isis not
not safe
safe to
to predict
predict what
what maymay be
be the
the rere
sult
sult of of her
her war
war with
with Japan.
Japan. ThusThus far,
far, the latthe lat
ter
ter areare victors
victors on
on land
land and
and sea—but
sea—but just
just wait,
wait,
and
and see.see. God will decide
God will decide it.
it.
Napoleon
Napoleon Third.
Third.
When
When Napoleon
Napoleon the the Third received his
Third received his tablet,
tablet,
he tore itit up
he tore up and
and exclaimed:

exclaimed: ‘‘If "If this
this man
man isis
God,
God, thenthen II am
am twotwo Gods.’’
Gods." When When thisthis answer
answer
was
was returned
returned to to the
the Manifestation,
Manifestation, he he ad- ad
dressed to him a second letter, in which He told
dressed to him a second letter, in which He told
him
him that
that asas he
he had
had thrown
thrown the the invitation
invitation of of God
God
‘behind him, instead of being ‘‘Two Gods,’’ he
behind him, instead of being "Two Gods," he
would
would be be humiliated,
humiliated, wouldwould loselose his
his crown
crown and and
die
die in in exile.
exile. This
This prophesy
prophesy of of Beha
Beha waswas literliter
ally
ally fulfilled.
fulfilled. Only
Only aa short
short time
time after
after the
the warwar
between
between FranceFrance and and Germany,
Germany, he he was

was badly
badly
beaten,
beaten, forced
forced to to abdicate,
abdicate, and and died
died inin exile
exile inin
England
England inin 1873.1873.
To
To the
the Khedive
Khedive of of Egypt,
Egypt, the the letter
letter was
was sent
sent
by
by six messengers.
six messengers. The
The Khedive
Khedive treated
treated the the
invitation
invitation with scorn, and
with scorn, and imprisoned
imprisoned and and banban
ished
ished the the messengers.
messengers. Whereupon
Whereupon Beha Beha wrote
wrote
him
him thatthat hehe would
would die die inin exile
exile andand his dead
his dead
body
body wouldwould be be sent
sent back
back to to his
his country,
country, but but
that the
that six messengers
the six messengers of of the Kingdom of

the Kingdom of
God would be
God would be liberated
liberated and and returned
returned to to their
their
families and
families friends.
and friends. This prophesy
This prophesy was was also
also
literally fulfilled. He was deposed by the Engliterally fulfilled. He
was deposed by the Eng
lish
lish Government,
Government, banished
banished and and died
died inin exile,
exile,
and his dead body was shipped back to Egypt.
and his dead body was shipped back to Egypt.
The
The six six messengers
messengers were were released
released by by Chinese
Chinese
Gordon,
Gordon, and and retyrned
returned to their homes.
to their homes.

THE NEW REVELATION

Fall
Fall of the Temporal
of the Temporal Power.
Power.
The
The Pope did not
Pope did kindly receive
not kindly receive the message
the message
and
and was
was told that the
told that the City
City of Rome would

of Rome would be
be
taken
taken from
from him,
him, which
which the
the world
world knows
knows haphap
pened
pened soon
soon thereafter.
thereafter.
Frederick the Third,
Frederick the Third, then
then Crown
Crown Prince
Prince of
of
Germany,
Germany, who who was was then
then on
on aa pilgrimage
pilgrimage to to
Syria, ignored Acca, and the ‘‘Great Invita-
Syria, ignored Acca, and the "Great Invita
tion,’?
tion," andand for
for this
this was warned in
was warned in aa message
message
from
from Beha Ullah that
Beha Ullah that hehe should
should never
never rule
rule his
his
country.
country. He He was
was crowned
crowned on on his
his deathbed
deathbed and
and

died three months
died three later without
months later without having
having actually
actually
ever ruled Germany
ever ruled Germany aa single day.
single day.
These
These are
are matters
matters ofof history.
history. Many
Many wonderwonder
ful
ful stories
stories are
are told
told of
of the
the prophetic
prophetic utterances
utterances
of
of Beha
Beha and
and ofof their
their fulfillment,
fulfillment, and
and asas we
we have
have
stated,
stated, oneone ofof the the powers
powers and and proofs
proofs of of aa
prophet
prophet isis the
the foreknowledge
foreknowledge of the future.
of the future.
His
His Wonderful
Wonderful Personality.
Personality.
Of His wonderful personality many
Of His wonderful personality many stories

stories
are
are told.
told. OneOne in in particular
particular thatthat ofof aa Muham-
Muhammedan Mullah, writer
medan Mullah, writer and and philosopher—Nabil
philosopher—Nabil
by
by name,
name, who
who swore
swore an an oath
oath byby the
the prophet,
prophet,
that
that forfor the
the sake
sake of of the
the true
true faith,
faith, he
he would
would
kill
kill Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, whom
whom he he regarded
regarded as as aa menace
menace
to
to the
the Mohammedan
Mohammedan religion. religion. So So with
with dagger
dagger
and
and pistol
pistol he
he sought
sought out out the
the Manifestation
Manifestation toto
kill
kill Him.

Him. But But when
when he he saw
saw Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah andand
looked
looked intointo His
His face,
face, hehe threw
threw his his dagger
dagger and and
pistol away and became His devoted follower.
pistol away and became His devoted follower.
As
As wewe have
have said,
said, not
not only
only was
was Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah aa
Prophet
Prophet of of God,
God, but but HeHe waswas moremore thanthan aa
prophet,
prophet, aa greater
greater and and the
the greatest
greatest revelator,
revelator,
as
as itit were
were GodGod Himself.
Himself. The The Prophets
Prophets and and
Christ
Christ always
always referred
referred to to God
God andand ‘‘The
"The Fath-
Fath
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MARVELOUS MESSAGE

er’’
er" in in all
all they
they said
said andand did,did, but
but BehaBeha Ullah Ullah
spoke
spoke as as thethe ‘‘Pather
"Father Himself.’’
Himself." This
This factfact
isis abundantly illustrated in
abundantly illustrated in many
many of of His His propro
found utterances, of
found utterances, of which
which the the following
following are are aa
few,
few, and their grandeur
and their grandeur and and high
high spirituality
spirituality
cannot
cannot but but be be noticed.
noticed.
Words
Words of of God.
God.
“*O
"O Son Son of of Man”’
Man" Thou Thou hasthast been
been in in MyMy an-an
cient
cient identity,
identity, and and in in MyMy Everlasting
Everlasting Being." Being.”’
**T know
"I know My My Love
Love in in thee,
thee, therefore
therefore II created created
thee and
thee and laidlaid upon
upon thee thee thethe garment
garment of of MyMy
likeness, and

likeness, and manifested
manifested to thee My
to thee My Beauty."
Beauty.’’
*“O
"0 Son Son of of Spirit.’”?
Spirit." ‘‘I "I have
have created
created thee thee
rich
rich (spiritually),
(spiritually), how how isis itit that
that thou
thou art art poor?
poor?
And
And made made thee thee mighty,
mighty, how how isis itit that
that thou thou art art
east down?’’ ‘‘ And from the essence of knowlcast down?" "
And from the essence of knowl
edge
edge II manifested
manifested thee; thee; howhow isis itit that that thouthou
seekest
seekest some some one one beside
beside Me? Me? And, And, from from the the
clay
clay of of love,
love, II kneaded
kneaded thee; thee; howhow is is itit that
that. thou
thou
oceupiest
occupiest thyself thyself with with somesome one one else?else? Turn
Turn
thy
thy sightsight to to thyself
thyself that thou mayest
that thou mayest find find MeMe
standing
standing in in thee,
thee, Powerful,
Powerful, Mighty Mighty and and Su Suapreme.’’
preme."
‘“Beeause
"Because II loved loved thy thy creation,

creation, thus thus II created
created
thee.
thee. Therefore
Therefore love love Me,Me, thatthat II may may mention
mention
thee,
thee, and and inin the
the Spirit
Spirit of of Life
Life confirm
confirm thee.”’ thee. ' '
“*O Son of Man,’’ Thou art My possession
"O Son of Man," Thou art My possession
and
and My My possession
possession will will never
never be be destroyed;
destroyed;
how is
how is it
it that
that thou
thou art art afraid
afraid of of thy
thy destruction
destruction? ?
Thou art
Thou art MyMy light,
light, andand My My light
light willwill nevernever be be
extinguished. "Why
extinguished. Why dreadest
dreadest thou thou extinction?
extinction?
Therefore
Therefore dwell dwell in in thy
thy love
love to to Me Me that that thou
thou
mayest
mayest find find Me Me in in the
the Highest
Highest Horizon."
Horizon.’’
_‘O
"O Son Son of of Spirit”

Spirit" II created
created thee thee sumblime,
sumblime,
but
but thou thou hasthag; made thyself spiritless
made thyself spiritless: : There- There

fore
fore ascend to that
ascend to that for
for whichwhich thou thou wastwast
créated.”’
created. ' '
“‘O
"0 SonSon of of Existence,’?
Existence," Remember
Remember me me in in MyMy
earth
earth thatthat II may may remember
remember thee thee inin My
My Heaven,
Heaven,
in
in order
order that that thine
thine eye
eye and
and Mine
Mine Eye Eye may
may be be
pleased
pleased with with it.’’
it."
Prayers.
Prayers.
But
But in in thethe prayers
prayers He He has has given
given us,us, He He
speaks
speaks in in thethe third
third person,
person, knowing

knowing He He would
would
not
not be be with
with us us inin person
person but but aa short
short while.
while.
The
The following
following are are portions
portions of of some
some of of His
His il illumined utterances:
lumined utterances:
‘“The
"The Ruler,
Ruler, who who isis the
the Lord
Lord of of the
the Worlds,
Worlds,
and the King of Earth and Heaven, has come,
and the King of Earth and Heaven, has come,
and
and His His isis the the Kingdom,
Kingdom, Glory Glory and and Omnipo-
Omnipo
tence.’’
tence."
**O
"O my my God, God, II have
have turned
turned my face to
my face to Thee
Thee
and
and pray pray Thee Thee to to illuminate
illuminate it it with
with the
the Light
Light
of
of ThyThy Face,
Face, and and keep
keep it it from
from turning

turning to to any
any
but Thee."
but Thee.”’
“Praise
"Praise to Thee, OO God
to Thee, God my my Lord,
Lord, II begbeg of of
Thee,
Thee, by by the the Prophets, redeemers and
Prophets, redeemers and the the
chosen,
chosen, to to send
send down
down uponupon me, me, through
through the the
showers descending from the Heavens of Thy
showers descending from the Heavens of Thy
Bounty,
Bounty, aa special providence, and
special providence, and aa particular
particular
mercy
mercy from from Thy Thy Majestic
Majestic Presence.
Presence. Open Open uponupon
my
my faceface the
the doors
doors of of Thy
Thy Gifts,
Gifts, andand Benignities.
Benignities.
Thou
Thou Who Who art art the
the Most
Most Bounteous,
Bounteous, most most Piti-
Piti
ful,
ful, most
most Benevolent
Benevolent and and most
most generous.
generous. There
There
isis no

no God
God but but Thee.
Thee. ThouThou art art the
the great
great For-Forgiver
giver and and the the Most
Most Merciful.’’
Merciful."
The
The Manifestation
Manifestation departed departed from from thethe mortal
mortal
form
form on on May May 28th,
28th, 1892,
1892, leaving
leaving behind
behind him him
books
books and and tablets
tablets containing
containing full full directions
directions for for
the
the government
government of of men
men in in this
this new
new age,
age, which
which
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 137

were
were to to be
be given
given to to the
the world
world by by His
His Son,
Son, ‘‘The
' ' The
Centre
Centre of of the

the Covenant,’’?
Covenant," Abbas Abbas Effendi,
Effendi, the the
‘‘Greatest
"Greatest Branch,”’
Branch," the the ‘‘Christ’’
"Christ" of of this
this ourour
age.
age.
The
The Centre
Centre of of the
the Covenant.
Covenant.
The
The Son—Abbas
Son—Abbas Effendi.Effendi.
The
The Greatest
Greatest Branch.
Branch.
There
There areare many
many prophesies
prophesies in in the
the Bible
Bible con-con
cerning the Greatest Branch, which God should
cerning the Greatest Branch, which God should
bring
bring forth
forth upon
upon thethe earth.
earth. TheThe following
following are are
aa few
few quotations:
quotations:
Isaiah,
Isaiah, 11th
11th chapter:
chapter: ‘‘"And And there
there shall
shall come
come
forth

forth aa rod rod outout of of the
the stem
stem of of Jesse,
Jesse, andand aa
BRANCH
BRANCH shall shall grow
grow out out of
of his
his roots.’’
roots. ' ' AtAt this
this
point
point letlet me
me call
call your
your attention
attention to to the
the often
often for-for
gotten
gotten fact
fact that
that Abraham
Abraham was was the the father
father of of
both
both the the Jews
Jews and and of of the
the Mohammedans,
Mohammedans, by by
two
two branches
branches of of his
his family;
family; andand this
this prophesy
prophesy
has
has been
been literally
literally fulfilled.
fulfilled.
Zachariah,
Zachariah, 3rd 3rd chapter:
chapter: ‘‘Behold
"Behold the the manman
whose name is the Branch.’’

whose name is the Branch."
Fourth
Fourth chapter:
chapteir: ‘‘In "In thatthat day
day shall
shall the the
Branch
Branch of of the
the LordLord be be Beautiful
Beautiful and and Glori-
Glori
ous.’’?
ous."
Jeremiah,
Jeremiah, 23rd 23rd chapter:
chapter: ‘‘The
"The days days will will
come
come that
that II will
will raise
raise unto
unto David
David aa righteous
righteous
Branch.’’
Branch."
Daniel
Daniel 7th7th chapter:
chapter : ‘‘I "I beheld
beheld till
till the
the thrones
thrones
were
were cast
cast down
down and and the
the Ancient
Ancient Days Days did sit,’’
did sit,"
‘‘and
"and behold,
behold, one one like the Son
like the Son of of man
man came came
with

with thethe clouds
clouds of Heaven, and
of Heaven, and theythey brought
brought
Him
Him near
near before
before Him.’’
Him." "And ‘‘ And there
there waswas given
given
Him dominion and glory, and a Kingdom, that
Him dominion and glory, and a Kingdom, that
all peoples,
all peoples, nations
nations and and languages
languages could could serve
serve
Him.’’
Him."

Coming
Coming of of God
God to to the
the Earth.
Earth.
This is a direct prophesy of the
This is a direct prophesy of the coming
coming to to
the earth, of God in the human form, and that
the earth, of God in the human form, and that
He
He should
should have have aa sonson whomwhom all all peoples
peoples shouldshould
serve. And
serve. And today
today people
people of of all
all nations
nations and and all all
languages
languages serve serve the the Master,

Master, AbbasAbbas Effendi,
Effendi,
‘*The
"The Greatest
Greatest Branch,’’?
Branch," known known as as Abdul
Abdul Beha,
Beha,
the
the Servant
Servant of of God.
God.
This
This isis also
also prophesied
prophesied in in Psalms,
Psalms, 80th 80th chapchap
ter:
ter: ‘‘And
"And the the vineyard
vineyard which which thy thy right
right hand
hand
planted,
planted, and and the the Branch
Branch that that ThouThou madest
madest
strong
strong forfor Thyself.’’
Thyself."
Isaiah,
Isaiah, 11th
11th chapter:
chapter: ‘‘And "And the the Spirit
Spirit of of the
the
Lord shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom
Lord shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom
and
and understanding.’’
understanding."
To
To prove
prove to to you
you that
that ‘‘The
"The Greatest

Greatest Branch’’
Branch"
has
has this
this prophesy
prophesy fulfilled
fulfilled in in Him,
Him, we we give
give you you
the following
the following extracts
extracts from from an an interview
interview which which
Professor
Professor Brown Brown of of Cambridge
Cambridge University,
University,
England,
England, who who isis notnot aa believer,
believer, but but waswas sent
sent to to
Acca in
Acca in 1890
1890 to investigate the
to investigate the Babis people,
Babis people,
had
had with
with thethe Master.
Master. He He says:
says :
**One
"One moremore eloquent
eloquent of of speech,
speech, moremore ready
ready of of
argument,
argument, more more apt apt of of illustration,
illustration, more more inti-inti
mately
mately acquainted
acquainted with with the the sacred
sacred booksbooks of of the
the
Jews, the Christians and the Mohammedans
Jews, the Christians and the Mohammedans
could,

could, II think,
think, scarcely
scarcely be be found."'
found."
But,
But, since
since thethe Personality
Personality behind behind the veil of
the veil of
BEING
BEING has has made
made the the Temple
Temple of His Body,
of His Body, the the
place of
place of Its
Its abode,
abode, and and speaks
speaks through
through Him, Him,
His radiance
His radiance and and glory
glory are are such
such as as toto defy
defy de description.
scription. Not aa single
Not single pilgrim
pilgrim of of the
the thou
thousands who
sands who havehave gone
gone to to see
see Him
Him has has come
come back back
doubting, and
doubting, and they
they allall bear
bear thethe same
same testimony.
testimony.
The
The following
following isis aa TabletTablet from from the Master to
the Master to
ITS.MARVELOUS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

the
the world,
world, announcing
announcing that
that the
the Kingdom
Kingdom has
has
come, and that the Light of God is again shed
come, and that the Light of God is again shed
forth
forth upon
upon the
the dark
dark earth,
earth, that
that the
the Springtime
Springtime
isis again
again here.
here.

The
The Kingdom
Kingdom Has
Has Come.
Come.
‘‘OH PEOPLE:
"OH PEOPLE:
‘‘The
"The DoorsDoors of of the
the Kingdom
Kingdom are opened;
are opened;
The
The Sun Sun of of Truth
Truth isis shining
shining uponupon the the world;
world;
the Fountains
the Fountains of
of life
life are
are flowing:
flowing: the the day

day
Springs
Springs of of Merey
Mercy have appeared; the
have appeared; the greatest
greatest
and
and Most Most Glorious
Glorious LightLight isis now
now manifest
manifest to to
illuminate
illuminate the hearts of
the hearts of men.
men. WakeWake up and
up and
hear
hear the the voice
voice of of God
God calling
calling fromfrom all all parts
parts
of the Supreme World; ‘Come Unto Me,’ Oh
of the Supreme World; 'Come Unto Me,' Oh
ye
ye children
children of of men;
men ; come
come unto
unto Me,Me, Oh Oh yeye who
who
are
are thirsty,
thirsty, and and drink
drink from
from the the sweet
sweet water
water
which
which isis now now descending
descending in in torrents
torrents upon upon all
all
parts
parts of of the
the Globe.
Globe. Now Now isis thethe Time:

Time: Now Now
isis the
the Accepted
Accepted Time. Time. Look Look we we at at the
the time
time
of
of Christ,
Christ, hadhad the
the people
people realized
realized that
that thethe Holy
Holy
Spirit
Spirit of of God
God waswas speaking
speaking toto them them through
through
His
His Divine
Divine Mouth,
Mouth, theythey would
would not not have
have waited
waited
three
three centuries
centuries beforebefore accepting
accepting Him, Him, and and
now is it meet for you that you are sleepnow is it meet for you
that you are sleep
ing
ing upon
upon thethe beds
beds of of idleness
idleness and
and neglect,
neglect, while
while
the
the Father
Father of of Christ
Christ has has come
come among
among us us and
and

opened
opened the the Greatest
Greatest Door Door of of Bounteous
Bounteous Gifts Gifts
and
and Divine
Divine Favors?
Favors? Let Let usus not
not be be like
like those
those
in
in past
past centuries
centuries who who were
were deaf
deaf to to His
His Call,
Call,
and
and blind
blind to to His beauty, but
His beauty, but let
let us
us try
try and
and open
open
our
our eyeseyes that
that wewe maymay seesee Him,
Him, andand open
open ourour
ears
ears thatthat we we maymay hear
hear Him,
Him, and and cleanse
cleanse ourour
hearts
hearts that that He He maymay comecome andand abide
abide in our
in our
Temples.
Temples.

REVELATION —y
Dayz
Days of
of Deeds.
Deeds.
These
These days
days are
are the
the days
days of
of DEEDS
DEEDS and
and
Faith,
Faith, not
not the
the days
days of
of words
words and
and lip
lip service.
service.
Let
Let us arise from
us arise from the
the sleep
sleep of
of negligence
negligence and
and
realize
realize whatwhat great
great feast
feast isis prepared
prepared for for us,us,
first
first eating
eating thereof
thereof ourselves
ourselves andand then
then giving
giving
unto
unto others
others who who areare thirsting

thirsting for for the
the water
water
of knowledge and hungering for the BREAD
of knowledge and hungering for the BREAD
OF
OF LIFE.
LD7E.
These
These greatgreat daysdays are
are swiftly
swiftly passing,
passing, and and
once
once gone
gone they
they can never be
can never be recalled;
recalled ; soso while
while
the
the Sun Sun isis still
still shining
shining fromfrom the the ‘Centre
'Centre
of
of the the Covenant
Covenant of of God’
God' let let us us go go
forth
forth to to work,
work, for for after
after aa while
while the
the night
night will
will
come
come and and the
the wayway to to the vineyard will
the vineyard will notnot
then
then be be so easy to
so easy find. The
to find. light of
The light of knowledge
knowledge

hath
hath appeared
appeared before before which
which the the darkness
darkness of of
every superstitious fancy will be annihilated.
every superstitious fancy will be annihilated.
The
The HOSTS
HOSTS of of the
the Supreme
Supreme Concourse
Concourse are are dede
seending
scending to to assist
assist all those who
all those who rise
rise up
up to
to serve
serve
their
their Lord,
Lord, toto subdue
subdue andand gain
gain the
the victory
victory overover
the
the City
City ofof the
the Hearts;
Hearts; toto proclaim
proclaim the the GLAD
GLAD
TIDINGS
TIDINGS of of the
the COMING
COMING OF OF GOD,
GOD, and and to to
unite
unite thethe souls
souls of of His
His Creatures.’’
Creatures."
(Signed)
(Signed) ABDUL ABDUL BAHA BAHA ABBAS.ABBAS.

it
It isis also
also aa very
very significant
significant fact
fact that
that the
the minmin
isters
isters of of the
the Gospel
Gospel all
all over
over the
the Christian
Christian world,
world,
who
who forfor manymany years
years have been preaching
have been preaching thatthat
Christ would come a second time, and who from
Christ would come a second time, and who from
about
about the the year
year 1844
1844 down
down toto perhaps
perhaps 1880
1880 were
were
so
so strongly
strongly teaching
teaching thatthat His appearance was
His appearance was
near
near at at hand,
hand, atat the
the present
present time
time never
never speak
speak
of
of this appearance as
this appearance as being

being aa personality,
personality, butbut
rather
rather teach that He
teach that He will
will become
become embodied
embodied in in
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 141

the lives of
the lives of those
those in
in His
His Church,
Church, and
and that
that this
this
is what
is what isis meant
meant by
by His
His second
second coming.
coming. It
It
would
would seem
seem from
from this,
this, that
that now
now that
that the
the Word
Word
has
has again
again been
been sent
sent to
to the
the world,

world, that
that the
the Spirit
Spirit
of
of God God hashas taken
taken from
from theirtheir minds
minds their
their oldold
but
but true true doctrine
doctrine of of Christ’s
Christ's second
second coming,
coming,
itit being
being nownow no no longer necessary to
longer necessary to proclaim
proclaim
as
as aa future
future event
event that
that which
which has has already
already come
come
to
to pass,
pass, and
and this
this fact
fact is is in
in itself
itself aa strong
strong andand
marvellous
marvellous proof proof of of the
the truth
truth of of the
the Revela-
Revela
tion
tion of Beha Ullah.
of Beha Ullah.
Proofs

Proofs of of aa Prophet.
Prophet..
Returning again to those proofs
Returning again to those proofs which
which every
every
prophet
prophet of of God
God hashas in in allall ages
ages shown
shown forth,
forth,
from
from Adam Adam to to Jesus.
Jesus. We We will
will now
now apply
apply these
these
seven
seven proofsproofs andand seesee ifif the
the Bab,
Bab, Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah
and
and Abdul
Abdul BehaBeha havehave beenbeen andand areare also
also sursur
rounded
rounded by by these
these evidences
evidences of of their
their illuminaillumina
tion.
tion.
He
He must
must draw
draw thethe people
people to to Him
Him so so closely
closely
that
that they
they will
will lay

lay down
down their their lives
lives for
for the
the truth
truth
which
which he he brings.
brings. As As has
has been
been stated
stated thousands
thousands
have
have gladly
gladly died
died for
for these
these three
three Lights
Lights of of God,
God,
who symbolically may be called the Trinity of
who symbolically may be called the Trinity of
the Revelation of Beha Ullah.
the Revelation of Beha Ullah.
He
He must
must possess
possess immediate
immediate knowledge.
knowledge. We We
have
have given
given instances
instances showing
showing that that the
the Bab
Bab pospos
sessed
sessed this
this gift
gift toto aa great
great degree.
degree. Beha Beha Ullah
Ullah
possessed

possessed the the same
same to to aa far greater degree
far greater degree as as
has
has been
been shown
shown in in this
this narrative,
narrative, but but wewe will
will
give
give another instance.
another instance. When
When the the Manifesta
Manifestation was
tion was banished
banished to to Acca,
Acca, the only water
the only water to to
be had
be had waswas very brackish and
very brackish and unhealthy.
unhealthy. One
One
day He
day demanded of
He demanded of the Turkish officers
the Turkish why
officers why
they did not give the people better water to
they did not give the people better water to

drink.
drink. TheyThey laughed
laughed and
and said,
said, ‘‘Do
"Do youyou supsup
pose
pose we we would
would drink
drink itit ourselves
ourselves ifif we
we could

could
get
get any
any better.’’
better." TheThe Manifestation
Manifestation toldtold them
them
that
that ifif they
they would
would gogo to
to the
the foot
foot of
of aa certain
certain
hill
hill they
they would
would find
find aa large
large spring
spring ofof pure
pure
fresh water.
fresh water. They laughed Him to scorn, say-
They laughed Him to scorn, say
ing, ‘‘You are mistaken, we know the spot well,
ing, "You are mistaken, we know the spot well,
have
have been
been there
there many
many times
times and
and there
there isis no
no
such
such spring
spring there.’?
there." However,
However, so
so impressed
impressed
were
were they

they by
by His
His words
words and
and manners,
manners, that
that they
they
did
did visit
visit the
the spot,
spot, and
and found
found as
as He
He had
had said
said
pure
pure water
water inin abundance.
abundance. There
There isis an
an acac
count
count in
in sacred
sacred writ,
writ, where
where God
God caused
caused aa well
well
of
of water
water to
to spring
spring up
up to
to nourish
nourish Hagar
Hagar andand
her
her child
child in in the
the desert,

desert, andand while
while that
that maymay or or
may
may notnot have
have been
been a a literal
literal fact,
fact, itit isis also
also nono
doubt
doubt aa beautiful
beautiful symbol
symbol of of this
this well
well of of water
water
which on the appearance of the Manifestation
which on the appearance of the Manifestation
of
of God
God at at Acca,
Acca, should
should spring
spring up up toto nourish
nourish
the children of God who had been banished
the children of God who had been banished
there,
there, and
and which
which was was so so largely
largely thereafter
thereafter aa
means
means of of turning
turning this
this desolate
desolate spot spot into
into aa bed bed
of
of roses,
roses, as as prophesied
prophesied by by the
the prophets.
prophets. For, For,
the

the sacred,
sacred, itit often
often hashas many
many meanings,
meanings, and and
may
may at at the
the same
same time
time refer
refer to to aa present
present and and
aa future
future event
event as as well.
well.
AA Wonderful
Wonderful Test. Test.
That
That Abbas
Abbas Effendi
Effendi (Abdul
(Abdul Baha Baha also posalso pos
sesses
sesses this
this gift is testified
gift is testified to to byby aa Pilgrim,
Pilgrim, aa
lady,
lady, from
from America
America who who wentwent to to Acca,
Acca, wherewhere
she was most lovingly received.
she was most lovingly received. One morning
One morning
she arose
she arose veryvery early
early in in order
order to to make
make out out aa
list of questions which she intended asking the
list of questions which she intended asking the
“Master as
Master as aa part
part ofof her
her proof

proof of of Him,
Him, and and asas
she had just
she had just finished
finished writing
writing therethere came
came aa sum sum-
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 143

mons
mons to her that
to her that the
the Master
Master desired
desired to
to see
see
her.
her.
She
She went
went to to Him,
Him, and and before
before she she had
had intiinti
mated
mated one one word
word of of her questions, He
her questions, He began
began to to
explain those very questions to her. She is aa
explain those very questions to her. She is
woman of
woman of national
national renown.renown. ReturnedReturned pilgrims
pilgrims
have
have also
also toldtold me me thatthat ‘‘The"The Master
Master seemed seemed
to
to know
know my wants and
my wants and would answer them

would answer them be- be
fore
fore II eould
could speak
speak to to Him
Him about
about them.’’
them." This This
was
was the
the experience
experience also also of of the
the compiler
compiler of of this
this
book,
book, in in several
several instances.
instances.
There
There was was aa woman
woman in in Persia
Persia who who waswas aa very
very
good
good believer,
believer, but but whose
whose husband
husband would would not not
accept
accept the the faith,
faith, though
though she she did
did allall she
she could
could
to
to persuade
persuade him, him, and and many
many of of the
the teachers
teachers also also
talked
talked withwith him,
him, and and brought
brought every every argument
argument

to
to bear
bear against
against his his prejudices,
prejudices, but still he
but still he could
could
not
not believe.
believe. At At lastlast he he said,
said, ‘‘"Well,
Well, if if Abbas
Abbas
Effendi
Effendi will will answer
answer some some questions
questions satisfacsatisfac
torily,
torily, II will
will believe
believe in in Him."
Him.’’ He He then
then wrote
wrote
several questions and put them in an envelope
several questions and put them in an envelope
which
which he he told
told thethe believers
believers he he would
would send send to to
Acea. One
Acca. One dayday thisthis letter
letter arrived
arrived with with aa great
great
batch
batch of of others,
others, Abdul Abdul Beha Beha looked
looked over over the the
envelopes, picked
envelopes, picked this this letter
letter outout at once, and
at once, and
smiling, said
smiling, said to to those
those around

around Him, Him, "Here‘‘Here is is
someone who
someone who wishes
wishes to to test
test Me."
Me.’’ He then
He then
opened the
opened the envelope,
envelope, and and inside
inside there
there waswas noth
nothing but
ing but aa blank
blank piecepiece of of paper.
paper. He He turned
turned to towards the
wards the Tomb
Tomb of of thethe Manifestation
Manifestation and and
quickly answered all
quickly answered all ofof the
the questions.
questions. When When
the Persian
the Persian received
received his his tablet
tablet he he found
found the the
answers corresponded
answers corresponded exactly exactly with with the the ques
questions he
tions he had
had written
written but but hadhad notnot sent.
sent.
A gentleman in New York was much
A gentleman in New York was much per- per

' plexed
plexed aboutabout some some business
business matters,
matters, and and wrote

wrote
to the Master
to the Master invoking
invoking His His aid. aid. He He received
received
aa Tablet
Tablet sayingsaying thatthat hehe would
would know know the the solusolu
tion
tion before
before he he received
received the the letter.
letter. ThisThis hehe did
did
several
several days previous to
days previous to its arrival, and
its arrival, and 8a most
most
satisfactory
satisfactory solution
solution itit was.
was.
Healing
Healing Power.
Power.
He
He must
must havehave the the power
power of of healing.
healing. Now Now as as
to healing and miracles, for the two closely
to healing and miracles, for the two closely
mingle.
mingle. MiraclesMiracles are are never
never the the highest
highest or or
most conclusive proof. They are only demonmost conclusive proof.
They are only demon
stration
stration for for those
those whowho witness
witness them. them. Nor Nor does
does
‘the
the Master
Master wish wish much much to to be be said regarding

said regarding
them, although there
them, although there are are thousands
thousands of of people
people
today
today in Acca and
in Acca and Persia
Persia who who have have witnessed
witnessed
many great
many great miracles
miracles from from this this Holy
Holy Source.
Source.
Still
Still wewe will will mention
mention the the following.
following. <A cer-
A cer
tain man
tain man who who fromfrom his indiscretions was
his indiscretions was made
made
very ill
very ill and
and given
given up up toto die,
die, besought
besought the the aid
aid
of the
of the Manifestation.
Manifestation. His His request
request was was com complied with,
plied with, and and the the Manifestation
Manifestation ordered ordered aa
certain
certain soup soup to to be made, which
be made, ordinarily
which ordinarily
would
would have have been been hurtful
hurtful to to the
the sick
sick manman in instead of curing him. It was taken and the man
stead of curing him. It was taken and the man

recovered.
recovered. Some years
Some years laterlater thisthis manman was was
again sick from the same causes, and he
again sick from the same causes, and he again
again
drank the
drank the soupsoup which
which killed
killed him him in in aa very
very
short time. You will remember the Prophet
short time. You will remember the Prophet
healing the
healing the leper
leper by by bathing
bathing seven seven times
times in in
the Jordan.
the Jordan. He He was healed, but
was healed, but the virtue was
the virtue was
not
not in in the
the Jordan
Jordan but but inin the
the Prophet
Prophet; ; the the heal
healing property
ing property was was notnot inin the
the soup
soup taken
taken butbut in in
the Manifestation.
the Manifestation.
You
You will will remember
remember itit isis recorded recorded in in the
the
‘‘Acts
"Acts of of the
the Apostles’’
Apostles" that that the the disciples
disciples of of
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE

Christ
Christ healed
healed the the sick
sick by by means
means of of handkerhandker
chiefs.
chiefs. The following incident
The following incident camecame under
under thethe
personal
personal notice
notice of of the
the compiler
compiler of of these
these lesles
sons.
sons. AA child
child of of ten
ten years
years old old was taken very
was taken very
sick
sick and
and was
was given
given up up by by thethe doctors
doctors to to die.
die.
He happened to
He happened to have
have in in his
his possession
possession aa piece piece
of candy
of candy which
which was made in
was made the Holy
in the Holy House
Household, given him by a returned pilgrim. Know
hold, given him by a returned pilgrim. Knowing it
ing it would
would do do nono harm
harm to to give
give it it to
to the

the child,
child,
and thinking that
and thinking that its
its Holy origin might
Holy origin might benefit
benefit
aa small
small portion
portion was was given
given her her with
with marvellous
marvellous
effect; from the
effect; from the stupor
stupor and and dying
dying condition,
condition,
the child
the child inin an
an hour
hour or or soso was very bright
was very bright andand
smniling,
smiling, andand was was out out of of bedbed thethe nextnext day,
day,
whereas the
whereas the doctors
doctors said said sheshe could
could onlyonly live
live
an hour or
an hour or so.
so.
Foretelling
Foretelling the the Future.
Future.
Hoe
He must
must foretell
foretell the
the future.
future. This
This was
was proven
proven
in

in the
the Tablets
Tablets of of the
the Manifestation
Manifestation to to thethe
Rulers
Rulers of of the
the World.
World.
He must deolare
He must declare hismelf.
hismelf. Every Every religion
religion of of
the world was about the time of the Appearthe world was about the
time of the Appear
ance
ance of of the
the Holy
Holy Triune,
Triune, expeeting
expecting thethe return
return
of
of their
their founders.
founders. The The Confuscians
Confuscians werewere ex-ex
pecting
pecting Confuscius,
Confuscius, the
the Brahmans, Brahma, the
Brahmans, Brahma, the
Mohammedans,
Mohammedans, the the return
return of of their
their twelfth
twelfth
Imam,
Imam, and and the
the Christians
Christians were were expecting
expecting the the
return
return of of Christ.
Christ. It It isis also
also aa fact
fact that

that all
all the
the
sacred
sacred booksbooks ofof these
these various
various religions,
religions, all all
pointed
pointed to to the
the same
same period
period of of time,
time, and
and some
some
even
even mention
mention the the ‘‘Day
"Day of of Beha.’’
Beha." The The dream
dream
was
was universal.
universal. The The necessity
necessity waswas also
also uniuni
versal.
versal. The The world
world was waiting for
was waiting the com
for the coming
ing ofof one
one who could speak
who could speak toto all nations with
all nations with

authority,
authority, and and in in whose
whose teachings
teachings all religious
all religious
differences

differences couldcould be sunk and
be sunk and forgotten,
forgotten, who who
would
would fulfill
fulfill all
all scripture.
scripture. This This BehaBeha UllahUllah
has
has brought
brought about,
about, and and the
the Mohammedans,
Mohammedans, Par- Parsees,
sees, Jews,
Jews, etc.,
etc., who
who once once cursed
cursed the the namename of of
Christ,
Christ, havehave through
through this this revelation,
revelation, learnedlearned
to
to revere
revere HimHim and and to to know
know that that each
each isis from
from
God,
God, andand allall brethren.
brethren.
He
He must
must comecome according
according to to the
the signs
signs given
given
by
by the
the previous
previous revelator.
revelator. This This wewe have
have shown
shown
to

to bebe true.
true. BehaBeha Ullah Ullah notnot only
only came
came accordaccord
ing
ing toto the
the signs
signs given
given by by the
the previous
previous revelator,
revelator,
but
but He He waswas spoken
spoken of of by
by allall previous
previous revelarevelators,
tors, nono matter
matter inin what what part
part of of the
the world
world they they
appeared.
appeared.
He must have
He must have the the power
power to change the
to change the hearts
hearts
of
of the
the people.
people. This This isis thethe greatest
greatest of of all
all the
the
proofs,
proofs, and and we we havehave abundantly
abundantly shown shown that that
Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah and and AbdulAbdul BehaBeha have have thisthis power
power
of
of uniting
uniting all all nationalities,
nationalities, which which no no previous

previous
revelator
revelator or or Manifestation
Manifestation has has ever
ever before
before had.had.
Then,
Then, ifif the the Master
Master does does possess
possess all all these
these
signs,
signs, which
which we we have have shown
shown that that He He does,
does,
how
how can can we we deny
deny Him, Him, whatwhat we we concede
concede for for
those
those whowho havehave preceeded
preceeded Him? Him?
But,
But, we we must
must be be careful
careful not not to to make
make the the
mistake which has been made in all previous
mistake which has been made in all previous
‘spring
"spring times,’’
times," that that of seeing the
of seeing the medium
medium
through which God reveals Himself, and
through which God reveals Himself, and over
overlooking God
looking God the the Great
Great Source.
Source. Abdul Beha
Abdul Beha
will permit of
will permit of nono personal
personal worship,
worship, nor nor would
would

Christ in
Christ in His
His day.day. He calls
He ealls Himself
Himself "The ‘‘The
Servant of
Servant of God"
God’’ and and points
points allall up
up toto God,
God, whowho
is using
is using Him Him as as HisHis Manifestation.
Manifestation. "We We lovelove
and revere
and revere HimHim as as God's
God’s appointed,
appointed, and and have
have
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 147

turned
turned our
our faces
faces towards
towards Him
Him asas the
the Manifesta-
Manifesta
tion
tion has
has commanded
commanded us, but we
us, but do not
we do overlook
not overlook
the Manifestation
the Manifestation and
and that
that "God
‘‘God Essence"
Essence’’ the
the
‘‘All Father,"

"All Father,’? who who manifested
manifested through through Him. Him.
Abdul
Abdul Beha Beha is is the
the mouthpiece
mouthpiece of of God
God today
today
and
and isis speaking
speaking God’s God's wordword to to mankind,
mankind, and and
to
to HimHim we we mustmust turnturn for for ourour ears
ears areare tootoo
deaf
deaf andand we we areare too
too much
much wrapped
wrapped up up inin ma
material things
terial things to to hear
hear God God speak
speak otherwise
otherwise as as
He wants
He wants us us toto hear
hear HimHim in in this
this age.
age.
Why He
Why He IsIs Called
Called the the Branch.
Branch.
Christ
Christ in in His
His timetime likened
hkened HimselfHimself to to aa
‘“Vine,’’
"Vine," and and HisHis disciples
disciples to to the
the Branches.
Branches. ‘‘I "I
am
am the the Vine,
Vine, ye ye are
are the

the Branches.’’
Branches." In In thethe
religion
religion of of Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, He He likened
likened Himself
Himself to to
a Tree, His children to Branches on the male
a Tree, His children to Branches on the male
side,
side, and
and to to Leaves
Leaves on on the
the female
female side.side. TheThe
Master is called the Greatest Branch because
Master is called the Greatest Branch because
He
He isis greater
greater than than the
the rest,
rest, for
for inin Him
Him abides
abides
the Light of God. The prophets and Manifesthe Light of God. The
prophets and Manifes
tations
tations have
have always
always used used symbols
symbols because
because thesethese
never
never change,
change, whilewhile thethe meaning
meaning of of words
words are are
continually
continually changing.
changing.
Another
Another great great proof
proof that that Abbas
Abbas Effendi
Effendi isis

the
the Greatest
Greatest BranchBranch spoken
spoken of of by
by thethe Mani-
Mani
festation
festation is, is, that
that on on the
the very
very night
night in in which
which
the
the BabBab announced
announced the the coming
coming of the Kingdom
of the Kingdom
of
of God,
God, andand HisHis mission
mission viz: viz: onon the
the 23rd
23rd day
day
of
of May,
May, 1844,
1844, unknown
unknown to to the
the Bab,
Bab, Abbas
Abbas Ef- Ef
fendi
fendi was was born.
born. But But to to make
make surety
surety doubly
doubly
sure,
sure, the the Manifestation
Manifestation ten ten years
years before
before His His
death
death wrote
wrote aa Tablet

Tablet naming
naming Him Him as as His
His Great-
Great
est
est Branch.
Branch.
The
The Center
Center of of the
the Covenant.
Covenant.
Like
Like Christ,
Christ, AbbasAbbas Effendi,
Effendi, isis the the humblest
humblest

of
of men,
men, sefving
serving God God continually
continually and and HisHis fellow
fellow
men. He eats and sleeps but little, spending
men. He eats and sleeps but little, spending
much
much of of His
His time
time inin writing
writing instructions
instructions to to His
His
followers, and answering their letters from all
followers, and answering their letters from all
parts
parts of of the
the world,
world, andand in in receiving
receiving pilgrims.
pilgrims.
He
He callscalls Himself

Himself ‘‘Abdul
"Abdul Beha,’’Beha," which which
means
means the the ‘‘servant
"servant of of God.’’
God." He He declares
declares thatthat
He
He has
has no no position
position or or grade
grade savesave this,
this, that
that HeHe
knows
knows no no station
station savesave that
that ofof ‘‘servitude,’’
"servitude," hu- hu
mility
mility and and lowliness
lowliness to to the
the beloved
beloved of of El
El Beha.’’
Beha. ' '
While
While much much wealth
wealth isis given
given to to Him
Him by by the
the bebe
lievers
lievers who who visit
visit Him,
Him, He He gives
gives itit allall away,
away,
using
using itit in in the
the Cause
Cause of of God,
God, and
and thethe Power
Power of of
God
God reflected

reflected by by Him
Him cannot
cannot but but bebe felt
felt by
by all
all
who
who enterenter His His presence
presence as as thousands
thousands of of rere
turned pilgrims testify.
turned pilgrims testify.
He
He isis the
the Center
Center of of the
,the Covenant
Covenant connecting
connecting
mankind of today with God the Father, standmankind of today with
God the Father, stand
ing between the two, and reaching His loving
ing between the two, and reaching His loving
hands
hands out out toto both.
both.
AA Religion
Religion forfor the
the World.
World.
That
That thisthis revelation
revelation isis finally
finally to to bebe the
the rere
ligion
ligion of of the
the world
world there
there isis nono doubt.
doubt. Here- Here
tofere
tofore the the revelations
revelations or or lights
lights seemed
seemed to to be
be

peculiarly
peculiarly or or especially
especially forfor the
the people
people to to whom
whom
the
the Revelator
Revelator appeared,
appeared, and and mankind
mankind insteadinstead
of
of using
using this
this Light
Light to to draw
draw eacheach other
other together
together
in
in the
the bonds
bonds of of affection,
affection, havehave usedused itit as as aa
weapon
weapon to to force
force themselves
themselves further
further apart,
apart, each
each
accounting
accounting themselves
themselves as as being
being thethe only
only chosen
chosen
ones
ones of of God,
God, andand the
the revelation
revelation sent sent to to them
them as as
the only true revelation from God.
the only true revelation from God.
But this the
But this the Greatest

Greatest of of all
all Manifestations
Manifestations
has come in this day when ail nations are
has come in this day when all nations are looklook
ing
ing for
for universal
universal peace,
peace, andand thethe world
world is is waitwait
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 149

ing
ing as as has
has been
been saidsaid for
for one
one whowho cancan speak
speak to to
all
all with
with authority
authority and and in in whose
whose teachings
teachings all all
religious
religious differences
differences can can be be sunk
sunk and and forgotforgot
ten; and this ¢an only be accomplished by
ten; and this can only be accomplished by the
the
simple resognition that the truths of all re
simple resognition that the truths of all re
ligions
ligions have
have their
their Light
Light fromfrom the the same
same source,
source,
and
and thatthat they

they are are but
but different
different expressions
expressions of of
the
the same
same truth, their seeming
truth, their seeming differences
differences being being
only
only in in regard
regard to to the time and
the time and place
place wherewhere
they
they were received, and
were received, and thisthis truth
truth is is plainly
plainly
taught
taught by by Beha
Beha Ullah.
Ullah.
Again
Again thisthis Manifestation
Manifestation must must comecome as as the
the
Manifestation
Manifestation of of God
God Himself,
Himself, in in order
order to to be
be
acceptable
acceptable to to all,
all, and
and must
must be be able
able toto fulfill
fulfill all
all
the
the prophesies
prophesies of of all
all the
the scriptures
scriptures of of allall nana

tions.
tions. ThisThis hashas come
come to to pass
pass in in the
the Manifesta-
Manifesta
tion
tion of of Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, and and thethe Jew,
Jew, Gentile,
Gentile, Mo- Mo
hammedan,
hammedan, Persian, Persian, Christian,
Christian, and and allall nations
nations
and
and sects
sects who
who havehave heard
heard thisthis truth
truth andand had had itit
proven to them from their own standpoint, are
proven to them from their own standpoint, are
now joining hands as one in this great truth.
now joining hands as one in this great truth.
Proof.
Proof.
The
The Manifestation
Manifestation Himself Himself gave gave proof
proof thatthat
this
this waswas so so intended
intended in in His
His interview
interview with with
Professor
Professor Brown,Brown, wherein
wherein He He said:
said:
‘*Praise
"Praise be be to God that
to God that ThouThou hast
hast attained.
attained.
Thou

Thou hasthast come
come to to see
see aa prisoner
prisoner and and an an exile.
exile.
We
We desire
desire butbut thethe good
good of of the
the world,
world, and and the
the
happiness
happiness of of thethe nations;
nations; that that all all nations
nations
should
should become
become one one in in faith,
faith, andand all all men
men as as
brothers;
brothers ; thatthat thethe bonds
bonds of of affection
affection and and unity
unity
between
between the the sonssons of of men
men should
should be be strengthstrength
ened,
ened, that
that diversities
diversities of of religions
religions should
should cease ceas*
and
and differences
differences of of race
race be be annulled—What
annulled—What
harm
harm isis there
there in in this?
this? — Yet Yet so so shall
shall itit

THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

be.
be. TheseThese fruitless
fruitless strifes,
strifes, these ruinous wars
these ruinous wars
shall
shall pass pass away,
away, and and the Most Great
the Most Great PeacePeace
shall
shall come.come. Do Do youyou not not in in Europe
Europe need need this
this
also?
also? Is this not
Is this not whatwhat Christ
Christ foretold?
foretold? Yet Yet
do
do we we seesee your kings and
your kings and rulers
rulers lavishing
lavishing theirtheir
treasures
treasures more freely on
more freely on means
means for for thethe destrucdestruc
tion
tion of of the human race,
the human race, than
than on on that which
that which
would
would conduceconduce to to thethe happiness
happiness of of mankind.
mankind.
These
These strifes
strifes and and thisthis bloodshed
bloodshed and and discord
discord
must
must cease,

cease, andand all all men
men be be asas one
one kindred
kindred and and
one family.’’ "Let
one family." ‘‘Let not not aa man man gloryglory in in this,
this,
that
that he he loves
loves hishis country;
country; let let him
him rather
rather glory
glory
in this, that he loves his kind.’’
in this, that he loves his kind."
Investigate.
Investigate.
In conclusion think not
In conclusion think not that
that this
this Great
Great Mes-
Mes
sage
sage isis false, simply because
false, simply because you you have have not not
heard
heard itit before,
before, or or because
because the the world
world at at large
large
isis ignorant
ignorant of of the
the fact
fact that
that such
such startling
startling things
things
have
have come come to to pass.
pass. Think Think that that whenwhen Christ
Christ
departed
departed He He leftleft behind

behind Him Him afterafter 33 33 years
years
of
of HisHis life, only eleven
life, only eleven believers
believers in in His
His Revela
Revelations, and
tions, and these
these would
would have scattered save
have scattered save for
for
the faithful heart
the faithful heart of of Mary,
Mary, who who gave gave them
them
courage, and
courage, and reminded
reminded them them of of what
what the the Master
Master
had
had told told them,
them, nor nor did did Christianity
Christianity gain gain any
any
hold in
hold in the
the world
world until until centuries
centuries after, after, when
when
Constantine
Constantine mounted mounted the the throne.
throne.
Fifty Years’ Progress.
Fifty Years' Progress.
Think again, what great progress
Think again, what great progress this this Truth
Truth
has
has made,
made, thatthat in in aa little
little over fifty years
over fifty years itit has
has

gained
gained something
something over over tenten millions
millions of of followers
followers
in
in thethe world,
world, and and theythey areare found
found in in all
all nations
nations
even
even in in darkest
darkest Africa.
Africa.
Still
Still asas in the beginning
in the beginning of of all
all ‘‘Springtimes
"Springtimes
of
of God’s
God's Light,’’
Light," only only the spiritually minded
the spiritually minded
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 151

see
see and
and understand,
understand, those
those who
who areare earnestly
earnestly
seeking
seeking GodGod and
and His
His Truth
Truth unmindful
unmindful fromfrom the
the
Source
Source from
from which

which itit comes,
comes, so
so itit bears
bears stamp
stamp
of
of its
its genuineness.
genuineness.
In
In conclusion,
conclusion, let
let me
me urge
urge upon
upon my my hearers
hearers
to
to investigate, faithfully, the
investigate, faithfully, the teachings
teachings of of this
this
last
last Great
Great Revelation,
Revelation, forfor its
its coming
coming isis thethe
fulfillment
fulfillment of
of God’s
God's promises
promises to to the
the world,
world, of of
aa New
New Heaven
Heaven and
and aa New
New Earth,
Earth, wherein
wherein allall
things
things shall
shall be
be made
made new.

new.
THE
THE BABIST
BABIST MOVEMENT.
MOVEMENT.

NOTE.-—-The
NOT£.rr-The following
following fifteen
fifteen lines
lines appear
appear atat
foot
-foot ofof page
page 91 and top
91 and of 92,
top of 92, through
through an
an error
error inin the
the
make-up.
make-up. ‘TheyThey are
are reinserted,
re-inserted, here,
here, inin their
their proper
proper
place.
place. N. W.
]S. W. F.F.

Clippings.
Clippings.
The
The following
following article
article we clipped from
we clipped from aa Maga-
Maga
:zine in California. The press throughout Amerzine in California. The
press throughout Amer
ica
ica has
has occasionally
occasionally given
given short
short notices

notices and
and exex
tracts
tracts referring
referring to to the
the Bahai
Bahai movement
movement or or
Revelation;
Revelation ; but but as
as aa rule
rule the
the articles
articles that
that have
have
appeared,
appeared, have have been
been so so garbled
garbled andand the
the facts
facts
#0
so misstated,
misstated, that
that they conveyed little
they conveyed little or
or no
no inin
formation
formation of of value.
value. Occasionally,
Occasionally, however,
however,
there
there has
has been
been found
found anan exception,
exception, andand wewe pubpub
lish
lish the
the following
following fair
fair and
and intelligent
intelligent statement,

statement,
by
by the
the editor
editor ofof aa California
California periodical,
periodical, inin his
his
comments
comments on on anan article
article written
written for
for his
his magamaga
zine,
zine, by
by Mary
Mary Hanford
Hanford Ford,
Ford, aa beautiful
beautiful soul,
soul,
-who has received the light of God’s great Maniwho has received the
light of God's great Mani
festation
festation in in this
this day.
day. N.
N. W.
W. F.
F.

Editor’s
Editor'! Comment.
Comment.
The
The thought
thought of
of aa savior
savior to
to be
be manifested,
manifested, anan
other
other Christ
Christ or
or Elijah

Elijah who
who was
was to
to restore
restore all
all
things,
things, has
has been
been active
active in
in the
the mind
mind ofof the
the world
world
for
for many
many years
years past,
past, and
and has
has found
found expression
expression
in
in many
many individuals.
individuals.
The
The necessity
necessity for
for aa restoration
restoration byby virtue
virtue of
of
-change
•change of of the
the tendency
tendency ofof the
the public
public mind
mind has
has
"been
been strongly
strongly impressed

impressed upon
upon the
the intuitive
intuitive concon
ITS MARVELOUS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 153-
153'

sciousness
sciousness of of all
all those
those whowho are are sensitive,
sensitive, of of all
all
nations.
nations. It It has
has brought
brought forthforth many
many ‘‘I "I Ams’’
Ams"
in
in thethe world
world and and professed
professed Christs
Christs and and saviors;
saviors ;
but
but the the fact
fact of there being
of there being so so many
many false
false
Christs
Christs and and falsefalse prophets
prophets does does notnot argue
argue
against
against there there being
being one one that
that isis genuine
genuine and and
true, but on the contrary; for, as there is
true, but on the contrary ; for, as there is never
never
aa counterfeit
counterfeit note note mademade on on aa broken bank, so

broken bank, so
there
there is is never
never aa counterfeit
counterfeit unlessunless there
there isis aa
substantial
substantial reality;reality; and and the fact that
the fact that there
there are are
false
false Christs
Christs and and false
false prophets,
prophets, arguesargues thatthat
there
there is is aa real
real Christ,
Christ, aa real real prophet,
prophet, Elijah
Elijah
who
who isis to to make
make his his advent
advent in in this
this world;
world; and and
as
as the world has
the world has come
come to to aa condiiton
condiiton where
where all all
the
the nations
nations are are linked
linked together
together as as one,
one, unlike
unlike
itit was
was aa thousand
thousand years years ago ago when
when one one nation.
nation
was
was almost

almost unknown
unknown to to another,
another, it it follows
follows that
that
if a Messiah should come to one nation, he
if a Messiah should come to one nation, he
might be the Messiah of the whole world.
might be the Messiah of the whole world.
All
All thethe prophets
prophets point point to to aa time when there
time when there
shall
shall be be peace
peace on on earth
earth andand goodgood will toward
will toward
men;
men ; and and that
that waswas thethe central thought around
central thought around
which
which gatheredgathered the the work
work of of the
the Christ
Christ of of
Nazareth.
Nazareth. We We readread that
that Ishmael
Ishmael was was toto bebe aa
‘‘wild
"wild man,’’ man," and and itit was
was saidsaid ofof him:
him: ‘‘His"Hishand
hand will will be be against
against every
every man, man, and and every
every
man’s
man's hand hand against
against him him;’’;" and
and asas that
that has
has been
been
the

the history
history of of the
the Turk
Turk whose
whose religion
religion isis mainly
mainly
that
that of of Mohammed,
Mohammed, might might itit notnot bebe reasonable
reasonable
to suppose that the reconstructive
to suppose that the reconstructive Messiah
Messiah
might be expected to appear where he was most
might be expected to appear where he was most
needed,
needed, even even ainong
among the the Mohammedans?
Mohammedans?
Earth’s
Earth's Ripe Ripe Fruit.
Fruit.
In
In the
the revelation
revelation that that was
was given
given to to John
John on on
Patmos,
Patmos, itit was was shown
shown thatthat after
after thethe gathering
gathering

of
of thethe first
first ripe
ripe fruit
fruit of of the
the earth,
earth, the the oneonehundred, forty and four thousand, there was

hundred, forty and four thousand, there was
to
to bebe at at least
least aa thousand
thousand years years in in which
which the the
work
work of of creation,
creation, generation,
generation, was was to to continue
continue
in
in the
the world;
world ; andand in in order
order forfor itit to
to continue,
continue, itit
must
must be be reconstructed.
reconstructed.
We
We herewith
herewith publish
publish an an article
article fromfrom one one of of
the
the followers
followers of of the
the Bahaist
Bahaist movement,
movement, which which
speaks
speaks for for itself.
itself. InIn this
this article
article itit isis stated
stated that
that
Beha
Beha UllahUllah said said his
his whole
whole teaching
teaching could could be be
given
given in in three
three words,—love,

words,—love, unity unity and and humilhumil
ity.
ity. These
These are are the
the three
three underlying
underlying thoughts thoughts
requisite for the perpetuity dnd development
requisite for the perpetuity a'nd development
of
of aa higher
higher humanity.
humanity. Therefore,
Therefore, we we saysay that
that
if this message of Beha Ullah is accepted by the
if this message of Beha Ullah is accepted by the
whole
whole world,
world, itit will
will become
become the the vital
vital quality
quality re-re
quisite
quisite for for aa higher
higher order
order of of generation;
generation; but but
we
we hopehope thatthat thethe readers
readers of of this
this journal
journal willwill
bear
bear inin mindmind thatthat we we areare not
not advocating
advocating the the
Behaist
Behaist doctrines
doctrines only only inin soso farfar asas theythey areare
adapted
adapted toto the the child
child race,
race, the
the immature
immature man- man

hood
hood ofof the the race
race which
which constitutes
constitutes the the majority
majority
of
of the
the human
human family
family today,
today, toto become
become an an instruinstru
ment
ment toto bring
bring them
them into
into Divine
Divine order,
order, thatthat they
they
may grow and develop into manhood.
may grow and develop into manhood.
AA Sensible Suggestion.
Sensible Suggestion.
There
There must must be be two movements before
two movements before thethe
world
world at at this
this time;
time; oneone adapted
adapted to to thethe growth
growth
and
and development
development of of the
the race,
race, and
and the the other
other to to
gather
gather in in all
all the
the mature
mature manhood,
manhood, the the ripe

ripe fruit
fruit
of
of thethe earth,
earth, prophesied
prophesied of of asas thethe one one hunhun
dred,
dred, forty,
forty, and and four
four thousand,
thousand, who who are are to to
become
become the the saviors
saviors of of the
the world,
world, or or metaphorimetaphori
cally
cally speaking,
speaking, the the harvesters
harvesters of of thethe ripening
ripening
fruit
fruit of of the
the earth
earth during
during the the period
period of of the
the
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 155

higher
higher generation,
generation, as
as will
will be seen in
be seen in the
the seventh
seventh
chapter
chapter of Revelation, where
of Revelation, where the the gathering
gathering in in
of
of twelve

twelve thousand
thousand of of each
each of of the
the tribes
tribes ofof
Israel
Israel isis spoken
spoken of,
of, after
after which
which John John saw saw an
an
innumerable company of every nation, tongue
innumerable company of every nation, tongue
and
and people.
people. InIn order
order that
that itit might
might be be of
of every
every
nation,
nation, tongue
tongue and
and people,
people, isis itit not
not necessary
necessary
that
that there
there should
should bebe aa movement
movement similar similar toto
the
the Behaist
Behaist movement,
movement, ifif not not that
that movement
movement
itself,
itself, to
to lead
lead all
all people
people oror nations
nations intointo harhar

monious
monious unity,
unity, the
the purpose
purpose of of Divinity?
Divinity ?
As
As aa suggestion
suggestion of the possible
of the possible existence
existence ofof
such
such aa movement,
movement, we we publish
publish thethe following:
following :
THE
THE BABIST
BABIST MOVEMENT.
MOVEMENT.
The
The Bahai
Bahai Revelation.
Revelation.
The
The movement,
movement, which which is is popularly
popularly known
known as as
Babism,
Babism, in in Persia,
Persia, isis a a part
part of of that
that great
great rere
ligious
ligious awakening
awakening which which touched
touched the the entire
entire
world
world during
during the the latter
latter half
half ofof the
the Nineteenth
Nineteenth

Century.
Century. ItIt manifested
manifested itself itself under
under various
various
names in different centuries, but it has always
names in different centuries, but it has always
given expression to the same spiritual truths.
given expression to the same spiritual truths.
The recognition of God in life, realization, at-
The recognition of God in life, realization, atone-ment,
unity, brotherhood;
one-ment, unity, brotherhood; all all these wonthese won
derful words express
derful words express the form which
the form spiritual
which spiritual
progress has
progress has taken
taken everywhere.
everywhere.
One of the peculiarities of
One of the peculiarities of the
the Babist
Babist movemove
ment, is, that it has recognized three teachers,
ment, is, that it has recognized three teachers,
though
though thethe central
central figure
figure has
has always
always been
been that
that
of
of Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, the prophet whose
the prophet whose coming
coming the the
Bab foretold, and
Bab foretold, and whose
whose son,son, Abbas
Abbas Effendi,
Effendi,
completes

completes the the trinity
trinity of of inspired
inspired religious
religious
teachers.
teachers. The The Bab
Bab began
began his
his teachings
teachings in in 1844.
1844.
His
His name
name was was Mohammed
Mohammed Ali. AH. He He was
was aa dede

acendant
scendant of of Mohammed,
Mohammed, and and was born in
was born in 1819.
1819.
He
He waswas aa man man of of charming personality and
charming personality and
great
grgat eloquence.
eloquence. His His school education had
school education had
been very deficient,
been very deficient, but but he he possessed
possessed the the gifts
gifts
of
of the
the Spirit
Spirit in in such
such highhigh degree,
degree, that that books
books
did
did not
not seem

seem necessary
necessary to to him.
him. He He hadhad studied
studied
with
with various
various celebrated
celebrated teachers
teachers of of the
the Shyite
Shyite
sect
sect ofof the
the Mohammedan
Mohammedan faith, faith, and
and waswas familiar
familiar
with
with thethe prevailing
prevailing belief, that the
belief, that the lastlast and
and
greatest
greatest Imaum
Imaum would would appearappear againagain on on earth,
earth,
and
and that
that thethe time
time for for this
this appearance
appearance was was at at
hand. Mohammed Ali studied all religions, and
hand. Mohammed Ali studied all religions, and
he became
he became convinced
convinced that that another destined,
another destined,
prophetic
prophetic periodperiod was dawning, like
was dawning, like thatthat of of
Christ
Christ andand Mohammed.
Mohammed. He felt that
He felt that he he was
was
called

called upon
upon to to bebe the forerunner of
the forerunner of the great
the great
coming prophet, of
coming prophet, whom he
of whom he always spoke of
always spoke of as
as
‘“Him
"Him whom whom God God willwill Manifest,"
Manifest,’’ and and he he bebegan
gan to to preach
preach everywhere
everywhere the the newnew time,
time, the the
outpouring of
outpouring of God's
God’s peacepeace and and the the day day of of
unity.
unity.
Inspiration.
Inspiration.
The
The Mohammedans
Mohammedans were were familiar
familiar with with the the
presence of inspiration in human beings. Their
presence of inspiration in human beings. Their
teachers
teachers had had often constituted themselves
often constituted themselves the the
mouthpiece
mouthpiece of of the
the departed
departed Imams,Imams, and and spoke
spoke
the
the will
will ofof the
the great
great spirits.
spirits. SuchSuch an an inspired
inspired
one
one was
was called

called aa Bab Bab or or Gate
Gate to to Heaven,
Heaven, and and
the
the Mohammedans
Mohammedans immediatelyimmediately gave gave thisthis name
name
to Mohammed Ali,
to Mohammed though he
Ali, though he declared
declared that that GodGod
spoke
spoke through
through him, him, and and notnot the the departed
departed
Imaum.
Imaum.
His
His teaching
teaching was was veryvery simple
simple and and clear.
clear. He He
said
said that
that hehe came
came to to announce
announce the the beginning
beginning of of
aa spiritual
spiritual movement,
movement, which which he he figured
figured underunder
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 187

the
the form
form ofof an
an ellipse.
ellipse. ‘‘I am the
"I am the point
point ofof this
this
ellipse,’’
ellipse," he he said,

said, ‘‘but
"but hehe who
who isis to
to follow
follow me,
me,
and
and for for whom
whom II prepare
prepare thethe way,
way, willwill be
be its
its
center.
center. He He will
will be
be the
the greatest
greatest manifestation
manifestation
of
of GodGod the
the world
world hashas ever
ever known,
known, because
because hehe
isis aa direct
direct reflection
reflection ofof the
the fatherhood
fatherhood prin-prin
ciple
ciple of of God.
God. He He isis the
the one
one whom
whom God God shall
shall
manifest,
manifest, and and II am
am his
his forerunner,
forerunner, as as John
John the
the
Baptist was of Jesus the Christ.’’

Baptist was of Jesus the Christ."
Divine
Divine Fatherhood.
Fatherhood.
He
He told
told his followers that
his followers that this
this great
great manimani
festation
festation would
would come come to to bring
bring unity
unity to to the
the
world,
world, thatthat he he would
would reveal
reveal GodGod asas hehe had
had
never
never been
been revealed
revealed before,
before, and
and that
that men
men would
would
know
know at at last
last that
that they
they were
were all all one
one inin the
the
Divine
Divine Fatherhood
Fatherhood and and inin human
human brotherhood.
brotherhood.
They
They would
would forget
forget their

their differences
differences of of sect
sect and
and
nationality,
nationality, and and live
live under
under thethe law
law of
of love.
love.
Mohammed
Mohammed Ali Ali called
called himself
himself thethe Point
Point or or
Nukta, never the
Nukta, never Bab. His
the Bab. His words
words seemed
seemed to to
fire
fire the multitude. His
the multitude. mission lasted
His mission lasted only
only six
six
years,
years, andand for five of
for five of these
these hehe was
was aa prisoner.
prisoner.
At
At hishis execution
execution in in 1850, there were
1850, there were already
already
millions of
millions of followers,
followers, whowho had had accepted
accepted his his
teachings,
teachings, and and looked
looked withwith eagerness
eagerness for for the
the

coming of
coming of the
the Prophet,
Prophet, whowho would
would complete
complete thethe
revelation he
revelation he had
had begun.
begun.
When
When the the Bab
Bab or
or the
the Point
Point was
was executed,
executed, his
his
most
most distinguished
distinguished convert
convert was
was Housseyn
Housseyn Ali,
Ali,
Prince
Prince of of Nur,
Nur, whose
whose father
father had
had been
been at
at one
one
time
time the
the Shah’s
Shah's Grand
Grand Vizier.
Vizier. HeHe had
had been
been
from
from hishis infancy
infancy aa most
most remarkable

remarkable character,
character,
and
and itit was
was evident
evident before
before long
long that
that he
he was
was toto
be
be the
the center
center of
of great
great events.
events. HeHe was
was soon
soon

recognized
recognized to to be the one
be the that the
one that the forerunner
forerunner
had
had announced.
announced. ,
AA New
New Name.
Name.
He
He laid
laid aside
aside hishis personal
personal namename andand title,
title, and
and
wished
wished to to hebe known henceforth as
known henceforth Beha Ullah,
as Beha Ullah,

which
which meansmeans the the Glory
Glory of of God.
God.
He taught his followers no new
He taught his followers no new religion,
religion, but but
he
he told
told themthem thatthat the the day
day of fulfillment had
of fulfillment had
come,
come, when when the the prophecies
prophecies were were toto bebe realized,
realized,
when
when God’s God's law law should
should reign,
reign, and and Christ’s
Christ's
Kingdom
Kingdom should should be be established
established upon upon earth.earth.
The
The Christians
Christians had had looked
looked for for aa millenium,
millenium,
which
which they they understood
understood but but dimly;
dimly ; Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah
told them this
told them this period
period had had arrived,
arrived, and that he
and that he
had come
had come to prepare the
to prepare the way
way forfor the
the ushering
ushering
in

in ofof the Day of
the Day of Perfection.
Perfection.
He
He explained
explained this this DayDay of of Perfection
Perfection very very
clearly.
clearly. He He saidsaid thatthat Christ
Christ had had given
given the the
world
world aa law law of of life
life and
and love, which men
love, which men had had
never followed, but
never followed, but which
which mustmust be be carried
carried out out
literally
literally for for thethe attainment
attainment of of the
the perfect
perfect life.
life.
“T
"I ean can give give you you my teachings in
my teachings three
in three
words,’’
words," he he said,
said, ‘‘Love,
"Love, Unity Unity andand Humility.
Humility.
These
These have have nevernever beenbeen anything
anything but but words
words to to
the
the world;
world; henceforth
henceforth they they must
must be be deeds,
deeds, and and
the
the moment

moment you you makemake themthem so, so, you
you see see their
their
transforming
transforming power."' power."
Baha
Baha UllahUllah taught
taught His followers the
His followers the practipracti
eal
cal law
law of brotherhood, and
of brotherhood, and certainly
certainly gavegave them
them
the
the secret
secret of of spiritual
spiritual realization.
realization. His His whole
whole
teaching
teaching dealt dealt withwith the the wonder
wonder and and joy joy of of
realizing
realizing God God and and love
love inin life.
life. TheThe word
word unityunity
was constantly on
was constantly his lips.
on his lips. He believed his
He believed his
mission
mission was was to unite mankind
to unite mankind under under the the banban
ner
ner of love, and
of love, and he he was
was willing
willing to to suffer
suffer everyevery
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE

thing
thing himeslf
himeslf for for thethe accomplishment
accomplishment of of that
that
great
great purpose.
purpose.
God
God thethe Father.
Father.
His
His teaching
teaching of of God
God waswas the same as
the same as all
all the
the
great
great inspired
inspired ones, ones, with
with aa newnew andand more
more ten- ten
der
der expression:
expression : God God isis the
the Infinite
Infinite Spirit
Spirit perper
vading all life, constituting all life; God isis
vading all life, constituting all life; God
manifested
manifested under under all all forms,
forms, but but thethe Essence
Essence
isis beyond
beyond manifestation.
manifestation. God God isis infinite,
infinite, and and
necessarily
necessarily both both personal
personal and impersonal.
and impersonal. It
It
isis as
as God
God the Father that

the Father that men
men knowknow him,him, and and
the
the prophets
prophets have have interpreted
interpreted him. him. Christ’s
Christ's
mission
mission was was to to open
open men’s
men's hearts
hearts toto aa knowledge
knowledge
of
of thethe Father.
Father. The The Father principle isis believed
Father principle believed
to
to have
have been
been reflected
reflected in in Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, more
more per-per
fectly
fectly thanthan in in any
any other.
other. Christ brought the
Christ brought the
Father
Father to to men,
men, and Beha Ullah
and Beha Ullah brought
brought the the
power of
power of realization,
realization, so so that
that the perfect life
the perfect life
becomes
becomes possible
possible to to the
the common
common man. man. ‘‘In "In thisthis
day,’’
day," he he said, ‘‘the spirit

said, "the spirit must
must rulerule in in allall
things,
things, it it must
must overcome
overcome all all obstacles,
obstacles, and and concon
quer
quer everything,
everything, but but only
only byby the
the non-resisting
non-resisting ..
power
power of of love.’’
love."
The
The teachings
teachings of of Beha Ullah make
Beha Ullah make the the prespres
ent
ent timetime strangely
strangely comprehensible,
comprehensible, and and rouse
rouse
all
all thethe power
power of of the
the soul
soul forfor pure
pure living
living and and
realization,
realization, so so that
that the
the Behaists
Behaists are are noted
noted for for
their
their consistent
consistent living,living, and and forfor the
the strange,
strange,
spiritual
spiritual power power they they areare supposed
supposed to to possess;
possess;

aa power
power whichwhich isis nothing
nothing more more nornor less
less than
than
the
the active
active expression
expression of of love.
love.
The
The third
third figure
figure of of this
this wonderful
wonderful trinity
trinity in in
aa significant
significant religious
religious movement,
movement, isis still still living.
living.
He
He isis thethe eldest
eldest son son ofof the
the prophet,
prophet, but but holds
holds
his
his place
place through
through spiritual
spiritual destiny,
destiny, not not through
through

heredity.
heredity. His His home
home isis atat Acca,
Acca, in in Syria,
Syria, andand like
like |
the great prophet

the great prophet who who died died inin 1892,
1892, he he isis aa
prisoner
prisoner of of the
the Sultan.
Sultan. He He isis not
not inin actual
actual concon
finement, but is under surveillance, and cannot
finement, but is under surveillance, and cannot
go
go outout ofof his
his city
city without
without permission
permission of of the
the
Sultan.
Sultan. He He isis called
called ‘‘The
1 ' The Center
Center of of the
the Cove-
Cove
nant.’’ If
nant." If we
we should
should describe
describe him him in in our
our ownown
phraseology,
phraseology, we we might
might say say that
that as this isis the
as this the
time
time of of the
the second
second coming
coming of of Christ,
Christ, when
when the the
‘‘Christ within’’ is
"Christ within" is fully recognized, Abbas
fully recognized, Abbas Ef- Effendi
fendi isis thethe outward
outward symbol symbol of of this ‘‘Christ

this "Christ
within.’’
within."
The
The Spiritual
Spiritual Guide.
Guide.
He
He isis aa gentle, lovely and
gentle, lovely and perfect
perfect man. man.
Though
Though millions
millions looklook to to him
him forfor spiritual
spiritual guidguid
ance,
ance, he he receives
receives no no salary,
salary, he he bears
bears no no title,
title,
but
but calls
calls himself
himself Abbas
Abbas Abdul Abdul Baha—The
Baha—The Slave Slave
of
of the
the Glory
Glory of of God.
God. His His household
household isis simply
simply
conducted
conducted on on Christ’s
Christ's principles
principles of of Brother-
Brother
, hood;
hood ; thethe slave
slave isis asas welcome
welcome as as the
the prince.
prince.
‘“The

"The Master,''
Master," as he isis called,
as he called, isis married
married and and
lives
lives the
the unostentatious
unostentatious life life of
of aa simple
simple citizen.
citizen.
He
He believes
believes that that we we must must seekseek perfection
perfection
through
through the the fulfillment
fulfillment of of every
every earthly
earthly funcfunc
tion
tion and
and duty;
duty ; that
that the
the citizen
citizen isis aa much
much better
better
man
man thanthan thethe hermit.
hermit.
Many
Many have have visited
visited him him from
from our our western
western
world.
world. All All have
have come come away away enlightened
enlightened and and
uplifted
uplifted by by meeting
meeting him. him. Some Some oneone asked
asked himhim
why
why thisthis was,

was, andand hehe replied:
replied: ‘‘I "I see
see the
the Fath-
Fath
er’s
er's face
face in in all
all who
who approach
approach me. me. Try Try it,
it, and
and
you
you will
will find
find that
that allall are
are better
better forfor being
being with
with
you.”’
you."
His
His sayings
sayings are are luminous
luminous and and inspiring,
inspiring, and and
nothing
nothing couldcould better
better conclude
conclude this this very
very imperimper
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 161

fect
feet sketch
sketch than the answer
than the answer he
he gave
gave to
to aa lady,
lady,

who
who askedasked himhim howhow sheshe could live the
could live the spiritual
spiritual
life. He smiled and said, gently:
life. He smiled and said, gently: ‘‘Character-
"Character
ize thyself
ize thyself with
with thethe characteristics
characteristics of of God,
God, and
and
thou wilt
thou wilt know."
know.’’
She
She wentwent away
away withwith aa new
new idea.
idea. SheShe began
began
to
to think
think of of the
the characteristics
characteristics of of God.
God. She She forfor
got
got to to worry
worry or or bebe sad,
sad, because
because thethe charactercharacter
isties
istics of of God filled her
God filled thoughts.
her thoughts.
It
It isis aa very
very simple
simple butbut aa very
very wonderful
wonderful and and
efficacious
efficacious reciperecipe forfor living
living the
the spiritual

spiritual life.
life.
(Copied
(Copied from from thethe ‘‘Bible Review’ ’of
"Bible Review' 'of August,
August,
1903; published at Applegate, California.)
1903; published at Applegate, California.)
OUR
OUR LORD’S
LORD'S ANSWERS
ANSWERS
In
In Reply
Reply to
to Various
Various Questions
Questions Asked
Asked Him
Him by
by
Pilgrims.
Our Lord said
Our Lord said to to Miss
Miss P— P—-: : ThatThat as as she
she had
had
come to
come to the
the light
light and and obtained
obtained the the blessing
blessing of of
the
the visit,
visit, herher family
family also also should
should be be blessed
blessed and and
should
should come come to to the light through
the light through her her means,
means,
and receive health.
and receive health. And And that that as as herher desire
desire is is
to

to serve
serve in in the
the cause
cause of of God,
God, her her wayway would
would be be
made
made clear clear to her.
to her.
You can
You can all all serve
serve in in the
the cause,
cause, no no matter
matter
what
what youryour occupation;
occupation; no occupation can
no occupation can prepre
vent the
vent the soul
soul coming
coming to to God.
God. Peter Peter was was a a fish
fisherman,
erman, and and yetyet he accomplished most
he accomplished most wonderwonder
ful things.
ful things. But But the the heart
heart must must be be turned
turned al- al
_ Ways
ways toward
toward God, God, whatever
whatever the the work
work is. This
is. This
isis the
the important
important thing, thing, and and thenthen the the power
power of of
God
God will work in
will work us. You
in us. You are like aa piece
are like piece of of
iron

iron in the midst
in the midst of of fire,
fire, andand which becomes
which becomes
heated
heated to to such
such aa degree
degree that that itit partakes
partakes of of the
the
nature
nature or or quality
quality of of the fire and
the fire and gives
gives forth
forth the the
same effects to
same effects to allall itit touches.
touches. So is
So is the
the soul
soul
that
that is is always
always turned
turned to to God
God and and filled
filled with
with thethe
spirit.
spirit.
Pilgrims’
Pilgrims' Visits.Visits.
‘Can
"Can II come come here here again?’’
again?" Yes, Yes, youyou willwill
come
come again,
again, and and whenwhen the the time
time for for youyou to to pay
pay
the
the visit arrives the
visit arrives the wayway will will be facilitated to
be facilitated to
you; ; you
you you will

will have
have no no difficulty.
diffieulty. There There are are two
two
kinds of
kinds of visits
visits toto be be paid
paid: : thethe first,
first, the
the visit
visit ofof
blessing,
blessing, after after the the tidings
tidings have have been been believed
believed
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 163

in, and
in, and the
the seeker
seeker received
received as as aa child
child of the kingof the king
dom.
dom. But But thethe second
second isis the the visit
visit of
of reward,
reward, for for
work
work accomplished
accomplished and and victories
victories gained.
gained. You You
are like
are soldiers sent
like soldiers sent outout to to fight;
fight; they
they depart
depart
in
in the midst of
the midst of acclaims,
acclaims, of of cheers

cheers and music;
and music;
but
but when
when they they return
return after having fought
after having fought theirtheir
battles,
battles, done great deeds
done great deeds and and conquered
conquered their their
enemies,
enemies, then then they
they come
come back back to to receive
receive honors
honors
and
and rewards
rewards from from their
their general.
general. So So itit isis with
with
the
the children
children of of the
the kingdom.
kingdom.
Women.
Women.
Many
Many women women in in the
the past
past havehave mademade greatgreat
names
names for for themselves
themselves and and been been distinguished
distinguished
among
among the the famous
famous of of the
the world,
world, bothboth in in ways
ways
spiritual
spiritual and and material.
material. RememberRemember that that these

these
women
women are are ofof the
the same
same fiesh
flesh andand blood
blood as as youryour
self,
self, possessing
possessing the the same
same faculties
faculties and and powers.
powers.
That
That whichwhich was was open
open to to them
them isis open
open to to you;
you;
and know that this is a far greater time than
and know that this is a far greater time than
any preceding period in the whole history of
any preceding period in the whole history of
the world; because God is pouring upon the
the world; because God is pouring upon the
earth
earth the the highest
highest of of hishis gifts
gifts andand blessings,
blessings,
upon
upon the souls that
the souls that are
are serving
serving him. him. Far Far highhigh
er
er isis this
this time than the
time than the time
time of of Christ,
Christ, andand yet,yet,
think
think what wonderful things
what wonderful things his his disciples
disciples ac- ac
complished.
complished. You You willwill bebe able

able to to do
do more
more thanthan
they
they did,did, because
because the the holy
holy spirit
spirit ofof God
God isis be-be
ing
ing poured
poured out out now
now more
more abundantly
abundantly upon upon the the
earth.
earth.
Cut
Cut OurOur Hearts
Hearts From From the the World.
World.
The
The hearts
hearts that that are are directed constantly
directed constantly
toward God, the love that burns in them, that
toward God, the love that burns in them, that
love will separate
love will separate them them from from all all others
others things;
things ;
that love will
that love be the
will be the wall
wall that
that will
will come
come between
between
them and every other desire. The nearer to
them and every other desire. The nearer to

God,

God, the
the further
further from
from the
the world;
world; the
the nearer
nearer
to
to heaven,
heaven, the
the farther
farther from
from earth;
earth; the
the nearer
nearer
to
to the fire the
the fire the farther
farther from
from the
the cold;
cold ; the
the nearer
nearer
to
to life
life the
the farther
farther from from death.
death. This This isis the
the balbal
ance,
ance, this this isis the
the balance.
balance. One One thing
thing II ask ask of of
you
you for for your
your own own good,
good, and and that
that youyou must
must do do
ifif you
you wish
wish to to gain

gain thethe blessing.
blessing. ItIt isis thisthis :—
:—
To
To stand
stand firmfirm in in the
the faith,
faith, without
without any any waverwaver
ing.
ing. Whatever
Whatever troublestroubles may may come
come to to you
you or or
to
to anyany of of the
the believers,
believers, do do not
not let
let your
your faith
faith bebe
affected
affected by by them
them in in the
the slightest
slightest degree,
degree, but but
stand as firm as a rock. Be like Mary Magdastand as firm as a rock.
Be like Mary Magda
lene,
lene, whose
whose faith
faith was
was so so tsrong
tsrong that
that itit was
was never
never
shaken, even for a moment, when Christ was
shaken, even for a moment, when Christ was
put to death; but with steadfast faith in him
put to death; but with steadfast faith in him
she
she wentwent toto his his discouraged
discouraged disciples
disciples and and re- re

newed
newed and and rekindied
rekindled in in their
their hearts
hearts the the waverwaver
ing
ing light
light of of their
their faith,
faith, by by reminding
reminding them them of of
the
the promise
promise theirtheir Lord
Lord had had made
made to to them
them of of his
his
constant
constant presence,
presence, and and showing
showing them them thatthat itit
was
was really
really of of little
little consequence
consequence ifif he he was
was with
with
them
them inin the the body
body or or not.
not. She She so so encouraged
encouraged
and
and strengthened
strengthened them them by by her
her words,
words, that that their
their
faith
faith was was confirmed,
confirmed, they they became
became strong strong as as
lions
lions and and went
went out out teaching

teaching inin all all directions,
directions,
and
and by by thethe power
power of of GodGod working
working through through
them, the knowledge of God spread all over
them, the knowledge of God spread all over
the earth. Now in the eternal kingdom their
the earth. Now in the eternal kingdom their
names
names shine shine as as the
the most
most brilliant
brilliant stars,
stars, andand
even
even here here on on this
this earth
earth their
their names
names are are rememremem
bered
bered with with love
love and
and reverence
reverence by by millions.
millions.
Stand
Stand FirmFirm in in the
the Faith.
Faith.
So
So thethe best
best thing
thing II can can desire
desire of of you
you isis toto
stand
stand firm firm inin the
the faith,
faith, eveneven ifif you
you hearhear ofof the
the
most
most greatgreat troubles
troubles and and sorrows

sorrows :—Even
:—Even ifif you you
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 165

were
were to
to hear that II had
hear that had been
been killed
killed or
or crucified,
crucified,
as
as Christ
Christ waswas 1800
1800 years
years ago:—Let,
ago :—Let not not your
your
faith
faith be be in
in any
any wise
wise troubled
troubled or or shaken.
shaken. Arise Arise
for
for thethe work
work of of God
God andand hishis cause,
cause, and and you
you
shall
shall see
see his
his mighty
mighty power
power working
working in in you,
you, and
and
you
you willwill conquer
conquer all all things;

things; and and remember;
remember;
whether
whether II am am onon earth
earth oror not,
not, mymy presence
presence will will
be
be with
with you
you always.
always. But But work
work as as ifif you
you were
were
all
all but
but one
one soul
soul and
and one
one spirit,
spirit, living
living in in differdiffer
ent
ent bodies,
bodies. If If you
you each
each work
work apart
apart fromfrom thethe
others,
others, with
with divided
divided aims
aims and and interests,
interests, you you
would
would be be like
like so
so many
many tiny
tiny springlets
springlets that that have
have
neither volume nor power enough separately to
neither volume nor power enough separately to

accomplish any great work.
accomplish any great work. But when these
But when these
little
little springs
springs areare all
all joined
joined together,
together, theythey will
will
become
become aa mightymighty force.
force. So So you
you must
must all all bebe
joined,
joined, oneone toto the
the other,
other, inin heart
heart and
and soul,
soul, and
and
then
then you will all
you will all be
be prospered
prospered in in the
the work
work andand
gain
gain ever greater gifts,
ever greater gifts, and
and the
the cause
cause of of God
God
will
will be be spread
spread through
through all the countries
all the countries by by
your
your means.
means.

Remember

Remember what
what ChristChrist said:—You
said:—You have have
taken
taken the the gifts
gifts of
of God
God without
without moneymoney and and withwith
out
out price;
price; so so also
also youyou mustmust freely
freely give.give. This
This
command
command shows, shows, too,too, that
that all these gifts
all these gifts are
are
sent to you by the free generosity of your God; ;
sent to you by the free generosity of your God
not on
not on account
account of of any merit on
any merit on your
your part.
part. AndAnd
you must rejoice greatly in the loving mercy
you must rejoice greatly in the loving mercy
of
of your
your God God upon
upon youyoy andand all,
all, for all will
for all will taste
taste
of these free gifts before long; they will come
of these free gifts before long ; they will come
from
from the the East
East and
and thethe West
West to to the
the kingdom
kingdom of of
God.

God. And And eveneven asas Christ
Christ foretold,
foretold, this this also
also has
has
come
come to to pass,
pass, that
that thethe children
children of of the
the kingdom
kingdom
will
will bebe cut
cut out;
out ; so
so itit is,
is, some
some of those who
of those who are
are

nearest
nearest are
are cut
cut off while those
off while those from
from aa far
far disdis
tance
tance receive
receive these
these great
great free
free gifts.
gifts.
Spiritual
Spiritual Birth.
Birth.
All
All the sueffrings you
the sueffrings pass through
you pass through in in gaining
gaining

the kingdom of
the kingdom of God will be
God will be obliterated
obliterated when when
you
you attain
attain its its perfect
perfect happiness.
happiness. It It isis as
as when
when
aa man
man who who has has beenbeen sick
sick andand helpless
helpless for for two
two
or
or three
three yearsyears becomes
becomes afterwards
afterwards perfectly
perfectly
well
well andand strong;
strong; then then all
all the
the remembrance
remembrance of of
his pain and weakness vanishes. Then, too, the
his pain and weakness vanishes. Then, too, the
happiness
happiness of of the
the kingdom
kingdom isis aa perfect
perfect one, one, unun
like
like the
the imperfections
imperfections of of our
our best
best earthly
earthly condicondi
tions,
tions, andand never
never againagain to to be
be clouded
clouded with with anyany

vestige
vestige of of sorrow.
sorrow. Whatever
Whatever troubles
troubles we we have
have
on our
on our wayway to to the
the kingdom
kingdom isis aa rest
rest tototo the
the soul.
soul.
When
When the the man
man enters
enters this world, itit isis in
this world, in trouble
trouble
and
and hardship;
hardship; but but hehe comes from the
comes from the invisible
invisible
to
to the
the visible
visible to to gain
gain great things for
great things for himself.
himself.
As
As thethe material
material birth birth isis aa time
time of of trouble,
trouble, so so
also
also isis the
the spiritual.
spiritual. The The way
way to to God
God isis im- im
possible
possible to to be be attained
attained without
without troubles
troubles and and

difficulties, and remember what Christ said, that
difficulties, and remember what Christ said, that
though
though the the body
body isis weak,
weak, thethe spirit
spirit isis powerful.
powerful.
Many
Many greatgreat men, men, manymany great
great women
women have have de-de
sired
sired century
century after after century
century to to bebe inin this
this great
great
time,
time, in in the
the kingdom
kingdom of of God,
God, and
and youyou ought
ought to to
thank
thank God God with with all all your
your hearts
hearts that
that you you have
have
been
been chosen
chosen to to be
be here
here at
at this
this time.
time. Christ
Christ said:
said :
The
The stone
stone the the builders
builders rejected
rejected becamebecame the the
headstone

headstone of of the
the corner..
corner.- ThisThis means
means that that thethe
spiritually
spiritually great great men men andand women
women of of this
this world
world
have
have been
been rejected
rejected and and despised
despised in in all
all times
times by by
the builders of this world, but that now, in this
the builders of this world, but that now, in this
time
time of of the
the kingdom,
kingdom, these these high
high spiritual
spiritual ones ones
will become the chief stones of the building.
will become the chief stones of the building.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 167

The
The Doctor
Doctor was was thethe first
first who
who tooktook the the gargar
ment
ment of of Joseph,
Joseph, the the fragrance
fragrance of of thethe Blessed
Blessed
Perfection
Perfection to America, and
to America, and however
however gratefulgrateful
you feel for
you feel for this

this great message brought
great message brought to to you,
you,
you
you can can never
never be be grateful
grateful enough,
enough, and and youyou
ought
ought to pray God
to pray God day day byby dayday to to bless
bless more
more
and
and more,
more, to to give
give himhim more
more and and more
more power power
and
and strength
strength and and to to add
add blessings
blessings upon upon his his
head. To the teacher that shows us how to read
head. To the teacher that shows us how to read
and
and write
write we we feel
feel grateful;
grateful; how how muchmuch more more we we
ought
ought to to bebe toto the
the one
one who
who brings
brings us us into
into the
the
living
living light
light of of the
the kingdom
kingdom of of God.
God.
Material
Material Relationship.

Relationship.
The
The material
material relationship
relationship isis nothing;
nothing; itit pro- pro
duces
duces no no eternal fruit.
eternal fruit. The
The spiritual
spiritual relation:
relation
ship
ship isis the
the true
true andand only one. Cain
only one. Cain was was the the
earthly
earthly brother
brother of Abel; yet
of Abel; yet he he waswas not not hishis
real brother.
real brother. Abraham
Abraham was was the son of
the son of Terah;
Terah;
and
and yet not his
yet not his son,
son, for
for Terah
Terah was was an an idol wor- .
idol wor
shiper, and Abraham worshiped the true and
shiper, and Abraham worshiped the true and
loving God. Cainaan was the son of Noah, and
loving God. Cainaan was the son of Noah, and
yet
yet notnot his
his son.
son. All All these
these instances
instances show show us us
that
that thethe earthly
earthly relationship
relationship isis no no real

real tie.
tie.
The
The wise
wise manman works
works not not for the present
for the present mo- mo
ment,
ment, but but forfor thethe good results of
good results of thethe future.
future.
See
See in in the
the wintertime,
wintertime, how how bare bare and and lifeless
lifeless
the
the trees
trees andand plants seem, without
plants seem, without leaves leaves andand
without
without fruit.
fruit. Suppose
Suppose one one passed
passed by by atat this
this
time,
time, whowho knewknew nothing
nothing of of the
the conditions
conditions of of
the
the earth
earth andand saw
saw aa manman plowing
plowing itit up up and castand cast
ing
ing grain
grain seeds
seeds in in the
the furrows:
furrows: Would Would he he not
not
say: How foolish this man is; he is troubling
say: How foolish this man is; he is troubling
himself
himself for for no result, working

no result, working for for no no purpose,
purpose,
and he is wasting that which would give him
and he is wasting that which would give him
food,
food, by throwing these
by throwing these good grains into
good grains into the
the

THE NEW REVELATION

earth,
earth, where
where they they will will diedie and
and become
become rotten.
rotten.
But
But in in due
due time
time the the showers
showers of of rain
rain descend
descend on on
the earth, the
the earth, the sunsun shines,
shines, the the pure
pure breezes
breezes blow,
blow,
and
and we we see
see the
the result
result is is aa great
great beauty
beauty and and proproduction. The
duction. The seeds
seeds spring
spring up up and
and produce
produce hun hundredfold, the
dredfold, the trees
trees thatthat seemed
seemed so so lifeless
lifeless before

before
are now
are now laden
laden with with delicious
delicious fruits,
fruits, andand the the —
shrubs and
shrubs and plants
plants are are covered
covered with with fragrant
fragrant
flowers.
flowers.
Work of
Work of Holy
Holy Spirit.
Spirit.
So
So isis the
the work
work of of the
the holy
holy spirit
spirit of of God
God in in
your
your hearts;
hearts; the the earthly
earthly sun sun isis like
like the
the sun
sun of of
the
the truth,
truth, the the showers
showers of of rain
rain as as the
the showers
showers
of
of the
the mercy
mercy of of God,
God, the the seeds
seeds as as the
the word
word of of

God,
God, the the air air the
the fragrant
fragrant waves waves of of the
the holy
holy
spirit,
spirit, andand the the soilsoil isis the
the hearts
hearts of of the
the people.
people.
Now
Now the the spiritual
spiritual seeds seeds are are beingbeing scattered
scattered '
throughout
throughout the the world,
world, and and thethe heat
heat of of the
the sunsun
of truth is interpenetrating powerfully through
of truth is interpenetrating powerfully through
all
all souls,
souls, and and thethe waves
waves of of the
the holyholy Spirit
Spirit isis
blowing
blowing throughthrough the the world,
world, and and the the showers
showers of of
the
the mercy
mercy of of God
God isis pouring
pouring on on the
the hearts
hearts of of the
the
people.
people. The The result
result willwill be be aa good
good and and wonderwonder
ful
ful harvest,

harvest, and and every every tree tree andand flower
flower and and
shrub
shrub will will bearbear fruit,
fruit, and and youyou willwill see
see it.
it.
Suppose
Suppose three three or four Americans
or four Americans meet meet in in aa
foreign
foreign country;
country; how how pleasedpleased and and delighted
delighted
they
they are are; ; how
how readyready to to serve
serve or help each
or help each other
other
in any
in way; how
any way; how are are their
their feelings
feelings one one toto thethe
other?
other ? Yet Yet thisthis isis only
only the the result
result of of aa material
material
condition,
condition, which which will will last
last for
for aa very
very fewfew years
years
and will
and will cease
cease altogether
altogether with with death.
death. How
How
much more
much more should
should the the children
children of of the
the kingdom,

kingdom,
who are
who are bound
bound to to each
each other
other by by eternal
eternal and and
supremely greater
supremely greater ties,ties, be be loving
loving and and good
good and and
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 169

ready
ready alwaysalways to to serve
serve and and perform
perform every every gaod good
and
and loving
loving action.
action.
The
The ThreeThree Baptisms.
Baptisms.
There
There are are three
three baptisms
baptisms spoken spoken of of byby thethe
prophets.
prophets. The The baptism
baptism of of water,
water, of of spirit
spirit andand
of fire. The
of fire. The first
first signifies
signifies the the condition
condition when when
the soul
the receives the
soul receives the teachings
teachings of of the
the knowledge
knowledge

of God.
of God. The second,
The second, when when the the soulsoul receives
receives
the spirit; when the soul receives this
the spirit; when the soul receives this baptism
baptism
the spirit
the spirit speaks
speaks throughthrough him, him, he he hashas no no needneed
to be
to be taught
taught of of men
men or or toto askask questions,
questions, becausebecauge
the holy
the holy spirit
spirit will will enlighten
enlighten and and teachteach him. him.
The third
The third baptism
baptism is is that
that of of fire,
fire, when
when the the soulsoul
becomes aflame
becomes aflame with with the the love love of of GodGod and and in
insensible to
sensible to any
any other
other attraction.
attraction. This This baptism
baptism
Moses received
Moses received when, when, as as it it isis written,
written, he he sawsaw
God in
God in the
the flame
fiame of of fire,
fire, andand the the same
same experiexperience is
ence is recorded
recorded of of many
many other other prophets,
prophets, In In
order to

order to convey
convey this this spiritual
spiritual condition
eondition to to us,
us,
they used
they used the the illustration
illustration of of fire
fire for
for this
this reason
reason: :
While the soul is on the earth it receives sensual
While the soul is on the earth it receives
sensual
and intellectual
and intellectual perceptions.
perceptions. The The first
first are
are those
those
that come
that come through
through the avenues
the avenues of of the the five
five
senses; the
senses; the second
second are are the the abstract
abstract emotions,
emotions,
such as
such as love,
love, happiness,
happiness, etc, ete., andand these
these cannot
cannot
be perceived
be perceived with with or or through
through any any of of the
the five
five
senses. Now
senses. Now the the things
things of of thethe kingdom
kingdom cannot cannot
be perceived

be perceived by by the the senses
senses and and for for this
this reason
reason
Christ taught
Christ taught the the people
people always always by by means
means of of
parables and
parables and illustrations,
illustrations, because because it it isis only
only
through these
through these outward
outward signs signs and and by by comparison
comparison
that the
that the soul
soul here
here receives
receives understanding.
understanding. For For
this reason
this reason Moses Moses and and all all thethe prophets
prophets gave gave
their teachings
their teachings by by material
material objects,objects, that that through
through
the outward forms the soul might receive
the outward forms the soul might receive the
the

inward
inward knowledge.
knowledge. The The Song
Song of of Solomon
Solomon isis aa
sacred
sacred poem,
poem, representing
representing Christ Christ thethe bridebride
groom

groom and and the word of
the word of God,
God, the bride.
the bride.
Visions
Visions or or Dreams.
Dreams.
There
There are are three kinds of
three kinds of visions
visions ororor dreams.
dreams.
The first are
The first are those that arise
those that arise from over-excited
from over-excited
nerves or
nerves or disordered
disordered stomach
stomach and and are
are ofof no
no use
use
whatever.
whatever. The second is when God sends aa
The second is when God sends
revelation
revelation to to a a soul
soul thatthat isis not entirely pure
not entirely pure
from
from the the world;
world; to to such
such he he sends
sends visions
visions ofof
symbols
symbols and and signs,
signs, andand these experiences need
these experiences need
the
the help
help of an interpreter.
of an interpreter. The The third
third kind
kind isis
when

when aa soul
soul that
that isis cut
cut from
from thethe world
world receives
receives
aa revelation
revelation from from God. God. In In such
such aa eondition
condition
everything
everything isis clearclear andand pure
pure andand needs
needs nono exex
planation.
planation.
The
The blood
blood of the martyrs
of the martyrs that that was
was sown
sown in in
Persia
Persia willwill spring
spring up up andand live
live again, and bear
again, and bear
fruit
fruit inin the
the other side of
other side of the
the earth,
earth, even
even inin far
far
off America.
off America.

EXTRACTS
EXTRACTS FROM
FROM AA TABLET
TABLET REVEALED
REVEALED
BY
BY THE
THE MASTER

MASTER FOR
FOR AN AMERI-
AN AMERI
CAN BELIEVER.
CAN BELIEVER.

You
You have
have asked
asked concerning
concerning the the impersonality
impersonality
of
of the
the Divinity.
Divinity.
Personality
Personality isis in the Manifestation
in the Manifestation of of the
the
Divinity,
Divinity, not
not inin the
the Essence
Essence of of the Divinity.
the Divinity.
The
The reality of the
reality of the Divine World isis purified
Divine World purified and
and
sanctified
sanctified from limits and
from limits restriction. But
and restriction. But the
the
Pure Mirror, which
Pure Mirror, which is is the
the Manifestator
Manifestator of of the
the
Sun
Sun oror Truth
Truth and
and inin which
which the
the Sun

Sun oror Truth
Truth isis
manifest in
manifest in full
full appearance,—that
appearance,—that Mirror Mirror is is
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 171

restricted, not
restricted, not thethe Lights.
Lights. The The soulsoul pervades
pervades
throughout the whole body, and its commands
throughout the whole body, and its commands
_ are
are effective
effective in in all
all the
the parts
parts and and limbs
limbs ofof man.man.
Notwithstanding
Notwithstanding its its utmost
utmost sanctification
sanctification (or (or
abstraction)
abstraction) this this soul
soul isis manifest
manifest and and evident
evident
in
in allall its grades, in
its grades, in this
this material
material form.form.
By
By seeing
seeing God,God, means
means beholding
beholding the the Mani-
Mani
festation
festation of of Himself;
Himself; for, for, witnessing

witnessing the the sun sun
in
in itsits entire
entire splendor
splendor in in aa clear,
clear, glassy
glassy surface,
surface,
isis identical
identical with with witnessing
witnessing the the essence
essence of of thethe
sun itself.
sun itself.
The
The Soul’s
Soul's Sight.
Sight.
When the souls of the sincere depart
When the souls of the sincere depart (from(from
the body), then
the body), then their unreal vision
their unreal vision (i. e., see-
(i. e., see
ing)
ing) is is changed
changed into into aa vision
vision of of reality.
reality. Even Even
as
as man,
man, when when in in the
the ageage of of babyhood
babyhood and and im- im
perfeetion—though
perfection—though he he sees
sees things—yet
things—yet that that
vision
vision isis superficial
superficial and external. But
and external. But when
when he he
reaches
reaches the the world
world (or (or age)
age) of of perfection,

perfection, and and
becomes endowed
becomes endowed with with reasoning
reasoning faculty faculty and and
the powers
the powers of of discrimination
discrimination and and comprehen
comprehension, then
sion, then that
that vision
vision of of his
his isis aa vision
vision (i. (i. e.,
e.,
seeing) of reality and not the unreality.
seeing) of reality and not the unreality.
It is evident
It is evident that that the Divine Nearness
the Divine Nearness is is anan
unlimited
unlimited nearness,
nearness, be be itit in
in this
this world
world or or inin the
the
next
next one. one. ThisThis isis aa Nearness
Nearness which which isis sanctisancti
fied
fied from
from the the comprehension
comprehension of the minds.
of the minds. The The
- more
more aa man man seeks
seeks Light
Light from from the the SunSun ofof Truth,
Truth,
the
the nearer
nearer he he will
will draw.
draw. For For instance,
instance, aa clear clear
body
body isis near near unto

unto thethe sun,
sun, andand aa black
black stone
stone isis
far
far fromfrom the the sun.
sun. ThisThis nearness
nearness dependsdepends upon upon
clearness,
clearness, pureness
pureness and and perfection,—
perfection,— and and that that
remoteness
remoteness isis due due to to density,
density, dullness
dullness (or (or ob- ob
security) and imperfection.
scurity) and imperfection.
As
As to to the
the question
question whetherwhether the the souls
souls will will

recognize
recognize each each other
other in in the
the Spiritual
Spiritual World:
"World:
This
This (fact)
(fact) isis certain;
certain; for for the
the Kingdom
Kingdom isis the the
world
world ofof vision
vision (i. (i. é@.,
e., things
things areare visible
visible in in it),
it),

where
where ‘all all the
the concealed
concealed realities
realities willwill become
become
disclosed,—how
disclosed,—how much much more more the the wellwell known
known
souls
souls will
will become
become manifest.
manifest. The The mysteries
mysteries of of
which
which man man isis heedless
heedless while while inin this this earthly
earthly
world,
world, thosethose will
will he he discover
discover in in the
the heavenly
heavenly
world,
World, and and there
there will
will he he be
be informed
informed of of the
the se-se
eret
cret of
of Truth;
Truth ; how how muchmuch moremore willwill hehe recognize
recognize
{or
(or discover)
discover) the the persons
persons with with whomwhom ‘he he has has
been associated. Undoubtedly the holy souls who
been associated. Undoubtedly the holy souls who
find
find aa pure
pure eye eye andand are are favored
favored with with insight,

insight,
will,
will, inin the
the Kingdom
Kingdom of of Lights,
Lights, be be acquainted
acquainted
with
with allall mysteries,
mysteries, and and will
will seek
seek the the bounty
bounty of of
witnessing
witnessing the the reality
reality of of every
every greatgreat soul.
soul. Even
Even
they
they will
will manifestly
manifestly behold behold the the Beauty
Beauty of of GodGod
in
in that
that World.
World. Likewise
Likewise will will they
they findfind all
all the
the
friends
friends of of God,
God, both
both thosethose of of thethe former
former and and
recent
recent times,
times, present
present in in the
the Heavenly
Heavenly Assem- Assem
blage.
blage.
Lazarus
Lazarus and and thethe Rich

Rich Man.Man.
As to
As to the difference and
the difference distinction between
and distinction between
Lazarus
Lazarus and and that
that ‘‘rich man’’:
' ' rich man ' ' : The
The first
first waswas
spiritual, while the second was material.
spiritual, while the second was material. One
One
was
was in in the
the highest
highest degree degree of of knowledge
knowledge and and
the
the other
other in in the
the lowest
lowest depths
depths of of ignorance.
ignorance.
This
This difference
difference and and distinction
distinction will will naturally
naturally
become
become realized
realized between
between all all men
men after
after their
their de- de
parture
parture from from this
this mortal
mortal world.world. But But this (disthis (dis
tinction)
tinction) is is not
not inin respect
respect to to place,
place, but but itit isis in

in
respect
respect to to the
the soul
soul and and conscience.
conscience. For
For the the
Kingdom
Kingdom of of God
God isis sanctified
sanctified (or (or free)
free) from
from
time
time and place. It
and place. is another
It is another world
world and and another
another
universe.
universe. But But thethe holyholy souls
souls are are promised
promised of of
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 178

the
the gift
gift of
of Intercession;
Intercession; and and know
know thou
thou fora
for a
certainty
certainty that in the
that in the Divine
Divine Worlds,
Worlds, the
the spirspir
itual
itual beloved ones (believers)
beloved ones (believers) will
will recognize
recognize

other, and
each other,
each will seek
and will union (with
seek union otheach oth
(with each
er),—but a spiritual union. I hope that we
er),—but a spiritual union. I hope that shall
we shall
be together in
be together all the
in all Divine Worlds.
the Divine Worlds.
Likewise a love that one may have
Likewise a love that one may have enter.
enter
tained for any one, will not be forgotten in the
tained for any one, will not be forgotten in the
world of
world the Kingdom.
of the Kingdom.
Likewise,
Likewise, thou
thou wilt
wilt not
not forget
forget (thither)
(thither) the
the
life
life that
that thou
thou hast
hast had
had in
in the
the material
material world.
world.
O0 thou
thou maid-servant
maid-servant of
of God!
God! Hold
Hold fast
fast to
to

the
the ‘‘Most
"Most Strong
Strong Handle’’
Handle" andand be
be thoroughly
thoroughly
attracted
attracted toto the
the Kingdom
Kingdom of of Abha;
Abha; until
until thou
thou
mayst
ruayst at
at every
every instant
instant find
find aa new
new confirmation
confirmation
and
and attain
attain to
to aa wonderful
wonderful Gift,
Gift, and
and become
become aa
eause for the guidance of souls.
cause for the guidance of souls.
Upon
Upon thee
thee be
be greeting
greeting and
and praise.
praise.
ABDUL-BAHA ABBAS.
ABDUL-BAHA ABBAS.

CLIPPING FROM AA BALTIMORE
CLIPPING PROM BALTIMORE PAPER.
PAPER.
AA New
New Religion.

Religion.
Out
Out ofof the East has
the East has come
come aa new
new religion.
religion. It It
arrived
arrived in in New
New York about 1895,
York about 1895, and
and came
came to to
Baltimore
Baltimore some three years
some three years later.
later. InIn the meanthe mean
time, the teachers have not made much noise in
time, the teachers have not made much noise in
their existence among
their existence among us, us, but
but they
they have
have gone
gone
on quietly
on quietly working
working to to gain
gain aa foothold
foothold in in this
this
city, until now the faith has a considerable fol
city, until now the faith has a considerable following.
lowing.
The
The Millerites.
Millerites.
The
The claims
claims made
made in
in behalf of the
behalf of the new
new doc
doctrines
trines are
are that

that the
the old Millerites, of
old Millerites, whom your
of whom your
grandfather will tell you. were exactly right,
grandfather will tell you. were exactly right,

/

although
although they
they did
did not
not know
know it. When the
it. When the concon
verts
verts toto the
the prophesies
prophesies of Miller stood
of Miller stood awaitawait
ing
ing the
the descent
descent of
of aa second
second saviour
saviour from
from the
the
skies,
skies, the
the advocates
advocates ofof the
the new
new religion
religion say
say
that
that he he really
really appeared,
appeared, but but inin the
the natural
natural wayway

of human birth, and in Persia, instead of
of human birth, and in Persia, instead of inin
the Occident.
the Occident. The new-born
The new-born infantinfant was was called
called •
Abbas
Abbas Effendi,
Effendi, who who calls
calls himself
himself Abdul-Beha,
Abdul-Beha,
meaning
meaning the the servant
servant of of God,
God, and and the the faith in
faith in
his
his Divinity
Divinity is is called
called Babism,
Babism, or or Behasism.
Behasism.
So
So the
the sect
sect isis not
not soso new,
new, having
having celebrated
celebrated
its
its golden
golden anniversary.
anniversary. But But it it isis aa stranger
stranger in in
Baltimore
Baltimore and and an an interesting
interesting new new arrival.
arrival.
Babism,
Babism, or or Bebaism,
Behaism, was was brought
brought to to this
this
country
country aboutabout seven

seven years
years ago
ago by by aa Syrian.
Syrian. He He
gathered
gathered aroundaround him him quite
quite aa large
large number
number of of
adherents
adherents in in New
New York,
York, andand later
later believers
believers in in
Chicago
Chicago and Washington.
and Washington. There
There are are now
now sevsev
eral
eral thousand Behaists in
thousand Behaists in this
this country.
country.
The teachings were
The teachings were brought to
brought Baltimore
to Baltimore
about four years ago: Since then the following
about four years ago. Since then the following
has
has grown
grown into into aa membership
membership of of 100100 ororor more
more
believers,
believers, who who holdhold their
their meetings
meetings Friday Friday andand
Sunday
Sunday nightsnights at their headquarters,
at their headquarters, in in North
North
Eutaw
Eutaw street. Sunday evenings
street. Sunday evenings they they generally

generally
have
have aa speaker
speaker of of some
some prominence
prominence in Behaistic
in Behaistic
circles
circles toto address
address them.
them. Among
Among these these havehave been
been
Mirza
Mirza AssadAssad Ullah,
Ullah, whose
whose homehome isis in in Acea,
Acca,
Syria,
Syria, the the ‘‘Sacred
"Sacred City’’City" of of their
their faith,
faith, and
and
where
where resides
resides Abdul
Abdul Beha,
Beha, thethe Master,
Master, who who isis
held
held in in the
the greatest
greatest reverence
reverence by by hishis followers.
followers.
Mirza Abdul Fadl, another oriental who until
Mirza Abdul Fadl, another oriental who until
recently was stopping in Washington, where
recently was stopping in Washington, where
the
the seet
sect are
are about
about 500500 strong,
strong, addressed
addressed the the

Baltimore
Baltimore believers
believers several
several times.
times.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 175

Great
Great Religions.
Religions.
From
From the the beginning
beginning of of time
time to to the
the 20th
20th cen- cen
tury there have been several principal religions,
tury there have been several principal religions,
from
from which
which have
have sprung
sprung innumerable
innumerable minor minor re- re
ligions, sects and creeds.
ligions, sects and creeds. There was the re-
There was the re
ligion of the ancient Sabines, and now we have
ligion of the ancient Sabines, and now we have
the
the religion
religion of of thethe Hebrews,
Hebrews, of of Zoroaster,
Zoroaster, of of
Confucius,
Confucius, of of Brahma,
Brahma, of of Christ
Christ and and of of Mo-Mo
hammed.
hammed. All All of
of these
these religious
religious ideas ideas or or revelarevela
tions

tions have
have originated
originated inin the the East
East and and spread
spread to to
the
the West.
West.
Babism
Babism or or Behaism
Behaism isis considered
considered aa new new rev reyelation.
elation. It It appeared
appeared in in Persia
Persia in in the
the last
last 50 50
years.
years. The The general
general object
object isis outlinedoutlined thus: thus:
‘‘The
"The bringing
bringing of of the
the entire
entire world
world into into oneone fold
fold
of universal brotherhood, and shows to the peoof universal brotherhood,
and shows to the peo
ple
ple that
that they
they are
are allall the
the children
children of of one
one Father;
Father ;
and are ‘leaves of one tree and drops from
and are 'leaves of one tree and drops from
one sea.’ 9
one sea.' "
This religion or
This religion revelation
or revelation was
was first first an- an

nounced
nounced by by aa young
young man man knownknown as as ‘‘The
"The Bab,’’
Bab,"
meaning
meaning door door or or gate.
gate. He He waswas the the channel
channel of of
grace
grace for for some
some great
great person
person who who was still be
was still behind
hind the veil of
the veil of glory.
glory. He He waswas lookedlooked upon upon as as
aa forerunner
forerunner in in this
this day
day as as John
John the the Baptist
Baptist
was
was of of Christ.
Christ.
He
He waswas born
born in in Shiraz,
Shiraz, Persia,
Persia, on October 19,
on October 19,
1819.
1819. He He announced ‘‘Babhood’’ on
announced "Babhood" on MayMay 23, 23,
1844,
1844. '-
On
On thethe evening
evening of of that
that day day he he announced
announced in in
the presence of his followers: ‘‘This day is the
the presence of his followers : ' ' This day is the
kingdom
kingdom of of God

God come
come to the earth,
to the earth, and and II am am itsits
announcer.’’ He
announcer." He composed
composed aa number number of of works
works
urging men
urging men to to expect
expect the appearance of
the appearance of Him
Him
of whom
of whom he he had
had announced,
announced, and and when when talking
talking

always
always had had aa chair
chair nearnear himhim ready
ready to to receive
receive
Him. His language and works were of such
Him. His language and works were of such aa
character that men knowing him to be uneducharacter that men
knowing him to be unedu
cated
cated looked
looked upon upon itit asas something
something supernatural,
supernatural,
and
and followers
followers flocked
nocked to to him
him in in large
large numbers.
numbers.
This
This so so alarmed
alarmed the the Mohammedan
Mohammedan priests priests or or

doctors,
doctors, the the Babbists
Babbists say, say, that
that fearing
fearing the the exex
termination
termination of of their
their religion,
religion, Mohammedan
Mohammedan
leaders
leaders sent sent divines
divines to to dispute
dispute with
with himhim and and
disprove
disprove his his doctrine,
doctrine, but but so so eloquent
eloquent werewere hishis
discourses
discourses and and soso strong
strong his his proofs
proofs that
that many
many
were
were converted
converted and and became
became his his followers,
followers.
The
The Moslems
Moslems calledcalled thethe attention
attention of of the
the Turk-
Turk
ish government to the Babist movement, as
ish government to the Babist movement, as itit
was called by the followers of the Bab, imputwas called by the
followers of the Bab, imput
ing
ing to to itit aa political
political aspect.
aspect. The
The Babists
Babists thenthen
underwent

underwent aa series series ofof persecutions.
persecutions.
The
The Martyrdom
Martyrdom of of The
The Bab.
Bab.
The
The Bab Bab was was imprisoned,
imprisoned, and and in in the
the year
year
1850,
1850, six six andand aa half
half years
years after
after declaring
declaring his his
mission,
mission, he he was
was executed,
executed, having
having spent
spent five
five ofof
the
the six
six years
years in in confinement.
confinement. He He was
was taken
taken to to
the
the square
square of of the
the city
city ofof Tabriz,
Tabriz, where
where he he spent
spent
the last years
the last years of of his
his life,
life, and
and was
was suspended
suspended by by

ropes,
ropes, together
together with with his his secretary.
secretary. AA regiment
regiment
was
was called
called and and thethe word
word given
given to to fire.
fire. When
When
the smoke cleared away, the accounts say, the
the smoke cleared away, the accounts say, the
Bab was found sitting a short distance away and
Bab was found sitting a short distance away and
his
his secretary
secretary standing
standing by by his
his side.
side. To To neither
neither
had the slightest injury been done. They were
had the slightest injury been done. They were
again bound and the regiment ordered to fire.
again bound and the regiment ordered to fire.
They
They refused
refused and and another
another regiment
regiment was was called.
called.
This time both
This time both menmen werewere killed,
killed, but not aa shot
but not shot
struck
struck the the face
face ofof the
the Bab.
Bab.
While
While the the Turkish
Turkish Government
Government by by this
this sumsum

mary
mary treatment
treatment of of the
the Bab
Bab maymay have
have thought
thought
to
to put
put aa stop
stop to to the
the growth,
growth, the the sect
sect grew
grew in in
numbers
numbers each each day.
day.
From
From the the beginning
beginning of of the
the manifestations
manifestations of of
the
the Bab
Bab there
there waswas in in Teheran
Teheran aa youthyouth of of the
the
family
family of of one
one ofof the
the ministera
ministers who who was noted
was noted
for
for his
his purity
purity and and nobility.
nobility. He He was
was from
from his his

childhood
childhood pointed
pointed out out forfor his remarkable sahis remarkable sa
gacity
gacity andand waswas held
held inin high
high regard
regard by by the
the wise.
wise.
Although
Although uneducated,
uneducated, he, he, while
while yetyet aa youth,
youth,
appeared
appeared in in assemblies,
assemblies, wherewhere questions
questions of of didi
vinity were being discussed, and amazed those
vinity were being discussed, and amazed those
present
present by by his
his mighty
mighty powerpower of of utterance.
utterance. ,
Baha-Ullah, the Manifestation.
Baha-Ullah, the Manifestation.
This
This personage
personage was was namednamed ‘‘Beha
"Beha Ullah,’’
Ullah,"
meaning
meaning the the ‘‘Glory
"Glory of of God,’’
God," andand he revealed
he revealed
himself
himself to to the
the followers
followers of of the
the BabBab as as ‘‘He
"He
whom
whom God God should
should manifest.’’

manifest." They flocked to
They flocked to
his
his standard,
standard, and and from
from that time called
that time called themthem
selves
selves ‘‘Behaists.”’
"Behaists." So So great
great waswas his his power
power
over
over thethe people
people thatthat thethe government
government again again in- in
terfered,
terfered, and and exiled
exiled him him from
from place
place to to place,
place,
finally
finally banishing
banishing him him andand his
his followers
followers to to Acca,
Acca,
aa city
city used
used by by the Turkish government for the
the Turkish government for the
confinement of their criminals.
confinement of their criminals.
At
At this
this time
time thethe climate
climate of of Acca
Acca was was soso badbad
that
that few
few ofof the
the prisoners
prisoners livedlived more
more than
than aa year.

year.
They
They sent
sent Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, whom
whom the the Behaists
Behaists know know
as
as the ‘‘manifestation of
the "manifestation of God,’’
God," to to this
this pestipesti
lential and
lential and fever breeding climate,
fever breeding believing itit
climate, believing
would
would soon soon end end his
his life.
life. But,
But, say
say thethe Babists,
Babists,
or
or Behaists,
Behaists, the the climate
climate which
which hadhad been
been so so bad
bad
for
for centuries,
centuries, beganbegan rapidly
rapidly to to improve,
improve, until until
in
in aa very
very short
short time
time the prophecy of
the prophecy Isaiah,
of Isaiah,
“‘The
"The wilderness
wilderness and and thethe solitary
solitary places

places shall
shall

be
be glad
glad for
for them,
them, and
and the
the desert
desert shall
shall rejoice
rejoice
and
and blossom
blossom as as the
the rose,’’
rose, ' ' was
was literally
literally fulfilled,
fulfilled,
and
and today
today there
there isis notnot aa fairer
fairer spot
spot on on earth
earth
than
than thethe valley
valley of of Acca.
Acea. ItIt isis aa veritable
veritable fairy- fairy
land
land of of fruits
fruits andand flowers.
flowers.
Many
Many wonderful
wonderful stories
stories areare told
told of of the
the utterutter

ances
ances of of Beha
Beha and and their
their fulfillment
fulfillment and and of of hishis
majestic
majestic personality.
personality. On On oneone occasion
occasion aa Mo- Mo
hammedan philosopher and
hammedan philosopher writer swore
and writer swore an an
oath by the prophet that for the sake of the
oath by the prophet that for the sake of the
true
true faith faith hehe would
would kill the manifestation,
kill the manifestation,
whom
whom he he regarded
regarded as as aa menace
menace to to the
the Moham-
Moham
medan religion.
medan religion. With dagger
With dagger and pistol he
and pistol he
sought out
sought out the
the manifestation
manifestation to kill him.
to kill him. But But
when
when he saw Beha
he saw Beha Ullah
Ullah and and looked
looked upon upon his his
face, he
face, he threw
threw awayaway the the dagger
dagger and and the the pistol
pistol
and became his
and became his devoted
devoted follower.
follower.

Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah spent
spent 40 40 years
years in in teaching
teaching and and
writing
writing instructions
instructions of of religious
religious and and eivil
civil life.
life.
One
One ofof the
the many
many prayers
prayers he he left
left hishis followers
followers
isis what
what isis known
known as as the
the first
first commune:
commune : ‘‘Oh, ' ' Oh,
my God give me knowledge, faith and love;
my God give me knowledge, faith and love;
adorn
adorn my my head
head withwith thethe crown
crown of of ThyThy proviprovi
dence;
dence; my my heart
heart withwith the the light
light of of knowing
knowing
three;
three; my my tongue
tongue with with the the utterance
utterance of of ThyThy
greatest
greatest name,name, and mine ear
and mine ear with
with listening
listening to to
Thy
Thy holy holy word;

word; for Thou art
for Thou art thethe only
only one one
whose actions
whose actions were,
were, areare and
and ever
ever shall
shall be be gloriglori
fied and whose
fied and whose commands
commands shall shall ever
ever be be obeyed.
obeyed.
Oh,
Oh, my my God,
God, helphelp meme to to bebe just!
just! Lift Lift me me up up
from the
from the ocean
ocean of of superstition
superstition and and imagina
imaginations, and
tions, and grant
grant me me an iron sight
an iron sight (spiritual
(spiritual per perception) to
ception) to see
see and
and realize
realize fromfrom thethe surround
surrounding existence
ing existence Thy Thy omeness
omeness and and Thy
Thy truth.
truth.’’' '
Beha Ullah died May 28, 1892, leaving behind
Beha Ullah died May 28, 1892, leaving behind
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 179
him
him aa letter
letter written
written somesome years
years previous,

previous, giving
giving
the
the day
day of of his
his death
death andand leaving
leaving the the kingdom
kingdom to to
his
his son,
son, Abbas
Abbas Effendi,
Efliendi, who
who calls
calls himself
himself Abdul
Abdul
Beha,
Beha, the the servant
servant of God.
of God.
Abbas
Abbas Effendi,
Effendi, thethe Branch.
Branch.
He was born on the 23d day of
He was born on the 23d day of May,
May, 1844,
1844,
the
the night
night the the Bab
Bab declared
declared himself.
himself. He He isis also
also
styled
styled the the Branch,
Branch, and and Zachariah
Zachariah makes makes men- men
tion
tion of of the
the Branch
Branch by by saying,
saying, ‘‘Behold
"Behold the the manman

whose
whose name name isis thethe Branch!’’
Branch!" In In this
this religion
religion
the
the Bab
Bab as as the
the forerunner,
forerunner, BehaBeha Ullah,
Ullah, the the Man-
Man
ifestation,
ifestation, and and Abdul
Abdul Beha,
Beha, thethe explainer
explainer of of all
all
the
the sacred
sacred booksbooks of of the
the world,
world, constitute
constitute the the
Trinity.
Trinity. He He isis regarded
regarded by by the
the Behaists
Behaists as as the
the
second
second coming
coming of of Christ.
Christ. By By this
this they
they dodo notnot
mean
mean the the literal
literal body
body of of Christ,
Christ, butbut that
that Abdul
Abdul
Beha
Beha isis the the Christ
Christ of of this
this dayday and

and generation,
generation,
and
and thatthat hishis place
place in in the
the world
world today
today correcorre
sponds to that of Christ 1900 years ago.
sponds to that of Christ 1900 years ago.
Here
Here isis aa statement
statement of of thethe sect
sect uponupon this this
particular
particular matter: matter:
‘“‘The
"The appearance
appearance of of the
the Founder
Founder of of each
each
Dispensation
Dispensation is is the
the Sun
Sun of of Truth
Truth newlynewly aris-aris
ing
ing upon
upon the the horizon
horizon of of the
the darkened
darkened spiritual
spiritual
heavens,
heavens, and and bringing forth aa New
bringing forth New Day Day of of
Light,
Light, and and whenwhen thisthis Sun
Sun fulfills
fulfills its
its mission
mission itit
disappears
disappears and and itsits rays
rays gradually
gradually grow grow dim dim

and
and indistinguishable.
indistinguishable. CorruptionCorruption of of the
the Word
Word
results,
results, causing
causing many many to to lose
lose hope
hope and and ask,ask,
‘What is Truth?’ Then it is that a new Sun
'What is Truth?' Then it is that a new Sun
arises,
arises, and and through
through all all these
these Suns
Suns the the same
same
light shines.
light shines. The personality is but the pure
The personality is but the pure
polished mirror prepared by God through which
polished mirror prepared by God through which
to reflect
to Himself to
reflect Himself mankind, to
to mankind, to thethe degree
degree
that they are prepared to receive it. One may
that they are prepared to receive it. One may

eall
call himself
himself aa prophet,
prophet, another
another aa servant,
servant, anan
other
other ‘the
the Son
Son ofof God,
God, and in this
and in this the

the most
most enen
lightened age the world has ever seen, both the
lightened age the world has ever seen, both the
Father and Son
Father and Son Have
Have Been
Been Made Manifest.’
Made Manifest."
The
The Behaists
Behaists do do not
not claim
claim theirs
theirs to to be
be aa newnew
religion,
religion, but but aa newnew and and aa greater
greater revelation
revelation of of
the
the ‘‘attributes’’
"attributes" of of GodGod than than has has ‘ever
ever beenbeen
given
given to to the
the world.
world. Their Their instructions
instructions from from the the
Master,
MasteT, Abdul Abdul Beha,Beha, are: are: ‘‘Shew"Shew forth forth
thatthat
which
which ye ye have,
have, if if itit be
be accepted
accepted the the object
object isis
attained;
attained ; if if not,
not, interference
interference is is vain;
vain ; leave
leave him him
to himself while
to himself while advancing
advancing toward toward God, God, and and

with
with him him deal
deal notnot harshly,
harshly, but but pray."pray.’’
The
The Behaists
Behaists do do not
not claim
claim theirs
theirs to be aa new
to be new
religion,
religion, but but aa newnew and and greater
greater revelation
revelation of of
the
the ‘‘attributes’’
"attributes" of of GodGod than than has has ever
ever been been
given
given to to the
the world.
world. Their Their instructions
instructions from from
the Master, Abdul Beha, are: ‘‘Shew forth that
the Master, Abdul Beha, are : '' Shew forth that
which ye have, if it be accepted the object isis
which ye have, if it be accepted the object
attained;
attained; if if not,
not, interference
interference isis vain; vain; leaveleave
him
him to to himself
himself whilewhile advancing
advancing toward toward God, God,
and with him
and with him deal not harshly,
deal not harshly, but pray.’’'' '
but pray.
AA Story
Story of of aa Miracle
Miracle by Abdul Baha.
by Abdul Baha.
A story
A story of of aa miracle
miracle by by AbdulAbdul Beha Beha goes goes

this way:
this way:
AA lady
lady of Eliot, Me.,
of Eliot, Me., heard
heard of the new
of the new faith
faith
and
and paid Abdul Beha
paid Abdul Beha aa visit. visit. She She waswas as- as
signed her room and sat down te write out the
signed her room and sat down te write out the
questions
questions which which she she desired
desired to to havehave answered.
answered.
Just as she finished her task aa servant
Just as she finished her task servant an- an
nounced
nounced that that Abdul
Abdul Beha Beha desired
desired to speak to
to speak to
her.
her. When she
When she entered
entered his his presence
presence he he propropounded all
pounded all the
the answers
answers to to the the questions
questions she she
desired to
desired to have
have answered
answered without without her her speaking
speaking
aa word.
word.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 181

Although
Although aa prisoner

prisoner at
at Acca,
Acea, he
he isis held
held in
in
the
the greatest
greatest respect
respect by
by all
all the
the Turkish
Turkish officials,
officials,
who
who pay pay himhim great
great reverence.
reverence.
The
The most most important
important commands
commands enjoined
enjoined upon
upon
his
his followers
followers are:are:
1.1. Not
Not to to antagonize
antagonize or denounce any
or denounce any religrelig
ion,
ion, but but toto consort
consort withwith all
all nations
nations in in joy
joy andand
fragrance and spirituality.
fragrance and spirituality.
2.2. ToTo be loyal and
be loyal pay the
and pay necessary homage
the necessary homage
‘to
to all all rulers.
rulers.

3.3. To To sumbit
sumbit to to all
all laws
laws andand rules
rules of of any
any
country
country wherever
wherever they they maymay be.be.
4.4. ToTo live
live up
up toto our
our religious
religious profession
profession and and
be
be chaste,
chaste, virtuous,
virtuous, honest,
honest, faithful
faithful andand upright.
upright.
5.5. Ali
All must
must practice
practice somesome craft,
craft, trade
trade or proor pro
fession.
fession.
6.6. ToTo shun
shun differences,
differences, strife
strife and seditions,
and seditions,
to
to givegive alms
alms andand exhibit
exhibit pure
pure religion.
religion.
7.7. ToTo breathe
breathe not not the
the sins
sins of
of others
others so so long

long
as we are sinners ourselves,
as we are sinners ourselves.
8.8. ToTo bebe persecuted
persecuted rather than to
rather than persecute.
to persecute.
The
The Behaists
Behaists believe
believe that
that this is the
this is the time
time of of
the
the end end spoken
spoken of of byby the
the prophets
prophets of of old,
old, and
and
Daniel
Daniel in in particular,
particular, meaning
meaning the the end
end ofof dividivi
sion.
sion.
One
One of of Beha’s
Beha's messengers,
messengers, Mirza Assad Ul-
Mirza Assad Ullah,
lah, has has just
just left
left this
this country
country for for the Holy City
the Holy City
of
of Acca.
Acea. He He spent
spent several
several years here teaching.
years here teaching.
Nathan
Nathan Ward Ward Fitz-Gerald.

Pitz-Gerald.
Today
Today there there are Behaists in
are Behaists in every
every country.
country.
In
In Russia
Russia there
there areare said
said toto be
be over
over 50,000,
50,000, andand
in
in thisthis country
country several thousand.
several thousand. One
One of of the
the
members of the following in this country is Hon.
members of the following in this country is Hon.
Nathan
Nathan Ward Ward Fitz-Gerald,
Pitz-Gerald, an an attorney
attorney in in
Washington.
Washington. Aside Aside from
from hishis being
being anan Ameri-
Ameri

ean
can believer
believer of
of an
an oriental
oriental and
and novel
novel religion,
religion,
he
he isis interesting

interesting for for the
the somewhat
somewhat remarkable
remarkable
career that he has enjoyed.
career that he has enjoyed.
He
He was
was at at one
one time
time aa Christadelphian
Christadelphian min- min
ister.
ister. On On the
the night
night of of May
May 23, 23, 1844,
1844, when
when the the
Millerites
Millerites of of this
this country
country were were on on their
their househouse
tops
tops expecting Christ to
expecting Christ to descend
descend in in the clouds,
the clouds,
he was held
he was held in the arms
in the arms of his mother,
of his mother, who who ex-ex
pected
pected to to see the Lord
see the Lord at at that
that time.
time. Believing
Believing
that
that thethe prophesies
prophesies were were not not fulfilled,
fulfilled, Colonel
Colonel
Fitzgerald stepped down
Fitzgerald stepped down from from the pulpit and
the pulpit and

afterward became
afterward became an an associate
associate of of Col.
Col. Robert
Robert
G. Ingersoll,
G. Ingersoll, andand forfor 3030 years
years taught
taught agnostic
agnosticism. Finally he became very ill and an
ism. Finally he became very ill and an oper
operation was performed, from which the doctors
ation was performed, from which the doctors
had grave
had grave doubts
doubts of of his
his recovery.
recovery. At At best
best they
they
said it
said it would
would be be six
six weeks
weeks before
before he he would
would be be
able to
able to leave
leave his
his bed.
bed. The The night
night after
after the
the oper
operation was
ation was permormed
permormed he he found
found himself
himself mysteri
mysteriously healed.
ously healed.
AA short
short time
time after
after thisthis his
his attention

attention was was
called
called to to the
the revelation
revelation of of Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, andand he he
was
was convinced
convinced that that the the prophecies
prophecies had had beenbeen
fulfilled,
fulfilled, and
and that
that Christ
Christ had had appeared
appeared a second
ond timetime onon the
the night
night of of May
May 23, 23, 1844,
1844, butbut
came unknown and unrecognized.
came unknown and unrecognized. He at once
He at once
accepted
accepted the the teachings
teachings and and became
became aa firm firm andand
steadfast follower of Behaism.
steadfast follower of Behaism.
BEHAISM
BEHAISM IS
IS HERE.
HERE.
TALKS
TALKS WITH
WITH SUN
SUN REPORTER.
REPORTER.
Why
Why Followers
Followers of
of the
the New
New Faith
Faith Believe

Believe that
that
in
in Abbas
Abbas Effendi
Effendi Christ
Christ Has
Has Come
Come for
for
Second
Second Time.
Time.
Disagreeable
Disagreeable weather
weather last
last night did not
night did not keep
keep
' upward
upward of
of aa hundred
hundred believers
believers in
in the
the new
new rere
ligion,
ligion, Behaism,
Behaism, from from attending
attending the the meeting
meeting
held
held at at 1041
1041 North
North Eutaw
Eutaw Street,
Street, the
the local
local headhead
quarters
quarters of of the
the cult.
cult. Col.
Col. Nathan
Nathan Ward
Ward Fitz-Fitz-

Gerald,
Gerald, of of Washington,
Washington, D. D. C.,
C, conducted
conducted the the
evening
evening ‘lesson
"lesson andand expiated
expiated uponupon many
many points.
points
of
of doctrine,
doctrine, quoting
quoting passages
passages from
from thethe Serip-
Scrip
tures
tures to to support
support the the claim
claim ofof the
the Behaists
Behaists that.
that
God
God has has been
been manifested
manifested upon upon earth
earth aa second
second
time.
time.
Visit
Visit of
of Mirza
Mirza Abdul
Abdul Fazl.
Fazl.
Interest
Interest in in the
the Behaist
Behaist movement
movement in in this
this
country
country has has been

been considerably
considerably quickened
quickened by by
the presence of
the presence of Mirza
Mirza Abdul
Abdul Fazl,
Fazl, one
one ofof the
the
prominent
prominent and and learned
learned teachers
teachers of of Behaism,
Behaism,
and
and one one who
who was was born
born in in the
the same
same year
year with
with
Abbas Effendi,
Abbas Effendi, ‘‘His
"His servant
servant the Branch,’’ and
the Branch," and
the
the present
present head head ofof the
the new religion, now
new religion, now liv-liv
ing
ing at Acre in
at Acre in Palestine.
Palestine. Mirza Mirza Abdul
Abdul FazlFazl
enjoys still another
enjoys still another distinction.
distinction. For For some time
some time
he lived in
he lived in close
close proximity
proximity with with Beha
Beha Ullah,

Ullah,.
the ‘‘Blessed Perfection,”’
the "Blessed Perfection," and the ‘‘God
and the "God Man-Man
ifestation,’’
ifestation," and and conversed
conversed withwith him.
him.
Mirza
Mirza Abdul
Abdul Fazl Fazl isis now
now living
living atat 1717
1717 De-De
184 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

Sales
Sales Street,
Street, Washington,
Washington, D. D. C.,
C, where
where he he isis
daily holding conferences
,daily holding conferences with with inquirers
inquirers after
after
the new religion, which, it is said, has swept
the new religion, which, it is said, has swept
through
through Persia Persia like like aa whirlwind.
whirlwind. He He was
was visvis
ited
ited at at thatthat number
number yesterday
yesterday by by aa reporter
reporter
for
for the
the Sun.Sun.
Mirza
Mirza Abdul Abdul Fazl Fazl isis aa picturesque
picturesque character
character

‘and
and isis aa fine
fine type
type of of the Oriental scholar.
the Oriental About
scholar. About
the
the medium
medium stature, stature, he he isis thin,
thin, with
with aa counte
countenance
nance brightbright and and mobile.
mobile. His complexion is
His complexion is
dark.
dark. His His attire
attire isis that
that ofof aa Persian
Persian professor.
professor.
He
He wears
wears aa sort sort of of gown
gown of of brown
brown cloth,
cloth, with
with
@«, sash
sash or or cincture
cincture of of white
white about
about thethe waist.
waist. His
His
hair, which
hair, which is is combed
combed back back fromfrom hishis forehead,
forehead,
is kept
is kept short,
short, in in conformity
conformity with with oneone ofof the
the
eommands in the ‘‘Akdas,’’ (the Most Holy),
commands in the "Akdas," (the Most Holy),
the book of

the book of laws
laws leftleft byby Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, which
which
says that the
says that the ‘‘hair
"hair mustmust notnot grow
grow beyond
beyond thethe
ears.’’' '
«ars.
There
There are are twotwo other
other Persian
Persian teachers
teachers of of Be-
Behaism
haism in in this country at
this country at present.
present. They They areare
Mirza
Mirza AssadAssad Ullah Ullah and and NiazNiaz Effendi
Effendi elel Ker-
Kermani.
mani. Both Both are are oldold men
men andand in in attire
attire and apand ap
pearance
pearance resembleresemble somewhat
somewhat Mirza Mirza Abdul
Abdul Fazl.
Fazl.
Mirza
Mirza AssadAssad Ullah,Ullah, with
with hishis son,
son, Mirza
Mirza Ameen
Ameen
Ullah,
Ullah, held held aa conference
conference at at the
the local
local Behaist
Behaist
headquarters
headquarters in in this

this city
city about
about twotwo weeks
weeks ago.
ago.
Like Mirza Abul Fazl, Mirza Assad Ullah isis
Like Mirza Abul Fazl, Mirza Assad Ullah
‘unable to
unable to speak
speak English,
English, and and his
his son,
son, Mirza
Mirza
Ameen
Ameen Ullah, Ullah, actsacts asas his
his interpreter.
interpreter. Both Both are
are
‘very
very familiar
familiar with with the
the Bible.
Bible.
Tells
Tells of of New
New Religion.
Religion.
Mirza
Mirza Abul Abul Fazl Fazl waswas found
found engaged
engaged in in exex
plaining
plaining the the new
new religion
religion to to two
two inquirers
inquirers from
from
Virginia.
Virginia. One One of of these
these was was Mr.Mr. H. H. F.
F. Brin-
Brin

ton,
ton, ofof Stony
Stony Man Man P.O.
P. O. WhenWhen he he learned
learned that that
the
the reporter
reporter has has called
called forfor thethe purpose
purpose of of sese
curing
curing some some information
information about about himself
himself and and
some
some account
account of of Behaism,
Behaism, the the teacher
teacher willingly
willingly
consented
consented to to speak
speak of of the
the new
new religion
religion and and of of
his
his conversion
conversion to to it.
it. .
Mirza
Mirza Abul
Abul Faz]Fazl has has aa romantic
romantic history.
history. He He
was
was bornborn of of Mohammedan
Mohammedan parents parents and and whenwhen
he
he embraced
embraced Behaism Behaism was was castcast into into prison,
prison,
shorn of his fortune and driven from his home,
shorn of his fortune and driven from his home,,
in Teheren, Persia, where his father is a great
in Teheren, Persia, where his father is a great
merchant.

merchant. He He expects
expects manymany converts
converts in in Amer-
Amer
ica.
ica.
Mrs.
Mrs. Getsinger
Getsinger Studies
Studies It. It.
Washington
Washington has has recently become aa seat
recently become seat or or
center
center of of the
the new religion in
new religion this country,
in this country, and and
several prominent
several prominent believersbelievers and and teachers
teachers are are
now
now there.
there. AmongAmong these these isis Mrs.
Mrs. Loua
Loua M. M. Get-Get
singer,
singer, aa well-known
well-known resident resident of of thethe capital,
capital,
who
who spent
spent about
about aa year year at
at Acre,
Acre, where
where Abbas Abbas
Effendi
Effendi lives,
lives, andand which
which isis the the center
center of of the
the
Behaist
Behaist movement.
movement. Mrs. Mrs. Getsinger
Getsinger lived lived nine

nine
months
months at at the
the home
home of of Abbas
Abbas Effendi,
Effendi, where where
she
she sawsaw himhim daily
daily and and took
took instructions
instructions from from
him.
him. He He conferred
conferred upon upon her
her thethe title
title ofof ‘‘maid-
"maid
servant
servant of of the
the Lord,’’
Lord," and and especially
especially commiscommis
sioned
sioned her her toto carry
carry the the new
new religion
religion to to the
the Unit-
Unit
ed
ed States.
States. She She is,
is, therefore,
therefore, very very active
active in in the
the
work
work and and gives
gives lessons
lessons frequently
frequently in in Wash-
Wash
ington.
ington.
Col.
Col. Fitz-Gerald’s

Fitz-Gerald's Lecture.Lecture.
Nathan
Nathan Ward Fitz-Gerald in
Ward Fitz-Gerald in explaining
explaining the the
new faith quoted
new faith quoted at at great length from
great length from the
the
prophecies of
prophecies of Ezekiel,
Ezekiel, Daniel,
Daniel, Isaiah
Isaiah and and oth-oth
ers to establish a second
ers to establish a second coming of
coming of Christ.
Christ.

Chronologists
Chronologists had had fixed
fixed upon
upon the the year
year 1844
1844 forfor
that
that great
great event.
event. The The Colonel
Colonel continued:
continued:
‘*On
"On May May 23,23, 1844,
1844, aa sect
sect inin the
the United
United States,
States,
known
known as as Millerites,
Millerites, expected
expected the the return
return of of our

our
Lord
Lord from
from Heaven,
Heaven, and and so so sure
sure were
were they
they that
that
He would
He would be be manifested
manifested on on that
that day,
day, they
they gave
gave
away all of their property and, clad in their
away all of their property and, clad in their
best
best robes,
robes, they
they went
went outout upon
upon the the hills
hills inin sevsev
eral states to meet the Lord, expecting to be
eral states to meet the Lord, expecting to be
caught up with Him in the air. Of course, the
caught up with Him in the air. Of course, the
world
world knows
knows that that they
they were disappointed, and
were disappointed, and
while
while many
many turned
turned awayaway fromfrom the the belief,
belief, others
others
rectified
rectified their
their dates
dates andand found
found thatthat they
they hadhad
made

made aa mistake,
mistake, and and then
then accounced
accounced that that the
the
second
second coming
coming of of Christ
Christ would
would take take place
place in in
1868,
1868, ororr notnot later
later than
than June,
June, 1869.1869. Suffice
Suffice itit
to say that
to say that these
these dates
dates also
also passed
passed away,
away, in in so
so
far
far asas wewe inin the
the Western
Western World World knew knew anything
anything
about
about it, it, without
without the the second
second comingcoming takingtaking
place.
place.
“‘But
"But had had we we known
known what what was was transpiring
transpiring
in another part of the world, we would have
in another part of the world, we would have
known that the dates were fulfilled exactly as
known that the dates were fulfilled exactly as
they
they had had been
been figured

figured out out by by the
the scholars
scholars of of
this
this country
country and and England.
England.
Forerunner
Forerunner Appears.
Appears.
‘‘At the time fixed by the
"At the time fixed by the chronologists
chronologists for for
the manifestation of God, there appeared
the manifestation of God, there appeared in in
Persia on the very day the Millerites were look-
Persia on the very day the Millerites were look
ing
ing for
for hishis coming,
coming, aa youngyoung man man of of noble
noble famfamily and pure
ily and pure lineage,
lineage, the the sonson of of aa great
great mer-mer
chant.
chant. He He waswas 25 25 years
years old old and
and he he had
had been
been
noted
noted for for his
his precocity
precocity from from his his earliest
earliest youth.
youth.
He
He made
made the the proclamation
proclamation that that the
the time
time hadhad
been
been fulfilled
fulfilled and and this
this day

day hashas thethe kingdom
kingdom of of
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 187

God
God come to the
come to the world.
world. He
He was
was an
an expert
expert or
or
adept in all
adept in all of the prophecies
of the prophecies of
of the
the Bible
Bible and
and
the
the teachings
teachings of
of Mohammed
Mohammed as as well,
well, and
and his
his utut
terances
terances were
were soso astounding
astounding and
and far-reaching
far-reaching
in
in their
their effect
effect thatthat all
all the
the land
land of of Persia
Persia was was
soon
soon astir

astir with
with this this wonderful
wonderful news. news. Tens Tens of of
thousands
thousands flocked flocked to to his
his standards,
standards, until until his his
following
following becamebecame so so great
great that
that the
the Mohamme-
Mohamme
dan
dan teachers
teachers saw saw that
that unless
unless his
his career
career couldcould
be
be cut
cut short
short all all Persians
Persians would
would soonsoon be be believbeliev
ers
ers inin his
his teachings.
teachings.
Mirza
Mirza AliAli aa Martyr.
Martyr.
‘“‘This
"This youngyoung man, man, whose
whose namename was was MirzaMirza
Ali
Ali Mohammed,
Mohammed, was was known
known as as thethe ‘Gate’
'Gate' or or
‘Door,’
'Door,' andand we must remember
we must remember that that our our prophproph
ets
ets said
said that

that before
before that
that great
great day
day of the Lord
of the Lord
aa forerunner
forerunner would come to
would come make the
to make the announceannounce
ment.
ment.
‘*He
"He was was so so learned
learned thatthat hehe refuted
refuted the the Mo Mohammedan teachers
hammedan teachers who who came
came to to interview
interview him, him,
many
many of whom became
of whom became his his devoted
devoted followers.
followers.
From
From the the first
first he he said
said thatthat hehe would
would teach teach
seven years and would then suffer a martyr’s
seven years and would then suffer a martyr's
death,
death, but but thatthat shortly after his
shortly after his death
death God God
Himself would
Himself would be be manifested
manifested on the
on the earth
earth
through some
through some greatgreat oneone whom
whom God God had had raised
raised
up to
up to fulfill
fulfill thethe prophecies

prophecies and and to to bring
bring aboutabout
the establishment
the establishment of of the
the kingdom
kingdom of of God,
God, the the
unification of
unification of all
all religions
religions and and universal
universal peace peace
among the
among the nations
nations; ; the
the ushering
ushering in in of
of the
the time
time
when nations should
when nations should learn
learn warwar no no more.
more.
‘Finally
"Finally the the Bab,
Bab, asas hehe was
was called,
called, was was mar-mar
tyred
tyred in in 1852.
1852. But But his
his death
death diddid notnot stopstop thethe
movement; on the contrary, it seemed to in
movement ; on the contrary, it seemed to increase
crease fourfold.
fourfold.

‘‘During
"During the the teachings
teachings of of the
the Bab,

Bab, he he told
told
the
the people
people thatthat he he through
through whom whom God God should
should
manifest Himself would
manifest Himself would make make himself
himself known,
known,
and that this manifestation would take place
and that this manifestation would take place
shortly after
shortly after his his. martyrdom.
martyrdom.
Beha
Beha UllahUllah Appears.
Appears.
‘Sure
"Sure enough,
enough, about about two two years
years after,
after, aa young
young
man,
man, somesome 35 35 years
years old, old, who
who at.at that
that time
time hadhad
aa son
son 99 years
years old, old, proclaimed
proclaimed himselfhimself as as the
the one
one
of
of whom
whom the the BabBab had had been
been thethe forerunner,
forerunner, stat- stat
ing
ing that
that he he waswas the the fulfillment
fulfillment of of all
all ofof the

the
prophecies
prophecies and and the the manifestation
manifestation of of God.
God. His His
following
following increased
increased so so rapidly
rapidly thatthat the the govgov
ernment arrested him and some of his followers
ernment arrested him and some of his followers
and
and banished
banished him. him. StillStill he
he continued
continued his his teachteach
ings and writings, and then he was sent to Adings and writings, and
then he was sent to Adrianople and finally to Aere, on the coast of
rianople and finally to Acre, on the coast of
Palestine.
Palestine. There There he he continued
continued his his teachings
teachings
until
until 4040 years
years of of his
his ministry
ministry had had been
been fulfilled,
fulfilled,
and
and hehe then
then took
took his his departure
departure from from earth.
earth. His His
followers
followers increased
increased all all over
over thethe Old
Old World.
World.
‘“While
"While at at Acre
Acre he he waswas commanded
commanded not not to to
leave

leave thethe place,
place, but but he he had
had the the liberty
liberty of of the
the
city.
city.
Prophesied
Prophesied His His OwnOwn Death.
Death.
‘“‘Some
"Some 17 17 years before his
years before his demise
demise he he wrote
wrote
aa full
full account
account of the day,
of the hour and
day, hour manner in
and manner in
which, when his work was completed, he would
which, when his work was completed, he would
pass on.
pass on. That
That writing
writing was was sealed
sealed andand waswas notnot
to be opened until after his death, and when
to be opened until after his death, and when it it
was opened
was opened it it was
was found
found thatthat itit was
was an an accu
accurate prophecy
rate prophecy to to the
the letter.
letter.
‘This
"This manman was was known
known as as Baha Ullah, which
Baha Ullah, which
means,
means, the ‘Shining Glory
the 'Shining Glory of of God.’
God.' He He waswas

the human
the human form form through
through which which GodGod manifestmanifest
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MARVELOUS MESSAGE 189

ed
ed Himself.
Himself. He He taught
taught for for 4040 years,
years, aa signifisignifi
cant Bible period.
cant Bible period.
Mantle
Mantle Falls Falls on on Abbas
Abbas Effendi.
Effendi.
‘‘With
"With him him when
when he he announced
announced himself
himself was was
his
his son,
son, Abbas
Abbas Effendi.
Effendi. He He pointed
pointed outout this
this son
son
as
as he he upon
upon whomwhom his his mantle
mantle should
should fall,
fall, asas the
the
center
center of of the
the covenant
covenant of of God
God and
and toto whom
whom he he
commanded
commanded all all of of the

the believers
believers to to turn
turn their
their
eyes.
eyes. ItIt was was thisthis son
son whowho waswas born
born MayMay 23d,23d,
1844,
1844, the the same
same day day that
that the
the Bab,
Bab, oror forerunner,
forerunner,
announced
announced in in another
another part part ofof the
the Empire
Empire that that
the
the kingdom
kingdom of of God
God had had that
that day
day come
come to to the
the
world;
world; the the same
same day day upon
upon which
which thethe Millerites
Millerites
were
were expecting
expecting the the coming
coming of of the
the kingdom
kingdom in in
the United States.
the United States.
Queen
Queen Victoria’s
Victoria's Wise Wise Reply.
Reply.
“‘In

"In 1869,1869, the the second
second date figured out
date figured out byby
the
the Bible
Bible chronologists
chronologists as as the
the time
time when
when God God
would
would be be manifested,
manifested, this this God-man,
God-man, Beha Beha Ullah,
Ullah,
sent
sent out out his invitations to
his invitations to the
the governments
governments of of
the
the world,
world, telling
telling the the various rulers that
various rulers that he he was
was
the fulfillment of
the fulfillment of all
all the
the prophecies,
prophecies, and and com-com
manding
manding their their attention
attention and obedience to
and obedience to this
this
summons
summons from from the the kingdom
kingdom of of God.
God.
“‘In response to
"In response to this
this demand
demand on on the
the nations
nations
the late Queen

the late Queen Victoria
Victoria said said to
to the messenger:
the messenger:
‘If
' If this
this bebe ofof God,
God, itit will
will stand;
stand ; ifif not,
not, time
time will
will
take care of it.’ This was considered a wise
take care of it.' This was considered a wise
answer.
answer.
Foretold
Foretold Louis Louis Napoleon’s
Napoleon's Doom. Doom.
‘*Napoleon
"Napoleon III, upon reading
III, upon reading his his tablet,
tablet, concon
temptuously
temptuously tore tore itit up,up, saying:
saying: ‘If 'If this
this man
man
be
be God, then II am
God, then am twotwo gods.’
gods.' Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah sent
sent
to
to himhim aa second
second tablet
tablet saying
saying thatthat hehe would
would
soon be
soon be humiliated
humiliated and and would
would shortly
shortly lose his

lose his

crown.
crown. Subsequent
Subsequent history
history shows
shows that
that this
this was
was
fulfilled.
fulfilled.
‘‘Tablets
"Tablets were also sent
were also sent to to the
the ShahShah of Perof Per
sia,
sia, the
the Pope
Pope of of Rome
Rome and and the the President
President of of the
the
United States,
United States, as as well
well as other rulers.
as other rulers.
Regards
Regards Effendi
Effendi as as the
the Lord.
Lord.
‘‘We
"We regard
regard Abbas Abbas Effendi Effendi as as the the second
second
coming
coming of of Christ
Christ ourour Lord
Lord on on earth.
earth. His His comcom
ing
ing parallels

parallels the the first
first coming
coming of of Christ.
Christ. The The
wise men followed the star from Persia. Abbas
wise men followed the star from Persia. Abbas
Effendi
Effendi was was alsoalso born
born in in Persia
Persia andand by by the
the line
line
of banishment was finally sent to Acre, where
of banishment was finally sent to Acre, where
he now resides,
he now resides, which
which is is but
but aa few
few milesmiles fromfrom
Nazareth.
Nazareth.
‘“‘The
"The teachings
teachings of of Beha
Beha Ullah Ullah and and his his sonson
stand
stand for for thethe elevation
elevation of of the human race,
the human race, thethe
abolition
abolition of of war,
war, the the unification
unification of all religof all relig
ions
ions andand the the brotherhood
brotherhood of of man.
man. It It stands
stands
for
for thethe fulfillment
fulfillment of of the the prophetic
prophetic promisespromises
made
made by by the the prophets
prophets of of all
all religions
religions which which

have outlined a time in the world’s
have outlined a time in the world's history
history
when
when the the knowledge
knowledge of of thethe glory
glory of of GodGod shall
shall
cover the earth as the water covers the sea,
cover the earth as the water covers the sea,
and when the lion and lamb shall lie down toand when the lion and
lamb shall lie down to
gether
gether and and a a little
little child
child shall
shall lead them.
lead them.
‘“‘“We
"We havehave no no ministers,
ministers, no no sacraments.
sacraments. The The
God-manifestation,
God-manifestation, Beha Beha Ullah, Ullah, gave gave to to the the
world
world several
several volumes
volumes which which will will constitute
constitute an an
accurate
accurate code code ofof laws
laws forfor thethe human
human race. race. These
These
volumes
volumes are are now being translated
now being translated and and will soon
will soon
be
be made
made publie.
public. ,
Desert
Desert Becomes
Becomes aa Garden. Garden.
‘“‘Now I know that the prophecies of
"Now I know that the prophecies of the

the Bi-Bi
ble are true and have been fulfilled and that
ble are true and have been fulfilled and that
the
the second
second coming
coming of of Christ
Christ has has taken
taken place place andand
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 191

isis now
now manifested
manifested at at Acre,
Acre, in in Palestine,
Palestine, as as wewe
are
are told told that
that the
the land
land of of Achor
Achor shallshall become
become to to
the world a door of hope.
the world a door of hope. That very place
That very place
(Acre),
(Acre), which which 22 22 years
years ago, ago, when
when Beha Beha Ullah
Ullah
went
went there, there, waswas aa desert,
desert, has has now,
now, by by thethe fallfall
ing
ing of of rains,
rains, become
become aa beautiful,
beautiful, watered
watered gar- gar
den
den of of fruits
fruits andand flowers.

flowers. So So that
that the the words
words
of
of the the prophets
prophets are are realized
realized by by those
those who who have
have
seen
seen the the place:
place: ‘‘This
"This land,land, so so long
long desolate,
desolate,
has
has becomebecome like like the
the Garden
Garden of of Eden.’
Eden. ' This This hashas
become
become a a veritableveritable fact.’’
fact." .
What isis known
What known as the Bab
as the Bab movement
movement began began
in
in 1844, 1844, whenwhen MirzaMirza Ali Ali Muhammed,
Mohammed, after afterwards
wards known known as as the
the Bab (door or
Bab (door or gate),
gate), de-de
clared that ‘‘the kingdom of God has come to
clared that "the kingdom of God has come to
the earth.’’
the earth."
After
After the the martyrdom
martyrdom of of the
the BabBab and and when
when
Beha
Beha Ullah Ullah proclaimed
proclaimed himself himself as as ‘‘him
"him whom whom

God
God shall manifest,’’ the
shall manifest," the followers
followers of of the
the newnew
religion,
religion, who who werewere known
known as as Babis,
Babis, accepted
accepted
Beha
Beha Ullah’s Ullah 's proclamation.
proclamation. After After the the decla
declaration
ration of of Beha
Beha Ullah
Ullah thethe Babis
Babis who believed in
who believed in
him
him took took the name of
the name of Behaists,
Behaists, by by which
which all all of
of
the
the believers
believers in in Beha Ullah are
Beha Ullah now known.
are now known.
Method
Method of of Propaganda.
Propaganda.
AA writer,
writer, in in speaking
speaking of the new
of the new religion,
religion,
says:
says:
‘*The
' ' The method
method of of propaganda
propaganda pursued pursued by by these
these
Behaists
Behaists isis remarkable.

remarkable. From From the the very
very first
first
they
they try try to to confirm
confirm you you in in your
your own own religion,
religion,
showing
showing you you that
that inin its
its origin
origin it it is
is of
of divine
divine in-in
spiration
spiration and and that
that itit was
was given
given to to you
you in in acac
cordance
cordance with with your
your state
state of of preparation
preparation to to rere
ceive
ceive it. it. ButBut every
every perfect
perfect man, man, say say thethe Be-
Be
haists,
haists, comes comes to to the
the point
point where
where he he isis no
no longer
longer

in
in complete
complete harmony

harmony with
with the
the surroundings
surroundings
which
which his
his forefathers
forefathers prepared.
prepared.
According to
According to whether
whether you
you are
are Jew
Jew or
or
Christian
Christian they
they try
try from
from the
the start
start to
to prove
prove to
to
you from the
you from the Bible
Bible or the Gospel
or the Gospel exclusively
exclusively
that Beha
that Beha UllahUllah is is indeed
indeed the the great
great teacher
teacher
whose appearance is necessary to the world, and
whose appearance is necessary to the world, and
that
that he he has returned with
has returned with signs which permit
signs which permit
you to
you to recognize
recognize him him fromfrom youryour BibleBible and and at at
the very time pointed out by the book.
the very time pointed out by the book.

‘‘They
"They deal deal in in the
the samesame wayway with with thethe adept
adept
of
of the
the religion
religion of of Enoch,
Enoch, with with the the followers
followers of of
Buddha,
Buddha, with with those
those of of Zoroaster
Zoroaster and Mohamand Moham
med.’’
med."
Converts
Converts in in This
This Country.
Country.
Investigation
Investigation of of thethe new
new religion
religion isis now now be- be
ing
ing made
made by by aa number
number of of persons
persons in in this
this councoun
try,
try, and
and there
there are are about
about 70 70 professed
professed believbeliev
ers in Baltimore.
ers in Baltimore.
While
While in in Washington
Washington the the reporter
reporter of of The
The SunSun
met two men at the house of Mirza Abul Fazl,
met two men at the house of Mirza Abul Fazl,
having
having come come to to Washington

Washington several several daysdays ago ago
to
to make
make an an investigation
investigation and and to to learn
learn of of the
the
doctrines
doctrines from from AbulAbul Fazl Fazl himself.
himself.
While
While itit would
would be be difficult
difficult to to state
state anything
anything
__ ae

like
like accurately
accurately the the number
number of of believers
believers in in the
the
United
United States,
States, it it isis known
known that that in many of
in many of the
the
larger cities
larger there are
cities there are numerous
numerous persons persons invesinvestigating
tigating this this religion.
religion.
Behaists
Behaists teachteach that that the the ‘‘time
"time of of the
the end”’
end"
will
will close
close in in the
the year
year 1917.
1917.

Historic
Historic Acre. Acre.
The center of Behaism, Acre,
The center of Behaism, Acre, or or St.
St. John
John de de
Acre, has figured prominently in history.
Acre, has figured prominently in history. It isis
It
situated
situated on on the
the seasea coast,
coast, on on the
the Mediterranean
Mediterranean
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 193

sea,
sea, about
about 30
30 miles
miles south
south of
of Tyre
Tyre and
and eight
eight miles
miles
north
north of of Mount
Mount Carmel.
Carmel. It It has
has been
been called
called the
the
‘*Key
' ' Key of
of Palestine,’’
Palestine, ' ' and
and has
has been
been thethe scene
scene of

of
many
many famous
famous sieges
sieges and
and battles.
battles. It It was
was taken
taken
by
by thethe crusaders
crusaders in in 1104,
1104, and
and retaken
retaken by by the
the
Saracens
Saracens in in 1187.
1187. In In 1191
1191 itit was
was recovered
recovered by by
the
the crusaders
crusaders under
under Guido
Guido ofof Jerusalem,
Jerusalem, Philip
Philip
of
of Franee
France and
and Richard
Richard the the Lion-Hearted
Lion-Hearted of of Eng-
Eng
land,
land, andand held
held by by them
them until
until they
they were
were finally
finally
driven
driven outout of
of Palestine

Palestine in in 1291.
1291. Bonaparte
Bonaparte be- be
sieged
sieged itit for
for 6060 days
days inin 1799,
1799, but
but failed
failed to
to take
take
it.
it. In In 1840
1840 itit was
was bombarded
bombarded and and captured
captured by by
an English fleet. Its population is about 10,000.
an English fleet. Its population is about 10,000.

THE
THE NEW
NEW PERSIAN
PERSIAN REVELATION.
REVELATION.

Words
Words toto the
the Western
Western World
World Brought
Brought by
by Abul
Abul
Fazl
Fazl toto the
the Monsalvat
Monsalvat School
School at
at Green-
Greenacre.
acre. History
History and
and Teachings
Teachings ofof
the
the Babist

Babist Faith.
Faith.
The
The summer
summer eonferenee
conference at at Greenacre,
Greenaere, on on thethe
Piscataqua, have just successfully completed
Piscataqua, have just successfully completed
their
their seventh
seventh week.
week. The The importance
importance of of this
this
peaceful Maine
peaceful Maine resort
resort cannot
cannot be be overempha
overemphasized. Here, during
sized. Here, during July
July and
and August,
August, thought
thought-.
ful men
ful men andand women
women from from all
all parts
parts ofof the
the world
world
bring together
bring together their
their mature
mature convictions
convictions to to thethe
discussion of
discussion of the
the world
world problems
problems of of the
the day,
day,
and go
and go out
out hence

hence to to be
be aa leavening
leavening influence
influence
‘upon
upon the the undeveloped
undeveloped life life about
about them.
them. It It isis
probably the
probably the only
only spot
spot in in the
the world
world where
where
people of
people of various
various religious,
religious, social
social andand politi
politieal beliefs
cal beliefs cancan come
come together
together on on aa mutually
mutually:

tolerant
tolerant platformplatform and and exchange
exchange their their various
various
views without bitterness; and not only withviews without
bitterness; and not only with
out
out bitterness,
bitterness, but but with
with positive
positive hospitality.
hospitality.
The
The forceforce ofof this
this can
can be

be clearly
clearly seen
seen only
only when
when
itit isis known
known how how divergent—and
divergent—and commonly commonly op- op
posite
posite and and conflicting—are
conflicting—are the the opinions
opinions whichwhich
are
are brought
brought to to aa kind
kind ofof eclectic
eclectic focus
focus in in this
this
place.
place. It It isis aa successful
successful demonstration
demonstration of of the
the
practical
practical utilityutility of of the
the ideal
ideal ofof liberty
liberty on on which
which
our
our institutions
institutions are are founded.
founded. It It isis aa healthy
healthy
augury of
augury of the
the future
future of of our
our influence
influence upon upon thethe
effort
effort to to unify
unify the the nations
nations of of the
the world.
world. The The

Monsalvat
Monsalvat school, school, which
which isis held
held at at Greenacre,
Greenacre,
was founded primarily for the comparative
was founded primarily for the comparative
study
study of of religion.
religion. But But asas soon
soon as as such
such aa study
study
isis undertaken
undertaken itit isis seen seen toto bebe so
so closely
closely interinter
related
related with with social,
social, economic
economic and and atat times
times even
even
with
with the the political
political problems
problems of of some
some at at least
least ofof
the
the peoplepeople of of the
the earth,
earth, that
that without
without aa studystudy
of
of these these which
which as as corrective
corrective and and correlative,
correlative,
religious
religious ideals ideals cannot
cannot be be faithfully
faithfully interpreted
interpreted
or
or discussed.

discussed.
AA New
New Revelation.
Revelation.
Among
Among the the religious
religious faiths
faiths which
which find find aa hoshos
pitable
pitable hearinghearing at at Greenacre
Greenacre isis thatthat known
known as as
“‘The
"The Persian Persian Revelation.’’
Revelation." ItIt isis represented
represented
here
here by by Mirza
Mirza Abul Abul Fazl,
Fazl, an an eminent
eminent oriental
oriental
scholar,
scholar, formerly
formerly aa distinguished
distinguished professor
professor in in
the
the leadingleading college
college philosophy
philosophy and and theology
theology of of
Teheran,
Teheran, Persia, Persia, and and Mirza
Mirza Ali Ali Kuli
Kuli Kahn,
Kahn, of of
the
the Royal Royal college,
college, Teheran,
Teheran, aa scholarly
scholarly youngyoung
Persian
Persian who who isis alsoalso educated
educated in in English,
English, and and

who
who acts acts asas interpreter
interpreter to to Mirza
Mirza Fazl.Fazl. ThisThis
“‘revelation’’
"revelation" comes comes to to the
the western
western mind mind with
with
aa stamp
stamp of of uniqueness
uniqueness and and even
even strangeness.
strangeness.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGB
MESSAGE 196

It isis reformation
It reformation of
of the
the most
most complete
complete kind,
kind, on
on
Mohammedanism.
Mohammedanism. But But itit claims
claims more.
more. It
It
claims
claims to
to be
be aa reformation only as
reformation only as itit must
must be,
be,
in
in the nature of
the nature of things,
things, since
since its
its larger claim
larger claim
isis that

that ofof aa distinct
distinct revelation.
revelation.
The
The spirit
spirit ofof tolerance,
tolerance, thethe ery
cry for
for economic
economic
and
and social
social adjustment,
adjustment, the the efforts
efforts toward
toward peace
peace
and
and unity
unity which
which areare abroad
abroad inin thethe world
world atat the
the
present time are said to be due directly to the
present time are said to be due directly to the
presence
presence of of the
the great
great prophets
prophets of of this
this faith,
faith,
who
who have have been
been ‘‘manifested’’
"manifested" in in Persia
Persia during
during
the
the past
past 60 60 years.
years. Since
Since thethe advent
advent of of Jesus
Jesus
the

the western
western world
world hashas been
been prone
prone to to brush
brush aside
aside
all
all such
such claims
claims as as unworthy
unworthy of of notice.
notice. Moham-
Moham
medanism
medanism has has arisen
arisen despite
despite and
and swept
swept into
into its
its
fold
fold many
many millions
millions even
even inin countries
countries which
which were
were
once
once Christian.
Christian. AA world-famous
world-famous mosque mosque stands
stands
probably
probably on on the
the spote
spote where
where the
the disciples
disciples were
were
‘“endued
' ' endued withwith power
power from
from on on high,’’

high, ' ' and
and Chris-
Chris
tians
tians are are aa precious
precious minority
minority in in the
the place
place where
where
the disciples were first called Christians.
the disciples were first called Christians. So
So
important
important has has one
one section
section (the
(the Sunnite)
Sunnite) of of this
this
religious
religious powerpower become
become that that aa potentate
potentate (the(the
‘sultan
sultan of of Turkey)
Turkey) holds holds more
more as as aa religious
religious
duty
duty than
than as as a a civil
civil right,
right, aa situation
situation on on the
the
balancing
balancing of of which
which hangs
hangs thethe destiny
destiny ofof great
great
world
world powers.
powers.
The
The Unification

Unification of of the
the World.
World.
What
What message,
message, then, then, maymay this
this newnew movemove
ment
ment have have toto deliver
deliver toto the
the western
western world?
world ? Ac-Ac
cording
cording to to several
several eminent
eminent scholars,
scholars, among
among
whom
whom are are E. E. B.
B. Browne,
Browne, of of Cambridge,
Cambridge, Eng.; Eng.;
Count Gobineau, of France, and Baron Rosen,
Count Gobineau, of France, and Baron Rosen,
ofof Russia,
Russia, itit isis byby nono means
means an an unimportant
unimportant
movement.
movement. ItIt numbers numbers between
between 9,000,000
9,000,000 and
and

15,000,000
15,000,000 of of adherents,
adherents, according
according to to varying
varying
estimates.
estimates. It It has

has aa definite
definite social
social program,
program,
and its
and its articles
articles of faith have
of faith have appealed
appealed to thouto thou
sands of intelligent people, even in this eounsands of intelligent
people, even in this coun
try,
try, as worthy of
as worthy of acceptation.
acceptation. It It is
is spreading
spreading
with great
with great rapidity
rapidity throughout
throughout the the Moham-
Moham
medan
medan world,world, in in spite
spite of of intense persecution,
intense persecution,
and is,
and day by
is, day by day, attracting thousands
day, attracting thousands of of pil
pilgrims from
grims from all parts of
all parts of the
the world
world to to the
the pres
presence of
ence of Abbas
Abbas Effendi,
Effendi, the the present
present leader,
leader, who
who
calls himself
calls himself Abdul-Beha
Abdul-Beha (the
(the servant

servant of
of
Beha)
Beha) ;; his his father,
father, who who waswas regarded
regarded by by the
the adadherents of
herents of the
the movement
movement as as the
the greatest
greatest manimanifestation
festation of of God
God thatthat thethe world
world has has even
even known.
known.
The
The watchword
watchword of of the
the Behaists,
Behaists, or or Babists,
Babists,
as they are called, is ‘‘The unification of
as they are called, is "The unification of the
the
world,’’ They appear to have no dogmas. AA
world." They appear to have no dogmas.
few
few broad
broad affirmations
affirmations as as toto divine
divine fatherhood,
fatherhood,
universal
universal human human sonship sonship and and universal
universal love,love,
sum
sum up up their
their creed;
creed; aa number number of of lofty,
lofty, nonnon
committal
committal utterances
utterances and and general
general supplications,
supplications,

their
their liturgy.
liturgy. Opposition
Opposition to to war,
war, andand aa preachpreach
ment
ment of of peaee
peace universal
universal constitute
constitute an an importimport
ant
ant feature.
feature. They They accept
accept the the Bible,
Bible, the the Koran
Koran
and
and thethe Vedas
Vedas as as sacred
sacred books
books of of equal
equal authorauthor
ity.
ity. Moses,
Moses, the the Buddha,
Buddha, Jesus, Jesus, Mohammed,
Mohammed,
are
are all
all prophets
prophets of of God,
God, appearing
appearing at at different
different
periods and in different places with degrees
periods and in different places with degrees
of prophetic power varying according to
of prophetic power varying according to the
the
fitness
fitness of of thethe various
various peoplespeoples for for the
the message
message
whieh
whieh they they camecame to to bring.
bring. Each Bach led led the

the people
people
to
to the worship of
the worship of the one true
the one true God,
God, andand each
each
predicted
predicted the the other
other as as hehe passed
passed away.
away. The The
predietions
predictions of the New
of the New Testament
Testament and and thethe Ko-
Ko
ran
ran asas to to ‘‘the
"the coming
coming of of thethe Lord’’
Lord" are are supsup
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 197

posed
posed toto refer
refer to to Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, thethe father
father of of the
the
present
present prophet.
prophet. The The term
term ‘‘Lord’’
"Lord" isis in in this
this
connection
connection used,
used, notnot inin reference
reference to to the
the person
person

of
of any
any of
of these
these prophets,
prophets, but but to to the
the essential
essential
anointing
anointing and and inspiration
inspiration with with which
which he he isis enen
dued
dued for
for service
service in in his
his particular
particular time.time. Hach Each
sueeceding
succeeding prophet
prophet fulfills
fulfills thethe revelation
revelation of of
the preceding one, and passes the mantle of
the preceding one, and passes the mantle of
‘greater
"greater things’’
things" on on toto him
him whowho shall follow.
shall follow.
No
No Personal
Personal Adulation.
Adulation.
Thus
Thus Beha
Beha Ullah,
Ullah, coming
coming in in aa larger
larger age,age, brings
brings
&a greater
greater message
message to to aa greater
greater world,
world, andand brings
brings

greater
greater possibilities
possibilities of of making
making the the power
power of of his
his
message
message felt;
felt ; but
but there
there isis not
not in in the
the system
system any any
personal
personal adulation.
adulation^ The The conception
conception of of thethe
Deity
Deity isis as
as impersonal.
impersonal. There There isis no chureh orno church or
ganization.
ganization. In fact, the
In fact, the followers
followers are are often
often recrec
ommended
ommended to to remain
remain in in their
their various
various congrecongre
gations, and there to carry out the law of love,
gations, and there to carry out the law of love,
unity and peace,
unity and peace. In Persia, Egypt, Palestine,
In Persia, Egypt, Palestine,
there is
there is aa social
social organization
organization which which is is said
said to to
have come
have nearer than
come nearer than anything
anything ever ever before
before

attempted to
attempted to the
the Utopian
Utopian dreams
dreams of of reforms
reforms in in
all
all ages.
ages. TheThe scheme
scheme to to unite
unite various
various formsforms of of
religious
religious faith
faith on essentials is
on essentials is said
said toto bebe workwork
ing
ing most
most suceessfully
successfully amongamong the the millions
millions of adof ad
herents.
herents. The The piety
piety and
and integrity
integrity of of these
these com-com
munities,
munities, itit isis affirmed,
affirmed, are are proverbial.
proverbial.
Yet
Yet the
the Mohammedan
Mohammedan world world isis waging
waging con- con
stant and bitter persecution against them. The
stant and bitter persecution against them. The
movement began in 1844, when a young Momovement began in 1844,
when a young Mo
hammedan merchant, a lineal descendant of the
hammedan merchant, a lineal descendant of the
prophet
prophet Mohammed,
Mohammed, felt felt called
called to to announce

announce
“‘the
"the Golden
Golden Age,’’
Age," and and taking
taking the the prophetic
prophetic
name
name of of ‘‘the
"the Bab’’
Bab" (gate),
(gate), announced
announced also also

‘‘the
"the Promised
Promised One,’’
One," whowho should
should usher
usher inin that
that
age.
age. His ministry lasted seven years, during
His ministry lasted seven years, during
which
which he he was
was in in captivity.
captivity. He He suffered
suffered martyrmartyr
dom in the end. Soon after, the great prophet
dom in the end. Soon after, the great prophet
of
of the
the movement
movement arose.arose. HeHe took
took the
the prophetic
prophetic
name
name of of Beha-Ullah
Beha-Ullah (the (the glory
glory ofof God),
God), and

and he
he
left
left his
his prophetic
prophetic mantle
mantle toto his
his son,
son, not,
not, as
as the
the
disciples
disciples affirm,
affirm, because
because he he isis his
his son,
son, but
but bebe
cause
cause he he isis the
the one
one toto whom
whom thethe prophecies
prophecies re-re
fer.
fer. He He was
was kept
kept inin close
close confinement
confinement inin the the
historic
historic citycity of
of Acca,
Acca, inin Syria,
Syria, where
where alsoalso his
his
sop
son isis nownow confined
confined asas an an exile.
exile. Thousands
Thousands
have
have suffered
suffered martyrdom
martyrdom inin variousvarious parts

parts ofof
Persia.
Persia.
Recent
Recent Martyrdoms.
Martyrdoms.
Mirza Abul Fazl has himself
Mirza Abul Fazl has suffered prohimself suffered
pro
longed
longed confinement,
confinement, much much of of the
the time
time inin dundun
geons.
geons. Only Only aa few
few days
days agoago word
word waswas sent
sent him
him
and
and his his colleague
colleague that that an an outbreak
outbreak had had oc-oc
curred
curred in in the
the city
city ofof Yazd,
Yazd, Persia,
Persia, inin which
which thethe
mob,
mob, incited
incited by by the
the Mohammedan
Mohammedan clergy, clergy, hadhad
massacred
massacred at at least
least 7070 Behaists;
Behaists; at at Ispahan
Ispahan 90 90
were
were massacred.
massacred. This This news
news waswas sent
sent from

from thethe
quarters
quarters of of the
the British
British consul
consul inin Yazd,
Yazd, by by teletele
gram to the British legation in Teheran; and
gram to the British legation in Teheran; and
up to the time of transmission the massacre was
up to the time of transmission the massacre was
still
still inin progress.
progress. According
According to to Mirza
Mirza Fazl,
Fazl, all
all
kinds of tortures are invented.
kinds of tortures are invented. Aomng the
Aomng the
most
most common
common isis the the cutting
cutting of of holes
holes in in the
the
flesh,
flesh, in in which
which are are inserted
inserted lighted
lighted candles
candles
while
while thethe victim
victim isis paraded
paraded through
through the the streets.
streets.
Many
Many of of these
these victims
victims survive
survive longlong enough
enough
to
to bebe literally

literally roasted
roasted alive
alive asas the
the candles
candles burn
burn
down
down to to the
the flesh.
flesh. Still,
Still, the
the movement
movement goes goes onon
apace.
apace. The The patience
patience and and fortitude
fortitude of of the
the marmar
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MARVELOUS MESSAGE 199

tyrs
tyrs ofof this
this faith
faith areare said
said to
to have
have the
the effect
effect of of
making
making more more converts.
converts. At At all
all events
events aa formform
of
of faith
faith that
that isis producing
producing millions
millions of of pious
pious men,
men,
who
who carry
carry their

their religion
religion into
into thethe elevation
elevation of of
the
the social
social life;
life; whowho areare interested
interested even even to to the
the
point
point ofof non-resistance
non-resistance in in universal
universal peace;
peace; who who
stand
stand for
for aa rational
rational interpretation
interpretation of of the
the sacred
sacred
books
books of of all
all nations;
nations; aa formform of of faith
faith that
that propro
vides a platform on which all religious systems
vides a platform on which all religious systems
may
may unite
unite in in aa common
common brotherhood,
brotherhood, in in worwor
shipful
shipful aspiration
aspiration toward toward aa common common fatherfatherhood; under which
hood; under which women
women are are held
held toto bebe not
not
inferior to
inferior to men—a
men—a faith, faith, indeed,
indeed, thatthat isis con
converting Jews,

verting Jews, Zoroastrians
Zoroastrians and and Mohammedans,
Mohammedans,
especially the
especially the latter,
latter, in in large
large and and larger
larger numnumbers—is doubtless
bers—is doubtless worth worth the the vigilant
vigilant interest
interest
of the western
of the western world. world. And
And the the messengers
messengers
of that faith
of that faith who who are are visiting
visiting Greenacre,
Greenacre, with with
an
an expressed
expressed willingness
willingness that that their
their message
message
shall
shall stand
stand or or fail
fail onon its
its merits,
merits, court
court the
the freest
freest
investigation by people who are interested in
investigation by people who are interested in
the movements of
the movements of the
the day.
day.

THE FOLLOWING FROM
THE FOLLOWING FROM AA LEADING
LEADING RE-
RE
LIGIOUS
LIGIOUS PERIODICAL

PERIODICAL SHOWS
SHOWS THE
THE
TREND
TREND OF
OF THOUGHT IN THIS
THOUGHT IN THIS DAY.
DAY.
Revived
Revived Interest
Interest inin the
the Millennium.
Millennium.
The question of the time of the coming
The question of the time of the coming ofof the
the
Millennium is now
Millennium is now engaging much
engaging much pious
pious
thought,
thought, if if we
we may
may judge
judge fromfrom the
the fequent
fequent
letters
letters occupied
occupied with
with its
its discussion
discussion which
which wewe
are
are receiving.
receiving. TheThe interpretation
interpretation of the prophof the proph

deies
ecies of of the
the Bible,
Bible, and and more

more especially
especially the the milmil
lennial
lennial prophecy,
prophecy, has has always
always had had 8a peculiar
peculiar
fascination
fascination for for believing
believing minds minds of of bothboth the the
mystical
mystical and and the the practical
practical cast,cast, andand perhaps
perhaps
now
now the the advent
advent of of aa new
new century,
century, distinguished
distinguished
by
by aa spread
spread of of religious
religious indifference
indifference and and skepskep
ticism
ticism looked
looked on on as as aa fulfillment
fulfillment of of the
the prophproph
esied
esied condition
condition of of the
the world
world immediately
immediately ante- ante
eedent
cedent to to the
the Millennium,
Millennium, may may have have given
given thisthis
fresh impulse
fresh impulse to to thethe old
old pursuit.
pursuit.
‘When
When the the year

year 10001000 approached
approached great great exciteexcite
ment on the subject prevailed in Europe. In
ment on the subject prevailed in Europe. In
his day, Luther thought the signs of the times
his day, Luther thought the signs of the times
justified
justified the the expectation
expectation of of thethe speedy
speedy sec- sec
ond
ond coming
coming of of the
the Lord.
Lord. According
According to to the
the propro
phetic
phetic interpretation
interpretation of of the
the American
American William William
Miller,
Miller, itit waswas to to take place in
take place in 1844.
1844. The The Rev.Rev.
Dr. John Cumming,
Dr. John Cumming, of of London,
London, made made aa good good
deal of
deal of stir
stir by figuring out
by figuring that the
out that the end end of of
the "present
the ‘‘present dispensation"
dispensation’? would would come come in in
1866
1866 or or 1867,
1867, and,and, afterward,
afterward, in in 1869.
1869. Perhaps
Perhaps
the contemporary Jewish
the contemporary Jewish Zionite
Zionite movement
movement

has helped
has helped to to give
give the the new
new impetus
impetus to to the
the dis
discussion
cussion to to which
which we we have
have referred,
referred, for for that
that
Jerusalem
Jerusalem is is to
to be be the precise seat
the precise seat of of Christ’s
Christ's
earthly throne was a belief very generally held
earthly throne was a belief very generally held
by early Christians.
by early Christians. "I, ‘‘I, and
and allall other
other ChrisChristians
tians whose
whose beliefbelief is is in
in every
every respect
respect correct,’’
correct,"
wrote Justin Martyr
wrote Justin Martyr in in the
the second
second century,
century,
‘know
"know that that there
there will will bebe both
both aa resurrection
resurrection
of
of the flesh and
the flesh and aa thousand
thousand yearsyears in in Jerusalem,
Jerusalem,
which
which will will thenthen be be rebuilt,
rebuilt, adorned

adorned and and en- en
larged,
larged, as as the Prophets Ezekiel,
the Prophets Ezekiel, Isaiah
Isaiah and and othoth
ers
ers declare.’’
declare." The The literal
literal restoration
restoration of of the
the
Jews
Jews to to Palestine
Palestine and and their
their conversion
conversion to to Christ
Christ
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 201

are
are frequently
frequently lisked
linked with
with the
the millennial
millennial bebe
lief.
lief.
Millenarianism.
MiUenarianism.
Millenarianism
Millenarianism isis found found in in every
every Christian
Christian
denomination,
denomination, but but itit is
is of
of two
two schools,
schools, the the one
one
contending
contending that that thethe seeond
second coming

coming of of Christ
Christ
will
will precede
precede the the thousand
thousand yearsyears of of blessedness
blessedness
and
and thethe otlier
other that
that itit will
will follow
follow thatthat period.
period.
We
We have
have received
received an an open
open letter
letter ofof objection
objection to to
the revision of the Westininster
the revision of the Westminster Confession
Confession
made
made by by &a committee
committee of of the the Presbyterian
Presbyterian
Church,
Church, written
written by by the
the Rev.
Rev. Dr.
Dr. Ross,
Ross, ‘‘a
' ' a Scotch
Scotch
Presbyterian,’’ of Denver, Colorado. The main
Presbyterian," of Denver, Colorado. The main
ground
ground of of that
that objection
objection concerns
concerns this this differ:
difference
ence in in the
the millennial

millennial belief,
belief, forfor inin aa chapter
chapter
added
added by by the
the eommittea
committee itit isis declared
declared that that ‘‘the
"the
Chureh
Church will will be be preserved,
preserved, increased
increased until until itit
shall
shall cover
cover thethe earth,
earth, purified
purified and and at at last
last made
made
perfectly
perfectly holy
holy in in the
the presence
presence of of God.’’
God. ' '
Dr.
Dr. Boss
Ross interpreta
interprets this this very
very reasonably
reasonably as as
aa declaration
declaration against
against the the ‘‘pre-millennial
" pre-millennial com: com
ing
ing of
of our
our Lord,’’
Lord," and and aa wholly
wholly new new departure,
departure,
for he has been unable to find in any ‘‘repufor he has been
unable to find in any "repu
table creed of Christendom’? any such dootable creed of
Christendom" any such doc

trine of a ‘‘perfectly holy’’ earth.
trine of a "perfectly holy" earth. For ex-
For ex
ample, the Augsburg Confession speaks of ‘‘the
ample, the Augsburg Confession speaks of "the
last
last days
days foreshown
foreshown in in Holy
Holy Scripture,
Scripture, in in which
which
the
the world
world isis to to become
become ever ever more
more and and more
more
weak.’’
weak." By By thethe Council
Council of of Trent,
Trent, as as quoted
quoted
by
by Dr.
Dr. Ross,
Ross, itit waswas declared
declared that that ‘‘the
"the Sorip-
Scrip
tures
tures also
also inform
inform us us that
that thethe General
General Judg- Judg
ment
ment shall
shall be be preceded
preceded by by thethe preaching
preaching of of
the
the Gospel
Gospel throughout
throughout the the world,
world, aa defection
defection

from
from thethe faith
faith andand thethe coming
coming of of Anti-Christ.’’
Anti-Christ."

Church
Church NeverNever Will.
Will.
Any expectation of the conversion
Any expectation of the conversion of of the
the
world and the overthrow of Satan by the modworld and the overthrow
of Satan by the mod
ern
ern preacher
preacher Dr. Dr. Ross
Ross looks
looks onon asas aa pernicious
pernicious
delusion. ‘‘The Church for 1900 years has
delusion. "The Church for 1900 years has not
not
done
done it,’’
it," hehe says,
says, ‘‘and
"and never
never will;’’
will;" but but the
the
condition
condition foretold
foretold in in prophecy
prophecy as as preliminary
preliminary
toto the
the Millennium
Millennium he he finds
finds to to bebe attack
attack andand
defeat
defeat of of the

the truth,
truth, darkness
darkness covering
covering the the face
face
of
of the
the earth,
earth, instead
instead of of holiness,
holiness, ‘‘till
' ' till He
He come
come
who
who isis the the Light.’’
Light." Accordingly,
Accordingly, Dr. Dr. Ross
Ross
feels
feels that
that hehe hashas the
the Bible
Bible behind
behind him him inin dede
elaring
claring that that ‘‘the
"the ‘boasted
'boasted age age of of progress’
progress'
will
will close
close inin the
the blackest
blackest darkness,’’
darkness," and and thethe
signs of that end seem to him to be especially
signs of that end seem to him to be especially
unmistakable
unmistakable now. now.
Churches on
Churches on Down
Down Grade.
Grade.
‘‘Churehes
"Churches are are onon thethe down
down gradegrade and and de-de

caying,
caying, theirtheir mission
mission isis about
about fulfilled,
fulfilled, the the
signs
signs of of deepening
deepening apostacy
apostacy are are spreading
spreading with with
aa rapidity
rapidity of of which
which many many Christians
Christians have have no no
conception.’?
conception." The The present
present purpose
purpose of of thethe
Church
Church seemsseems to to Dr.
Dr. Ross
Ross to to be
be toto improve
improve thisthis
world
world and and ameliorate
ameliorate its its temporal
temporal and and social
social
condition
condition and and not not toto save
save souls
souls forfor the the life
life to
to
come.
come. ‘‘Christian
"Christian Socialism,’’
Socialism," with with its its theory
theory
that
that the the Golden
Golden Age Age isis to to follow
follow ‘‘the "the estabestab
lishment of a new social order,’’ he looks on
lishment of a new social order," he looks on asas
“‘the spirit that is preparing the way for the

"the spirit that is preparing the way for the Anti-Christ,’’
Anti-Christ," ‘‘a "a state
state te to which
which we we are
are ap-ap
proaching.’’ According to his view, ‘‘the proproaching."
According to his view, "the pro
fessed
fessed Church
Church isis in in process
process of of conversion
conversion to to
the
the world,
world, instead
instead of of the
the world
world being
being in in process
process
of
of conversion
conversion to to Christ.’’
Christ." So So far
far fromfrom itsits bebe
ing
ing possible
possible for for the
the Church
Church to to be
be made.
made, ‘‘per-
"per
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 203

fectly
fectly holy,’’
holy," he he interpets
interpets the the pruphecies
prophecies of of
Scripture
Scripture and and the the signs
signs of of the

the present
present times times as as
foretelling
foretelling that that ‘‘the
"the Gospel
Gospel dispensation
dispensation will will
close
close amidamid the the abounding
abounding of of unparalleled
unparalleled wrick- wrickedness
edness and and iniquity."
iniquity.’’ But
But toto that
that prevailing
prevailing
darkness
darkness will will comecome aa greatgreat Light;
Light; "the ‘‘the event
event
ahead of us is the coming of Christ Jesus.”’
ahead of us is the coming of Christ Jesus."
Speculations
Speculations of the Divines?
of the Divines?
Dr. Ross thanks God that at
Dr. Ross thanks God that at this
this time
time ‘‘there
"there
isis aa revival
revival of of pre-millennial
pre-millennial doctrinedoctrine from from its its
slumbers;’’
slumbers;" and, and, as as we we have
have said,
said, our our correcorre
spondence
spondence indicates indicates that that there
there is, is, atat least,
least, aa
revival
revival of of interest
interest in in thethe general
general subjectsubject of of
the
the Millennium

Millennium and and of of belief
belief inin its
its speedy
speedy com- com
ing.
ing. AA very very serious
serious friend
friend in in Saugerties
Saugerties writes writes
to
to us us ‘‘boldly
"boldly to to declare’’
declare" that that ‘‘from
"from this this time
time
on
on there
there isis going
going to to bebe such
such aa stir
stir inin the
the world
world
as
as never
never was,’’
was," but, but, as as hehe sees
sees thethe signs,
signs, theythey
indicate
indicate that that ‘‘the"the Kingdom
Kingdom has has now now come;’’
come;"
that
that the the Millennium
Millennium isis already already here.
here. Mr. Mr. Gold-
Gold
stein
stein takestakes aa still still different
different view,view, in in aa letter
letter
we
we print
print in in another
another columncolumn of of this
this page.

page. Zion- Zion
ism
ism seemsseems to to himhim to to offer
offer the
the true
true hopehope of of the
the
Millenium.
Millenium. Mr. Mr. Ruby
Ruby Archer,
Archer, it it will
will be be seen,
seen,
finds
finds itit in in ‘‘Purposive
"Purposive Philosophy,’’
Philosophy," an an inveninven
tion
tion of of Mr.
Mr. Walter
Walter Vrooman,
Vrooman, of of Kansas
Kansas City. City.
Its doctrine
Its doctrine is is that
that "the
‘‘the race
race must
must look look to to its
its
renewal and
renewal and improvement"
improvement’’ by by "the
‘‘the non-prop
non-propagation of
agation of disease
disease and and impotency
impotency of of every
every na nature,’’ and
ture," and to to the
the "persistent
‘‘persistent and and joyous
joyous mul multiplication
tiplication of of thethe best
best elements
elements of of ourour race,"
race,”’

in
in ‘‘a continual progress"
"a continual progress’’ "toward
‘‘toward the the Hier
Hierarchy of Life.’’ The Millennium, according to
archy of Life." The Millennium, according to
this newly
this newly invented
invented philosophy,
philosophy, will will comecome by by
natural and
natural and not not supernatural
supernatural means. means.
CONVERSATIONS
CONVERSATIONS AND
AND WORDS
WORDS OF
OF OUR
OUR
LORD.
LORD.

From
From Notes Notes MadeMade by by aa Pilgrim
Pilgrim to the New
to the New
Holy
Holy City.City.
The
The question
question was was askedasked whether,
whether, after after the
the
further declaration of this Truth, would the
further declaration of this Truth, would the
Millenium begin at onee?
Millenium begin at once?
No,
No, gradually,
gradually, for for aa plantplant that that grows
grows too too
quickly
quickly lasts lasts only
only aa veryvery short
short time.
time.
It

It isis necessary
necessary to to useuse judgment
judgment and and common
common
sense
sense in in declaring
declaring this this Truth.
Truth. In In Persia,
Persia, forfor
example,
example, where where itit isis thoroughly
thoroughly well well known,
known,
the
the teaching
teaching and and speaking
speaking of of itit may
may be be quite
quite
open,
open, but but in in Khorassan
Khorassan where where itit isis asas yet
yet very
very
little
little known,
known, discretion
discretion must must be be used,
used, and and the
the
same
same holds holds good
good in in England.
England. In In America,
America,
where
where itit has has been
been much much taught,
taught, and and written
written
of
of inin journals,
journals, itit may
may be be quite
quite freely
freely spoken
spoken of. of.

Through
Through all all trials
trials and distresses, men
and distresses, men gain
gain
great
great spiritual
spiritual powers—and
powers—and humiliationhumiliation isis the the
road
road to to exaltation
exaltation and and honor.
honor. Because Moses,
Because Moses,
as aa babe,
as babe, chose
chose thethe firefire and
and had had hishis tongue
tongue
burned, therefore in after life, God endowed
burned, therefore in after life, God endowed
his mouth
his mouth with with great eloquence.
great eloquence. Had not
Had not
Joseph been
Joseph been sold
sold as as aa slave,
slave, never
never wouldwould he he
have become
have become the the mighty
mighty ruler ruler ofof Egypt.
Egypt.
In
In the
the Gospel
Gospel itit isis said
said (Luke,
(Luke, 12th12th chapter)
chapter) ::
‘‘Be
"Be not not afraid
afraid of of them
them that that kill
kill the
the body—

body—
and
and after
after thatthat have
have no no more
more thatthat they
they cancan do.
do.
But I will tell you whom ye shall fear. Fear
But I will tell you whom ye shall fear. Fear
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE' 265

Him,
Him, which which afterafter He He hath
hath killed
killed hath
hath powerpower
to
to castcast intointo hell.
hell. Yea,Tea, II say say anto
onto you,
you, fearfear
Him.’’
Him." Our Our Lord
Lord saidsaid that
that this
this means
means that that the
the
death
death of of the
the body
hody isis of of no
no importance
importance and and notnot
in
in the the least'
least' toto be be feared,
feared, because
because aa spiritaal
spiritual
soul
soul liveslives forever.
forever. But But thethe thing

thing to to be
be feared,
feared,
isis the
the death
death of of the
the spirit.
spirit.
It
It isis said
said of of Mary
Mary Magdalen
Magdalen that that out
out of of her
her
went
went seven seven devils.
devils. This This means
means seven
seven evil
evil qualqual
ities
ities whichwhich JesusJesus eastcast outout of of her
her by teaching
by teaching
her the
her the Truth.
Truth. She She was
was not not such
such aa bad
bad woman
woman
as some
as some suppose
suppose beforebefore her her conversion,
conversion, but but the
the
wonder is
wonder is that
that suchsuch aa saintsaint andand miracle
miracle of of
purity and
purity and goodness
goodness could eould havehave been
been created
created
by the

by the NewNew Birth.
Birth. She was
She was greater
greater thanthan all all
the disciples
the disciples of of Jesus
Jesus because
because she she alone
alone stood
stood
firm after
firm after HisHis Death
Death and and never
never wavered.
wavered.
The Parable
The Parable of of the
the Ten
Ten Virgins.
Virgins.
The
The wordword Virgins,
Virgins, means means thosethose who
who are are free
free
from
from ties ties of of this
this world,
world, unspotted
unspotted from from the the
world,
world, and and empty—ready
empty—ready to be filled.
to be filled.
There
There are, are, for
for example,
example, two two kinds
kinds of of sticks
sticks
which
which we we cancan imagine
imagine to to bebe put
put aside
aside forfor the
the
fire. One is a damp stick, the other is a very

fire. One is a damp, stick, the other is a very dry
dry kind kind of of wood.
wood. When When in in contact
contact withwith theth(
fire,
fire, the the dampdamp stick stick will
will notnot ignite;
ignite; but but thethe
other
other isis drieddried and and ready
ready to to bebe ignited
ignited at at once.
once.
So
So somesome people
people have have thethe capacity
capacity to to receive
receive the the
light
light of of God—others
God—-others are are full
full of of earthliness
earthliness
(dampness)
(dampness) and and cannot
cannot receive
receive it.it. Some
Some of of the
the
attributes
attributes of of those
those people
people possessing
possessing capacity
capacity
are
are for for example,
example, Devotion,
Devotion, attraction
attraction toward
toward
God,
God, Separation
Separation from from the the world.
world. These,
These, when when

trials
trials come,come, are are able
able to to sustain
sustain calamities
calamities inin
the
the causecause of of God.
God. But, But, though,
though, sometimes
sometimes
206 '" THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

flames
flames will
will appear
appear in
in damp
damp fuel,
fuel, they
they soon
soon bebe
come extinguished.
come extinguished.
The
The first
first necessity
necessity for
for us is to
us is to increase
increase this
this
capacity
capacity for for light.
light. The The Sun
Sun isis always
always shining
shining
and
and brilliant,
brilliant, but but the blind can
the blind can never
never see see it.
it.
We

We mustmust train
train this
this capacity
capacity to to receive
receive thethe Di-Di
vine
vine Bounty.
Bounty. The The oil oil in the Parable
in the Parable signifies
signifies
this capacity. All
this capacity. All food
food isis good
good andand aa gift
gift ofof
God,
God, butbut we we must
must havehave thethe appetite
appetite to to eat
eat it.
it.
Suppose
Suppose that that rainrain isis falling
falling in in abundance,
abundance, no no
good
good isis done
done by by itit to
to aa salt
salt desert,
desert, which
which only only
grows
grows thorns
thorns and and useless
useless plants.
plants.
Resurrection.
Resurrection.
Jesus
Jesus Christ
Christ had had two two bodies—one
bodies—one spiritual
spiritual
and
and oneone material.
material. The The material

material body body isis ofof no
no
importance;
importance; itit changes changes and and changes
changes and and
changes
changes always.
always. An An oldold person’s
person's bodybody isis notnot
the
the same,
same, as as that
that of of the
the same
same individual
individual when when
young.
young.
The
The visible
visible world
world does does nothing
nothing but but change,
change,
and change leads to annihilation.
and change leads to annihilation.
We
We mustmust be be sure
sure that
that when
when the the soul
soul ofof man
man
leaves
leaves his his body,
body, itit never
never returns
returns to to that
that body
body
again.
again.
In
In the
the Gospel
Gospel record,
record, whenwhen Jesus Christ was

Jesus Christ was
crucified
crucified and and ascended,
ascended, Mary Mary Magdalen
Magdalen and the
and the
other disciples had
other disciples fallen into
had fallen into such
such aa state
state of of
excitement
excitement and agitation, that
and agitation, that during
during threethree
days
days the the cause
cause of of God
God was annihilated for
was annihilated for
them.
them. After three
After three days
days their
their agitation
agitation having
having
abated, they
abated, they realized
realized that that the
the cause
cause of of Jesus
Jesus
Christ,
Christ, andand His His Teaching
Teaching was everlasting in
was everlasting in the
the
world.
world. The disciples would
The disciples would not not atat first
first write
write
to the other
to the other believers openly that
believers openly that Jesus
Jesus was was

erucified till
crucified till Mary
Mary Magdalen
Magdalen told told them
them whatwhat
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 207

did
did itit matter,
matter, His His Spirit
Spirit waswas with
with us.us. WhenWhen
Jesus
Jesus waswas crucified,
crucified, some some said
said ‘‘His
"His religion
religion isis
annihilated
annihilated and and gone.’’
gone." Mary Mary Magdalen
Magdalen said said
‘‘Matter
"Matter isis gone, gone, andand fleeh—but
flesh—but the the Soul
Soul of of the
the
religion
religion isis forever.”’
forever. ' '
Doubters.
Doubters.
Thomas
Thomas was was aa weakweak character
character who who believed
believed
the
the cause
cause was was lost;
lost; after
after aa little
little time
time he saw
he saw

that
that though
though Jesus Jesus was was killed,
killed, thethe cause
cause of of God
God
still
still continued,
continued, and and then
then he he realized
realized and and be- be
lieved.
lieved.
After
After the the death
death of of the
the Blessed
Blessed Perfection,
Perfection, one one
day the chief Mohammedan priest of Akks
day the chief Mohammedan priest of Akka
came
came to to ourour Lord,
Lord, and and said
said he he had
had seen
seen the the
door
door of of his
his room
room openopen andand thethe Blessed Perfec-
Blessed Perfec
tion come into
tion come into his room. This
his room. This waswas thethe Truth
Truth
and
and cause
cause of of the
the Blessed Perfection which
Blessed Perfection which manimanifested itself
fested itself and and itsits continuance
continuance to to him
him in in this
this
way.
way.

To
To those
those who who say say Jesus
Jesus Christ
Christ came
came backback to to
earth
earth in in hishis earthly
earthly body;
body; theythey should
should reflect
reflect
that
that Jesus
Jesus ChristChrist waswas thirty-three
thirty-three years years oldold atat
the
the time
time of his death.
of his According to
death. According to medical
medical
science
science it it isis established
established that that inin thirty
thirty years
years his his
body
body had had been
been completely
completely changed
changed at at least
least three
three
times.
times. If If itit was
was thethe body
body of of the
the third
third decade
decade
of His life which revived, what became of
of His life which revived, what became of the
the
other two?
other two ?
The

The Perfections
Perfections and and Characteristics
Characteristics of of God:
God
towards
towards men men are not conditional
are not conditional upon upon any any fact.
fact.
God
God is is merciful
merciful to to man,
man, andand His Merey does
His Mercy does
not
not depend
depend on on Jesus
Jesus Christ
Christ having
having done done any-any
thing,
thing, butbut He He isis always
always sacrificed
sacrificed and and this
this isis
the
the great
great question
question of of the
the Mystery
Mystery of of Self-Sac-
Self-Sac
rifice,
rifice.
208 THH
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

The
The Mystery
Mystery of of Self-Sacrifice.
Self-Sacrifice.
_ Our
Oar Lord -Lord said thet the
said that tie Prophets
Prophets and and Suns
Sum of of

God possessed two states or conditions.
God possessed two states or conditions.
4.1. The
The Spiritual.
Spiritual
2. The Material.
2. The Material.
In
In their
their spiritual
spiritual statestate or or condition
condition they they re-re
flect
flect entirely
entirely the the perfect
perfect bounties
bounties of of God,
God, and and
His Perfections, such
His Perfections, such as as Love,
Love, Joy, Joy, Goodness,
Goodness,
Mercy, ete., etc., but these perfections they
Mercy, etc., etc., but these perfections they
sacrificed and
sacrificed and give
give as as aa free
free giftgift toto the
the people,
people,
but without
but without hope hope or or idea
idea of any return
of any return to to them
themselves. For example, consider a growing tree—
selves. For example, consider a growing tree—
the sun
the sun shines
shines uponupon it, the rain
it, the rain falls,
falls, and
and thethe
breezes blow
breezes blow uponupon it it. Then
Then by by the
the grace
grace and and

power of
power of God,
God, thethe earth
earth gives
gives its strength to
its strength to
the tree,
the tree, and and itit grows
grows and and lives.
lives. The The tree
tree then
then
gives
gives this this power
power whichwhieh it it received
received from from the the
earth to
earth to the
the twigs,
twigs, branches
branches and and leaves,
leaves, which
which
begin to
begin to grow
grow strong
strong and and flourish
flourish; ; andand in in time
time
it gives
it gives its its power
power to to make
make blossoms
blossoms and fruits
and fruits
appear upon
appear upon them.
them. SoSo isis our our LordLord Christ.
Christ. He He
gives His
gives His perfections
perfections and and Graces
Graces which which He He re reeeives from God to the people, to make them
ceives from God to the people, to make them
grow
grow and and be be strong
strong andand live,

live, andand He He keeps
keeps nothnothing back for Himself.
ing back for Himself.
Now
Now in in the
the seeond
second or or bodily
bodily condition
condition of of the
the
prophet
prophet He He alsoalso sacrifices
sacrifices and and gives
gives all all these
these
perfections to
perfections to the
the people.
people.
It
It isis natural
natural that that hisbis eyes
eyes should
should enjoyenjoy beaubeau
tiful objects and
tiful objects and views,
views, but but our our Lord
Lord JesusJesus
Christ
Christ never never walkedwalked abroadabroad for for thethe purpose
purpose
of this pleasure and enjoyment. He gave His
of this pleasure and enjoyment. He gave His
perfect sight to the peaple. The ears love to
perfect sight to the people. The ears love to
listen to beautiful musie and harmony, but
listen to beautiful music and harmony, but

Christ
Christ listened
listened to
to the
the wailing

wailing and
and sighing
sighing of
of
Humanity.
Humanity.
ItIt isis natural
natural for for manman to to enjoy
enjoy repose
repose and and
the
the rest rest of of sleep,
sleep, butbut Christ
Christ aever
never forsook
forsook His His
work
work on on gecount
account of of wearinesa.
weariness. And And so with all
so with all
the
the bodily
bodily and and material
material comforts,
comforts, whichwhich man man
naturally
naturally enjoys. enjoys. He He sacrificed
sacrificed them
them all all to
to the
the
people,
people, yea, yea, even
even giving
giving HisHis own
own life.
life.
The
The Miracle
Miracle of of Walking
Walking on on the
the Water.
Water.
In
In this this story
story of of our

our Lord
Lord Jesus,
Jesus, the the sea
sea of of
Tiberiag
Tiberias represents
represents the the Ocean
Ocean of of Creation,
Creation, the the
two
two shores shores represent
represent earthly
earthly truth,
truth, and and spirspir
itual truth. The boat (or ark) stands for the
itual truth. The boat (or ark) stands for the
arguments and reasons by which men acquire
arguments and reasons by which men acquire
knowledge,
knowledge, and and in in this
this boat
boat Jesus’
Jesus' disciples
disciples
were towed on the waves of the Ocean of
were towed on the waves of the Ocean of Crea-
Crea
tion. The shore which Jesus left in order to
tion. The shore which Jesus left in order to
come
come to to them,
them, walking
walking on on the
the water,
water, reprerepre
sents
sents earthly
earthly knowledge.
knowledge. The The haven
haven and and shore
shore
toto which
which He He guided
guided themthem represent
represent spiritual
spiritual
knowledge.

knowledge. There There are are three
three ways
ways of of appreappre
hending
hending truth. truth. FirstFirst the
the earthly
earthly way,
way, by by means
means
of
of the the five
five senses,
senses, second,
second, thethe way
way by by argument
argument
and
and reasoning,
reasoning, and and allall philosophers
philosophers have have taught
taught
that
that itit isis possible
possible to to reach
reach the
the knowledge
knowledge of of all
all
truth
truth by by this
this method.
method. Third, Third, thethe spiritual
spiritual way, way,
by
by whichwhich man man receives
receives knowledge
knowledge from from the the in-in
ner light or ingpiration.
ner light or inspiration.
The
The ancient
ancient philosophers,
philosophers, and and indeed
indeed philogophiloso
phers of all times, have taught that the first
phers of all times, have taught that the first
method,

method, that that isis by
by means
means of the five
of the five senses,
senses, waswas
the one
the certain way
one certain way of of knowing truth. For
knowing truth. For ex example, when
ample, when you you seesee aa large mass of
large mass of water
water youyou
know
know that thet itit isis the
the sea—and
sea—and nothing
nothing can ean concontradict that
tradict fact. But
that fact. But when
when youyou reflect
reflect deeply,
deeply,

you
you will
will say,
say, that
that this
this means
means of
of knowing
knowing isis not
not
to
to be
be absolutely
absolutely relied
relied upon.
upon. For
For instance,
instance,
when
when you

you are
are in
in aa steamer
steamer sailing
sailing along
along rapidly,
rapidly,
the
the evidence
evidence of of your
your sight
sight tells
tells you
you thatthat thethe
shore
shore isis moving,
moving, but but you
you know
know this this to
to bebe false.
false.
If
If youyou look
look at at the
the heavens
heavens and and behold
behold the the sun,
sun,
your
your eyes eyes assure
assure you you that
that itit rises
rises every
every dayday ,and
,and
travels
travels acrossacross the the sky;sky; but but science
science has has dis-dis
proved
proved this. this. If If you
you take
take aa small
small piece
piece of of fire,
fire,
aa lighted
lighted stick,

stick, attached
attached to to the
the end
end ofof a a string,
string,
and
and whirlwhirl itit round
round very very fast,
fast, thethe appearance
appearance
isis that
that of of aa cirele
circle of of fire.
fire. Again,
Again, people
people in in the
the
desert, often see a most beautiful mirage of
desert, often see a most beautiful mirage of
trees and water, but the nearer you approach
trees and water, but the nearer you approach
to
to this
this phantasm,
phantasm, the the more
more itit fades
fades away
away and and
you
you beginbegin to to perceive
perceive its unreality.
its unreality. All this
All this
proves
proves that that thethe evidence
evidence of of the
the senses
senses alone
alone isis
not
not to to be
be relied
relied on on for
for conveying
conveying the the truth.
truth.
Ancient

Ancient Philosophy.
Philosophy.
The
The ancient
ancient philosophers
philosophers have have also taught
also taught
that
that by by the
the intellect
intellect (the (the second method of
second method of arar
gument
gument and and reasoning)
reasoning) accurate
accurate and absolute
and absolute
knowledge
knowledge of of everything
everything can can be be obtained.
obtained. They They
said
said that they could
that they could prove
prove the the existence
existence of God
of God
by the
by the existenee
existence of of force
force and and motion
motion (that (that is is
to say, the mover and the thing moved).
to say, the mover and the thing moved) .
They
They explained
explained that that motion
motion isis impossible
impossible
without
without One One whowho causes
causes thethe movement.
movement. They They
observed
observed the the heavens
heavens and and the the motion
motion of of thethe

seven
seven chief chief planets,
planets, which which they conceived to
they conceived to
be caused
be caused by by thethe movements
movements of of eight
eight succes
successive crystalline
sive crystalline spheres
spheres enclosed
enclosed within
within aa ninth
ninth
and outer
and outer one,
one, which
which by by its
its action
action caused
caused all all
the others
the others to to move.
move. But later
But later philosophers
philosophers
have said
have said that
that these
these crystalline
crystalline spheres
spheres are are nonnon-

existent,
existent, and and that
that the
the planets
planets are are suspended
suspended in in
space
space andand moved
moved by by the force of
the force of gravitation,

gravitation, at attraction,
traction, etc.,etc., thus
thus utterly
utterly contradicting
contradicting ancient ancient
theories.
theories. These These ancient
ancient philosophers
philosophers also also said
said
that
that as as they
they could observe no
could observe no movement
movement or or
change in
change in the
the heavens,
heavens, theythey were were therefore
therefore pre-preexistent
existent and and eternal.
eternal. AllAll these statements have
these statements have
been refuted.
been refuted. It It is
is therefore
therefore evident evident that that wewe
cannot
cannot rely rely onon this
this second
second methodmethod of obtaining
of obtaining
knowledge,
knowledge, to to ensure
ensure absolute
absolute accuracy.
accuracy. Suc-
Suc
cessive
cessive pholosophers
pholosophers are always contradicting
are always contradicting
each other
each other and and propounding
propounding diverse theories.
diverse theories.
If absolute

If absolute knowledge
knowledge was was to to bebe obtained
obtained by by
this means, the wisest philosophers would
this means, the wisest philosophers would
agree in
agree in saying
saying the the same
same things.
things.
The Letter Killeth, as
The Letter Killeth, as Paul
Paul Said.
Said.
There
There isis yet yet aa third
third methodmethod of of acquiring
acquiring
knowledge—by
knowledge—by Revelation, Revelation, oror the the Inspired
Inspired
Books,
Books, but but the
the difficulty
difficulty inin this
this case
case isis that
that every
every
person’s
person's interpretation
interpretation of of thethe book
book isis colored
colored
by
by his
his own individuality. In
own individuality. In the time of
the time of Jesus
Jesus
Christ
Christ the the Jews
Jews were
were prevented
prevented from acceptfrom accept
ing Him by
ing Him by clinging

clinging to to the
the literal
literal interpretation
interpretation
of
of their
their book.
book. They They searched
searched their their scriptures
scriptures
and
and prophecies
prophecies and and said
said ‘‘' ' What
What we we find
find in
in these
these
writings
writings does does not
not agree
agree withwith whatwhat we we know
know of of
this
this man
man of of Nazareth,
Nazareth, but but isis rather
rather against
against his
his
claims.’’
claims."
As
As we we have have before
before said,
said, in in thethe account
account of of
this
this miracle,
miracle, the the disciples
disciples of of Jesus
Jesus attempted
attempted
to
to sail
sail over
over thethe sea

sea of creation and
of creation existence in
and existence in
the Ark
the Ark of of Argument
Argument and and Reasonings,
Reasonings, finding finding
great
great difficulty
difficulty and danger in
and danger in proving
proving the the truth
truth
by so doing. But when Christ, the Light of the
by so doing. But when Christ, the Light of the
world
world who who knewknew allall things
things by by the Light of
the Light the
of the

mner
inner spiritaal illnntination came
spiritual illumination came te to them
them in in
their boat, walking by His Knowledge over the
their boat, walking by His Knowledge over the
Ocean
Ocean of of Existence,
Existence, and and having
haying no no need
need of of the
the
Ark of Argument then Immediately they were
Ark of Argument then Immediately they were
at
at their
their desired
desired haven.
haven.
Our
Our LordLord saidsaid thatthat all miracles have
all miracles have their

their
mystic
mystic and and hidden
hidden meaning
meaning enfoldedenfolded within
within
them,
them, and and that
that this
this miracle
miracle of of the
the walking
walking on on
the
the water
water isis of of the
the very
very first
first importance.
importance.
The
The HolyHoly Spirit.
Spirit.
Always
Always from from the the earliest
earliest ages,
ages, thethe concepconcep
tion
tion of of thethe Trinity
Trinity had had been present.
been present. In
In the
the
time
time of of Moses
Moses the idea of
the idea of the
the Trinity
Trinity was was shown
shown
in
in (1)(1) God,
God, (2)(2) thethe Speaker
Speaker of of Mount
Mount Sinai,
Sinai,
and

and (3) (3) thethe Fire
Fire (which
(which corresponds
corresponds to to ourour
idea
idea of of the
the Holy
Holy Spirit).
Spirit).
In
In thethe time
time of of Abraham,
Abraham, this this thought
thought was was
represented by Abraham, the Angels and God.
represented by Abraham, the Angels and God.
As
As an an illustration
illustration of of the
the Trinity,
Trinity, taketake Light
Light or or
illumination. There is the Light-giver, the Sun
illumination. There is the Light-giver, the Sun
(God),
(God), the the Light-receiver,
Light-receiver, and and thethe ray
ray ofof light
light
connecting
connecting the the two.
two. Again, there isis the
Again, there the Giver
Giver
of
of thethe Bounty,
Bounty, the the receiver
receiver of the Bounty,
of the Bounty, and and
the Bounty, which
the Bounty, which isis thethe Holy
Holy Spirit.
Spirit. AlsoAlso thethe
Quickener,
Quickener, the the Quickened
Quickened and and thethe Life
Life oror Holy

Holy
Spirit.
Spirit. The The Gifts,
Gifts, Influence,
Influence, Graces Graces and and At- At
tributes
tributes of of God
God showered
showered upon upon man,man, are are thethe
Holy Spirit.
Holy Spirit.
The
The Teaching
Teaching of of Children.
Children.
We
We mustmust be be guided
guided entirely
entirely by by the
the intelliintelli
gence
gence and and developments
developments of of the
the child,
child, asas to
to how
how
soon we should begin to teach it.
soon we should begin to teach it.
AA woman
woman reaches
reaches her her maturity
maturity at at the
the age
age ofof
twenty, and must then certainly receive the
twenty, and must then certainly receive the
full
full teaching.
teaching.
ITS
ITS MARVHLOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 218

Many aa éhild
Many child of of ten

ten isis sufficiently
sufficiently developed
developed
and
and advanced
advanced to to recetve
receive some some teaching,
teaching, and and
some
some are are ready
ready for for itit at at thethe age
age of of eight
eight or or
nine.
nine.
The
The great
great thingthing that that isis necessary
necessary to to teach
teach
children
children igis to to bebe characterized
characterized with with the the At-
At
tributes
tributes of of God,
God, and and to to bebe good.
good. TheirTheir hearts
hearts
and
and minds
minds must must be be prepared
prepared to to reeeive
receive the the
truth,
truth, as as soon
soon as as tey
tey areare old
old enough
enough to to be
be taught
taught
everything—but
everything—but children children should should not not be be taught
taught
facts
facts andand details

details which
which they they may may not,not, during
during
the
the present
present condition
condition of of the the faith,
faith, speak
speak of of
openly
openly to to their
their fellows
fellows and and companions.
companions.
Praying
Praying in in Public
Public and and inin Private.
Private.
There are two forms of prayer in
There are two forms of prayer in this
this rere
ligion, that is, the Obligatory Prayers ‘which
ligion, that is, the Obligatory Prayers 'which
are
are (1)(1) thethe Long
Long Obligatory
Obligatory Prayer, Prayer, (2) (2) The
The
Daily
Daily Prayer
Prayer beginning
beginning ‘‘O ' ' O mymy God,
God, strengthen
strengthen
Thou these hands,
Thou these hands, etc.’’
etc." (3)(3) The The short
short one.one. OneOne
of
of these
these prayers
prayers must must be be used
used three
three times
times daily,
daily,
according

according to to the
the circumstances
circumstances and and time
time at at the
the
disposal
disposal of of thethe believers
believers using using them.
them. These These
obligatory
obligatory prayers
prayers are are entirely
entirely personal
personal between
between
the
the individual
individual and and God.
God.
There
There isis also also the
the formform of of prayer
prayer to to which
which
the name ‘‘Supplication’’
the name "Supplication" has has been
been given,
given, in in
the
the translations,
translations, which which may may certainly
certainly be used
be used
in
in public.
public. That That is,is, ifif you
you should
should desire
desire to to ask
ask
God
God anything,
anything, you you may may certainly
certainly do do so so in
in anan
assembly
assembly of of believers.

believers. ChantingChanting may may alsoalso bebe
used.
used. But
But thisthis religion
religion has has no no setset form
form of of
public
public worship.
worship.
Concerning
Concerning the the Teaching.
Teaching.
Good
Good people
people are are of
of two
two kinds—those
kinds—those who who areare
so
so byby natural
natural goodness
goodness of of heart,
heart, and
and those
those who
who

attain
attain itit by
by an
an after
after gift
gift of
of the
the spirit.
spirit. All All those
those
who
who areare truly
truly taught
taught of of God’
God will
will accept

accept this this
truth
truth when
when presented
presented to to them,
them, but,
but, asas itit takes
takes
some
some fruits
fruits longer
longer to to ripen
ripen than
than others,
others, so so some
some
will accept it immediately, and others after aa
will accept it immediately, and others after
long
long time
time of of gradual
gradual ripening
ripening in in the
the Sun.
Sun.
It
It isis of
of Course
Course aa great great sin.to
sin to reject
reject these
these
teachings
teachings and and itit isis our
our duty
duty to persuade and
to persuade and
teach
teach people
people toto embrace
embrace this truth; ; but
this truth but ifif they
they
should reject it,
should reject it, we must bear
we must bear itit with
with patience

patience
and
and we we areare to remain towards
to remain towards them them exactly
exactly
what
what we we were before. If,
were before. If, however,
however, you you find
find aa
person
person leading
leading aa truly good earnest
truly good earnest life,
life, who
who
does
does not
not wish
wish toto hear
hear or or receive
receive these
these teachings,
teachings,
you
you are
are toto remember
remember what what our our Lord
Lord Jesus
Jesus saidsaid
‘‘He
"He that
that isis not
not against
against me, me, isis with
with me.”’
me."
The
The reason
reason why why somesome missionaries,
missionaries, monks,monks,
etc., who spend their whole time in praying and
etc., who spend their whole time in praying and
reading holy books, do not accept this, is bereading holy books, do
not accept this, is be
cause though they act in this way, their hearts
cause though they act in this way, their hearts

are
are really
really still
still with
with this
this world.
world.
Wine
Wine Drinking.
Drinking.
In
In reality
reality wine
wine or
or spirits,
spirits, taken
taken even
even in
in
moderate
moderate quantities
quantities does no permanent
does no permanent good.
good.
It
It isis like
like urging
urging aa horse
horse to
to full
full speed
speed by whipby whip
ping
ping him.him. TheThe whip represents the
whip represents the effect
effect of of
wine
wine on on man’s body.
man's body.
Wine
Wine takentaken asas aa medicine
medicine forfor weak people,
weak people,
who
who havehave all
all their lives been
their lives been used

used to
to it,
it, isis perper
mitted.
mitted. But But they
they must
must on on no
no account
account allow
allow
their
their children
children toto drink wine or
drink wine or alcoholic
alcoholic drinks.
drinks.
Our
Our LordLord spoke
spoke ofof the Druses who
the Druses who never
never drank
drank
wine
wine or or smoked,
smoked, and and in consequence of
in consequence of this
this
many diseases were quite unknown to them.
many diseases were quite unknown to them.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 216

Mohammed.
Mohammed. — .
There
There are are many
many references
references in im the
the Bible
Bible to to
Mohammed.
Mohammed. in Rey. 12, the woman clothed
in Rev. 12, the woman clothed
with
with the the sun,

sun, andand thethe moon
moon under
under her her feet,
feet, reprep
resents the Mohammedan religion.
resents the Mohammedan religion. The sun
The sun
and moon are the Persian and Turkish Empires.
and moon are the Persian and Turkish Empires.
The
The twelve
twelve stars
stars around
around her her head
head represent
represent the the
twelve
twelve Imams.
Imams.
In
In the
the New
New Testament,
Testament, John John 1-251-25 ‘‘"Why
Why bap- baptizest
tizest thou
thou then,
then, ifif thou
thou bebe not
not that
that Christ,
Christ, nor nor
Elias, neither that
Elias, neither that Prophet
Prophet?’’ V * ‘‘That
" That Prophet’”
Prophet ' *
signifies
signifies Mohammed—~but
Mohammed—but Christians Christians have have not not
understood
understood these these references
references in in their
their own
own Bible.
Bible..
Also in

Also in St.
St. John
John Ch. Ch, 16,
16, v.v. 7-15.
7-15. TheThe "Advo
‘‘Advocate’’ and
cate" and thethe "Spirit
‘‘Spirit of of Truth"
Truth’’ herehere spoken
spoken
of signify Mohammed.
of signify Mohammed. Our Lord was asked
Our Lord was asked
which was greater—Jesus or
which was greater—Jesus or Mohamet.
Mohamet. Our
Our
Lord said the Mohammedans were accustomed
Lord said the Mohammedans were accustomed
to think Mohammed
to think Mohammed the the greater,
greater, because
because of of his
his
title ‘‘Seal of the Prophets,’’ but in the time
title "Seal of the Prophets/' but in the timeof Jesus
of spirituality and
Jesus spirituality and the
the spiritual Life was.
spiritual Life was
far greater.
far greater.
Great Prophets.
Great Prophets.
Our
Our Lord
Lord said said that
that itit was
was quite
quite true
true that
that allall
the
the Great
Great Prophets,
Prophets, the the Suns
Suns of of God,

God, are
are withwith
out
out sin,sin, though
though the the word
word prophet
prophet isis used used in in
more
more senses
senses than than one one byby thethe Jews.
Jews. AA great.great
prophet
prophet isis always
always one one toto whom
whom revealed
revealed writwrit
ings
ings havehave come.
come. The The only
only parts
parts of of the
the Bible
Bible
we
we should
should countcount as as sacred
sacred and and inspired,
inspired, are are
these revealed writings and visions.
these revealed writings and visions.
With regard to
With regard to the
the books
books of of Moses,
Moses, only
only those
those
parts are sacred which contain his inspired
parts are sacred which contain his inspired
writings,
writings, such such as as the
the Ten
Ten Commandments,
Commandments, etc., etc.,
The rest are mere books of history, writter
The rest are mere books of history, written

THE NEW
NEW REVEL ATION
REVELATION
much
much later later than
than the the time
time of of Moses
Moses, , andand often
often
not litterly true.
not Utterly true.
Isaia
Isaiah h isis aa true
true Prophet;
Prophet; but but the Book of
the Book of
Esther is mere tradition or story, In Solom
Esther is mere tradition or story. In Solomon's
on’s
Song the
Song the symb olism which
symbolism which jsis used
used throughout
throughout
is of
is of aa bride
bride and
and bridegroom,
bridegroom, is true symbolism
ig true symboligm
or allegory—no
or allegory—-no real real Bride
Bride andand bridegroom
bridegroom is is
intended.
intended.
David
David was wes aa great
great saint
saint butbut not a Great
not a Great
Proph
Prophet et and and many
many of of the
the state
ments made
statements made

-, about
about him him were
were not
not accur ate.
accurate.
ItIt isis well
well known
known that that when
when Nebu
chadnezzar
Nebuchadnezzar
invaded Syria
invaded Syria,, he destroyed the whole
he destroyed the whole of the
of the
Isrea litish books
Isrealitish books andand recor ds, It
records. It isis only
only need
needful
ful for for us us to
to read
read andand study
study thethe inspi
inspired and
red and
revea
revealed led parts
parts ofof the
the Bible, the other
Bible, the other parta
parts are
are
RO
no more more sacre
sacredd than other books of histo
than other books of history.
ry.
The
The story story of of Joshy
Joshua a causi
causingng the sun to stand
the sun to stand
still
still isis an allegory for
an allegory for itit means
means thatthat he was so

he WAS 80
stead
steadfast fast and true in the faith, that durin
and true in the faith, that during his
g his
life
life timetime thethe Sun
Sun of of Moses
Moses never
never set, or went
set, or went
below the
below the horiz on.
horizon.
Buddha.
Buddha.
Buddha
Buddha was was aa very
very good
good man—a
man—a divine
divine philphil
osopher,
osopher, but
but not
not aa great
great prophet.
prophet. Many
Many of his
of his
moral teachings
moral teachings greatly resembled those
greatly resembled those of
of
Jesus,
Jesus. The The doctrine
doctrine ofof reincarnation
reincarnation as as taught
taught
by
by the the Buddhists,
Buddhists, and and some
some ancient
ancient philosophiloso
phers
phers isis not true. It
not true. It was

was largely
largely invented
invented by
by
those
those people
people who
who clung
clung to
to this
this world,
world, and
and loved
loved
itit so,
so, that
that they
they could
could coneeive
conceive ofof no
no happiness
happiness
apart
apart from from it.
it. All
All those
those souls
souls who are truly
who are truly
severed
severed from from this
this world
world andand from
from everything
everything
save
save God,God, have
have always
always longed
longed to to depart
depart and
and
go
go onwards
onwards to to aa more
more spiritual
spiritual existence.

existence. Many
Many
ITs
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE — 417
21T

of
of the
the Theosophists
Theosophists have have said
said that
that itit was
was necesneces
sary
sary forfor people
people to to return
return again
again ahd and again,
again, iz in
order
order gradually
gradually to to attain
attain to to perfection.
perfection. But But
there
there isis nono spiritual
spiritual benefit
benefit in in mere
mere length
length of of
time!
timet ThoseThose who who receive
receive the the Holy
Holy Spirit,
Spirit, cancan
instantly
instantly becomebecome perfect.
perfect.
Take
Take for for an illustration the
an illustration the olive
olive tree,
tree, which
which
exists

exists forfor thousands
thousands of of years,
years, yetyet they
they have
have notnot
by
by this
this duration
duration of of time
time attained
attained to to the
the life
life
and development
and development of of the
the animal
animal kingdom.
kingdom. WhereWhere
as a& small
as small insect
insect existing
existing for for only
only aa few
few days
days or or
hours belongs to it. Indeed many of the ancient
hours belongs to it. Indeed many of the ancient
philosophers evolved
philosophers evolved thisthis idea
idea ofof reincarnation,
reinearnation,
in order to fill a void or flaw in their
in order to fill a void or flaw in their doctrines.
doctrines.
They believed
They believed the the material
material existence
existence was all, for
was all, for
they had
they had not not attained
attained as as we
we have
have to the knowl
to the knowledge of
edge of the
the spiritual

spiritual existence
existence beyond
beyond; ; andand they
they
thought
thought it it was
was necessary
necessary for for the
the sake
sake of of Justice,
Justice,
that
that aa man
man should
should be be re-born
re-born on on this
this earth again
earth again
and
and again.
again.
No
No infant
infant isis ever
ever born
born bad—all
bad—all are are born
born alike
alike
Good,
Good, butbut their
their education
education and and surroundings
surroundings and and
their
their individuality
individuality make make them them become
become what what
they
they afterward
afterward are. are.
As
As everything
everything isis possible
possible with with God,
God, He He might
might

grant return
grant return as as aa special
special gift
gift and grace to
and grace to some
some
people.
people. Amongst
Amongst the the many prophets, only
many prophets, only EHas
Elias
was
was said
said to to return,
return, and and hehe did
did so.
so.
The Devil.
The Devil.
The
The word
word devil
devil or or satan
satan as as used
used inin St.
St. John
John
88 ‘‘Ye
"Ye are are ofof your
your father
father thethe Devil’’
Devil" means
means that that
the
the Pharisees
Pharisees were were not not true
true children
children of of Abra-
Abra
ham,
ham, or or ofof God—for
God—for had had theythey been
been so, so, in
in this
this
case
case they

they would
would have have shown
shown forth forth good
good qualiquali
ties
ties and
and attributes
attributes whereas
whereas they they showed
showed forth forth

only
only evil
evil qualities,
qualities, such
such as
as envy,
envy, malice,
malice, ununcharitableness,
charitableness, etc.
etc.
The
The word
word satan
satan has has many
many meanings.
meanings.
Every great Prophet of God always
Every great Prophet of God always has has an an
active opponent or satan, who shows forth opactive opponent or
satan, who shows forth op
posite
posite characteristics.
characteristics.
In
In the
the case
case ofof the
the Prophet
Prophet Adam,
Adam, his his opponoppon
ent
ent waswas Azazael.

Azazael.
The
The opponent
opponent of of Abraham
Abraham was was Nimrod.
Nimrod. Of Of
Moses—Pharoah.
Moses—Pharoah. Of Of Jesus
Jesus Christ—Caiaphas.
Christ—Caiaphas.
Of
Of Mohammed—Abu
Mohammed—Abu Sofian. Sofian. Of Of TheThe Bab—Bab-
Hadji
Hadji Mohammed
Mohammed Kerim Kerim Khan.
Khan. Of Of the
the Mani-
Mani
festation—Subi
festation—Subi Ezel. Ezel. Of Of our
our Lord—His
Lord—His Broth- Broth
er,
er, Mohammed
Mohammed Ali. Ali.
In the gospels aa man
In the gospels man isis spoken
spoken of of out
out ofof
whom went seven devils, that is seven bad
whom went seven devils, that is seven bad
qualities.
qualities.
Again,
Again, there
there isis the
the devil
devil within
within man, man, just
just asas
there
there is is the
the divine
divine voice
voice within
within man.

man. Anything
Anything
that
that for for the
the time
time makes
makes you you become
become heedless
heedless
of God isis your
of God your satan.
satan.
In the story
In the story ofof thethe Pharasees
Pharasees and and thethe Tax-
Tax-
Gatherer praying
Gatherer praying in in the
the Temple,
Temple, the the self-rightself-right
eousness of
eousness of the
the Pharasee
Pharasee was was his devil, whereas
his devil, whereas
the sins
the and shortcomings
sins and shortcomings of of the
the tax-gatherer,
tax-gatherer,
which
which drew drew himhim towards
towards God, God, to to confess
confess andand
entreat
entreat pardon
pardon for for them
them became
became his angel.
his angel.
The
The wordword devil
devil or or satan means the
satan means the opponent
opponent
of God. There is no great entity of that name.
of God. There is no great entity of that name.

In
In answer
answer to to aa question
question as as toto whywhy in in the
the
Old Testament the prophets and saints hurled
Old Testament the prophets and saints hurled
such
such denunciations
denunciations upon upon wicked
wicked people,
people, and and
prayed
prayed for for their
their utter
utter destruction,
destruction, our our Lord
Lord
said
said thatthat these
these prophets’
prophets' denunciations
denunciations and and
curses
curses were were notnot directed
directed against
against the the people,
people, toto
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 219

whom
whom they
they had
had nono animosity;
animosity ; but
but against
against their
their
bad
bad and
and evil
evil qualities.
qualities. AA gardener
gardener would

would bebe aa
bad
bad gardener
gardener ifif he
he allowed
allowed rank
rank and
and noxious
noxious
weeds
weeds toto grow
grow upup amongst
amongst his
his choice
choice plants
plants and
and
beautiful
beautiful flowers;
flowers; hehe must
must weed
weed them
them out
out and
and
destroy
destroy them them in in order
order toto protect
protect and and foster
foster the the
lives
lives of of the
the precious
precious and and beautiful
beautiful plants.
plants. ItIt
isis not
not that
that he he hates
hates the
the weeds,
weeds, andand wishes
wishes themthem
evil, but he cherishes and protects his flowers
evil, but he cherishes and protects his flowers
by
by removing

removing them. them. WhenWhen aa doctor
doctor givesgives aa sick
sick
person
person quinine,
quinine, which
which isis aa very
very bitter
bitter medicine,
medicine,
itit isis not
not because
because he he wishes
wishes toto do
do illill to
to the
the sick
sick
man,
man, but but to to destroy
destroy hishis disease.
disease. In In ourour re- re
ligion
ligion itit isis in in no case allowable
no case allowable to to use
use force
force or or
violence
violence against against those
those of of an opposite faith.
an opposite faith.
The
The Justice
Justice andand Mercy
Mercy of of God.
God.
AA question
question was was asked
asked as as to
to whether
whether those those
people
people who who had had committed
committed great great evilevil in in this
this
present
present life, life, and

and had
had died
died inin their
their sins,
sins, would
would
be hopelessly destroyed—Our
be hopelessly destroyed—Our Lord Lord said—said—
Two
Two great
great attributes
attributes of of God
God areare HisHis Justice
Justice
and His Mercy.
and His Mercy.
By
By the the justice
justice andand judgment
judgment of of God,
God, those
those
who
who commitcommit evil evil suffer
suffer and
and are
are punished
punished for for it,it,
and
and eternaleternal punishment
punishment isis merited
merited by by these
these
evil-doers,
evil-doers, that that is, being shut
is, being shut out out fromfrom the the
persence
persence of of God,
God, forever.
forever.
God’s
God's Mercy.
Mercy.
But
But mercy
mercy isis by by farfar the
the greatest

greatest of of the
the di-di
vine
vine attributes,
attributes, and and owing
owing toto this
this great
great mercy
mercy
of
of God,God, those
those who who die
die in
in their
their sins
sins areare not
not left
left
without
without the the possibility
possibility of of attaining
attaining to to life.
life.
By
By the the expression
expression hell-fire
hell-fire andand punishment
punishment
isis not
not meant
meant sufferings
sufferings inflicted
inflicted by by God,God, but but
simply the being deprived from the sight of
simply the being deprived from the sight of

His
His Beauty.
Beauty. For For example,
example, when
when 4a man
man isis blind
blind
we

we say
say that
that itit isis the
the greatest
greatest possible
possible affiction
affliction
that
that hehe can
can have;
have ; but but this
this affliction
affliction and
and suffersuffer
ing
ing does
does not
not consist
consist in in any
any torture
torture inflicted
inflicted
upon
upon him,
him, itit merely
merely consists
consists inin the
the absence
absence of of
&a great
great blessing,
blessing. This This isis his
his affliction.
affliction.
Meaning
Meaning of of Punishment.
Punishment.
Darkness
Darkness isis notnot aa positive
positive quality,
quality, but
but aa neganega
tive,
tive, merely
merely the
the absence
absence of of light.

light. SoSo this
this punpun
ishment
ishment spoken spoken ofof in
in the Bible isis negative
the Bible negative andand
cousists
consists in in being
being deprived
deprived of of or
or debarred
debarred fromfrom
the Presence of
the Presence of God.
God.
The
The reason
reason that
that in
in the
the Mohammedan
Mohammedan writings
writings
itit isis always
always said
said that
that Jesus
Jesus Christ
Christ has
has gone
gone into
into
the
the Fourth
Fourth Heaven
Heaven isis because
because they
they conceive
conceive thethe
Fourth
Fourth Heaven Heaven to to be the central
be the central oneone ofof the
the
seven, in which the material sun abides.
seven, in which the material sun abides. So
So
they say Jesus who was the Sun of Truth, and

they say Jesus who was the Sun of Truth, and
Light
Light of of the
the World,
World, now
now dwells
dwells inin this
this Fourth
Fourth
Heaven.
Heaven.
Universal
Universal Peace.
Peace.
Our
Our Lord
Lord said
said the
the Blessed
Blessed Perfection
Perfection had
had rere
vealed
vealed secretly
secretly in
in aa Tablet
Tablet some
some words
words about
about
Universal
Universal Pease,Peace. And And also,
also, just
just before
before His
His
Ascension, He had revealed another tablet about
Ascension, He had revealed another tablet about
the
the Universal
Universal PeacePeace whieh
which should
should prevail
prevail bebe
tween all the peoples of the world.
tween all the peoples of the world.
Two

Two ofof the
the signs
signs ofof the
the Manifestation
Manifestation of of the
the
Cause
Cause of God, are
of God, the preaching
are the preaching and and acceptance
acceptance
of
of the religion of
the religion of God-—and
God—and also also that
that the people
the people
shall be endued
shall be with the
endued with the characteristics
characteristics of of God.
God.
We
We areare now
now seeing
seeing the first sign—and
the first sign—and we we must
must
hope
hope and
and pray that we
pray that we may
may see see the
the second
second sign
sign
also
also fulfilled.
fulfilled. ManyMany advanees
advances of the nations
of the nations inin
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MES8A3E
MESSAGE 222

civilization

civilization and and humanity
humanity are are catsed
caused in in the
the
presence
presence of of this religion in
this religion in the ;world, without
the .world, without
their
their knowing
knowing the the reason
reason of of this
thif advanee,
advanee. There
There
ig -a prophesy in the Mohamnedan writings,
is a prophesy in the Mohanraedan writings,
seying
saying that
that the the standard
standard of of Ti
T; athath shall
shall bebe unun
furied
furled first
first inin the
the East
East andand then
then in in the
the West,
West,
and
and this
this saying
saying we we see
see Falfilled
Fulfilled in in our
our day,
day.
People
People were were always
always inquiring
inquiring why, why, ifif this
this rere
ligion
ligion was
was such

such aa great
great one,
one, did
did notnot more
more people
people
hear
hear of of itit in
in the
the life
life time
time ofof thethe Blessed
Blessed Per- Per
feetion
fection forgetting
forgetting that that inin the
the timetime of of Jesus
Jesus
Christ,
Christ, when
when He He waa
was at at Nazareth,
Nazareth, only only 20 20 miles
miles
away,
away, thethe poeple
poeple of of Akka
Akka eveneven had had not
not heard
heard
of
of Him!
Him ! and and when
when He He died
died His
His followers
followers num-num
bered
bered about
about 120. 120.)
Letters
Letters to to the
the Kings.
Kings.
Whereas
Whereas this this message
message had had been

been written
written to to all
all
the kings and potentates of the earth, and had
the kings and potentates of the earth, and had been
been mademade knownknown amongst
amongst manymany nations,
nations, dur- dur
ing the life time of the Blessed Perfeetion. The
ing the life time of the Blessed Perfection. The first
first ofof the
the ‘‘Letters
"Letters to to the
the Kings,’’
Kings," which which was was
‘written
written to to Napoleon
Napoleon II., III., was
was quite
quite aa short
short one one
and
and waswas to to the
the effect
effect that
that God
God had had blessed
blessed him him
(Napoleon)
(Napoleon) with with great
great powers
powers and and influence;
influence;
and
and requesting
requesting him him toto inquire
inquire whywhy these
these Beha-is
Beha-is
were
were so so oppressed?
oppressed? What What evil
evil or or sedition
sedition had had
they

they committed,
committed, which which caused
caused them them to to bebe so so
closely
closely confined,
confined, ete.?etc. 1 ButBut Napoleon
Napoleon never never re- re
plied
plied to to this
this letter.
letter. Whereupon,
Whereupon, after after aa time,
time,
the Blessed Perfection wrote the long menacthe Blessed Perfection
wrote the long menac
ing
ing letter
letter to to Napoleon
Napoleon prophecying
prophecying the the downdown
fall of his empire, ete., and this letter was pubfall of his empire,
etc., and this letter was pub
lished and circulated throughout Persia at least
lished and circulated throughout Persia at least
two
two years
years before
before these
these events happened.
events happened.
Our Lord gave algo aa long
Our Lord gave also long aceount
account of of the
the
‘

sending
sending of of th letter to
tht letter to the
the Shah
Shah of of Persia
Persia by by
Badi.

Badi. The The gisgis of this letter
of this letter waswas to to tell
tell the
the
Shah
Shah thatthat hehe would
would nevernever learn
learn thethe Truth
Truth from
from
the Mullahs and'
the Mullahs and‘ Divines,
Divines, that that ifif he
he wished
wished to to
hear
hear the Truth, 11 e must
the Truth, must summon
summon Beha-Ullah
Beha-Ullah to to
his
his presence,
presence, and and confront
confront him him with
with the the Di-Di
vines,
vines, whenwhen in in the
the Shah’s
Shah's presence
presence he he would
would
give
give as many signs,
as many signs, proofs,
proofs, and and miracles
miracles as as
they
they wished
wished for, for, toto prove
prove HisHis Truth.
Truth.
Our
Our Lord
Lord said said that
that immediately
immediately after after thethe
Ascension of Jesus Christ people began to write

Ascension of Jesus Christ people began to write
books
books against
against Him; Him; and and very
very soonsoon some
some his-his
torians began to say that no such person as
torians began to say that no such person as
Jesus Christ ever lived. That it was all an in-
Jesus Christ ever lived. That it was all an in
vention
vention of of St.
St. Peter
Peter and and other
other Disciples!
Disciples! We We
must
must remember
remember this, this, for
for soon
soon many
many books would
books would
be
be written
written against
against our our faith.
faith.
Why
Why the the Jews
Jews Denied
Denied Christ.
Christ.
For
For the
the past
past 19001900 years
years the the Jews
Jews havehave beenbeen
denying
denying Jesus Jesus Christ.
Christ. One One reason
reason they they give
give
for doing this
for doing this isis because
because they they saysay Jesus

Jesus went
went
_ to
to Jerusalem
Jerusalem and there Stole
and there Stole thethe Hidden
Hidden and and
Greatest
Greatest Name Name of of God,
God, which
which was was concealed
concealed
there.
there. And And it it was
was thisthis which
which gavegave HimHim all all His
His
Power to perform miracles and signs!
Power to perform miracles and signs! They
They
themselves
themselves have have been been always
always looking
looking for for this
this
Name without success, but Jesus knew where it
Name without success, but Jesus knew where it
was
was hidden
hidden and and tooktook itit away.
away. Another
Another reasonreason
for
for their
their denial
denial of of Christ,
Christ, was was because
because they they said
said
the
the prophecies
prophecies in in the
the Bible
Bible about
about the the Messiah
Messiah
were

were not not literally
literally fulfilled,
fulfilled, in in this
this Jesus
Jesus of of
Nazareth.
Nazareth. ItIt was was said
said that
that the
the Messiah
Messiah wouldwould
be
be King
King of of aa Kingdom,
Kingdom, and and they
they could
could not not see
see
that
that by by this
this was
was intended
intended aa spiritual
spiritual Kingdom.
Kingdom.
Just what the
Just what the Jews
Jews did did inin the
the times
times of of Jesus,
Jesus,
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 223

the
the Christians
Christians are are doing
doing now.now. They They are are looking
looking
for
for thethe prophecies
prophecies of of Jesus
Jesus to to be
be fulfilled
fulfilled ac- ac

- cording
cording to to thethe letter,
letter, and and are are expecting
expecting the the
stars
stars to to fall
fall from
from heaven
heaven beforebefore His His coming.
coming.
Yet
Tet their
their ownown men men of science have
of science have proved
proved that that
the sun is infinitely larger than the earth, and
the sun is infinitely larger than the earth, and
many of the stars are also.
many of the stars are also.
If
If these
these were were to to fall
fall upon
upon thisthis little
little earth
earth
conceive what the effect would be! Imagine a
conceive what the effect would be ! Imagine a
huge
huge mountain
mountain falling falling upon upon aa tiny object.
tiny object.
What
What part part of the object
of the object would
would remain?
remain?
Second Coming.
Second Coming.
Jesus
Jesus also also said
said He He would
would come come when when they they
were
were sleeping.
sleeping. How How could
could this possibly be

this possibly be after
after
the
the stars
stars hadhad fallen
fallen from heaven, and
from heaven, and in in like
like
manner
manner he he would
would return
return to to heaven,
heaven, and and would
would
appear
appear again again from heaven. And
from heaven. And nownow the the Chris
Christians
tians are are expecting
expecting Him Him to to appear
appear from from the the
Atmosphere,
Atmosphere, where where it it isis known
known that that therethere is is
nothing.
nothing. Jesus,Jesus, who who said
said ‘‘I"I came
came from
from heaven’’
heaven"
appeared
appeared from from aa place place called
called Nazareth,
Nazareth, and and
from His mother Mary.
from His mother Mary.
Our
Our LordLord saidsaid that
that most
most of of the Persian Jews
the Persian Jews
had become believers, as many as 4,000 Jews
had become believers, as many as 4,000 Jews out out
of
of 5,000,
5,000, in in one
one city ,being of

city ,being of our
our faith.
faith. And And
in
in aa short
short timetime allall the Persian Jews
the Persian Jews would would be be
believers,
believers, in in the
the Revelation
Revelation of of Baha Uullah, the
Baha Uullah, the
Manifestation
Manifestation of of God.
God.
Comparison
Comparison Between Between the the East
East and and the the West.
West.
During
During aa conversation
conversation our our Lord
Lord had had withwith
the
the English
English Consul,
Consul, the Consul had
the Consul had said
said that
that allall
inventions
inventions and and improvements
improvements in in civilization
civilization
came
came from from the the West;
West,1 whereas
whereas the the Eastern
Eastern na- na
tions
tions carecare forfor none
none of of these
these things.
things. Our Our LordLord
replied
replied that that that
that was was true:

true: the the Western
Western na- na
224 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

tions
tions gave
gave themselves
themselves up up aa great
great dealdeal more
more to to
the
the pursuit
pursuit of of material
material improvement
improvement and and civilicivili
zation
zation thanthan the the Eastern
Eastern nations;
nations; bat, but, on on thethe
other hand, since
other hand, since the
the earliest
earliest times
times of of history
history
no
no prophet
prophet or or religious
religious teacher
teacher had had appeared,
appeared,
save
save from
from the
the East.
East. God God divided
divided his his gifts,
gifts, givgiv
ing
ing the
the West
West the power of
the power of inventions
inventions and and mama

terial
terial improvements;
improvements; but but toto thethe East
East He He hadhad
given
given spiritual
spiritual civilization.
civilization. The The Consul
Consul re- re
marked
marked that that in in ancient
ancient times
times the the Eastern
Eastern na- na
tions
tions were
were farfar more
more advanced
advanced and and were
were of of far
far
higher
higher character
character than than they
they are now, in
are now, in the
the
present
present day. day. Our Our Lord
Lord agreed
agreed thatthat thisthis was
was
true,
true, and
and said
said thethe reason
reason ofof itit was
was beeause
because the the
Easterns depended entirely upon their spiritual
Easterns depended entirely upon their spiritual
leaders
leaders forfor their
their inspiration
inspiration and and advancement.
advancement.
During the days of these leaders they

During the days of these leaders they mademade
great progress and advance, but this gradually
great progress and advance, but this gradually
died
died out.
out. It It was
was very
very long
long since
since the
the coming
coming of of
&a prophet,
prophet, and and they
they needed
needed aa new new oneone to to give
give
them
them aa fresh
fresh start!
start !
But
But though
though we we sawsaw the
the people
people of of thethe East
East
had very few
had very material comforts,
few material comforts, yet yet their
their menmen
tal
tal happiness
happiness and and peace
peace waswas very
very great,
great, and and
they
they had
had nono cares.
cares.
The
The Bedouin
Bedouin Arabs,
Arabs, whowho had
had often
often not

not enough
enough
to eat, were
to eat, were yet yet entirely
entirely happy
happy and and satisfied
satisfied
with
with what
what they they had,
had, whereas
whereas the the reverse
reverse is. is
the case with the Western nations, the more
the case with the Western nations, the more
they
they have
have ofof comforts
comforts and and riehes,
riches, thethe more
more theythey
need
need andand want.
want.
Those
Those who who havehave thisthis mental
mental happiness
happiness and and
peace also have
peace also have more
more bodily
bodily comfort
comfort and and haphap
piness, because this
piness, because mental happiness
this mental happiness re-acts
re-acts
upon
upon their
their bodies,
bodies, keeping
keeping them
them in in health.
health. And And
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE

though
though they
they have
have very
very little,
little, yet
yet they
they are
are satissatis
fied!
fied ! AlsoAlso ifif they
they findfind themselves
themselves inin real real need
need
and
and wantwant of of necessaries
necessaries this this mental
mental condition
condition
gives
gives themthem the the power
power to to arrange
arrange their their material
material
difficulties,
difficulties, with with the the greatest
greatest ease ease andand speed,
speed, so so
they
they are are the
the gainers
gainers inin bothboth waya,
ways.
The
The Power
Power of of the
the Love
Love of of God.
God.
In
In thethe universe,
universe, all all atoms
atoms and and particles
particles are are
united by the power of attraction and cohesion,

united by the power of attraction and cohesion,
ififf it
it were
were notnot for for this everything v/ould
this everything would be imbe im
mediately dissolved
mediately dissolved and and annihilated.
annihilated. The life
The life
of the whole
oTThe whole creation
creation depends
depends upon upon this
this power.
power.
So, spiritually, everything
So^spiritually, everything is is united
united by by thethe Love.
Love
&6TJ}o(L
God. This This jflis tViPthe nnlv
only thing
thing which
which has has the
the
power to unite TiParts
pnwPr_tnjiTlitp hearts, and and this power ofof Unitthis
power uni .
ing hearts
ing hearts isis always
always one one ofof thethe signs
signs of of aa true
true
prophet
prophet^ seses IS
j£SJi 18 God
boD
The Love
The Love of of GodGod is is like
like thethe Sun;
Sun; it it shines
shines
upon
upon everything
everything and this isis God’s
and this God's relation
relation to to

man.
man. Love Love is is the
the greatest
greatest bountybounty of of God,
God, 80 so
Jesus said
Jesus said ‘‘God
' ' God is is Love,’’
Love, ""Iam ‘‘I am Love.”’
Love. ' '
It is said in the Koran ‘‘God Loved you
It is said in the Koran "God Loved you andand
then
then youyou love.’’
love."
Everything
Everything in in thethe world
world which which promotes
promotes
union, harmony
union, harmony and and love
love isis from
from God,
God, forfor union
union
and
and harmony
harmony isis life, life, and
and everything
everything that that causes
causes
discord
discord brings
brings aboutabout death.
death.
At
At night
night when when aa lamp lamp isis brought
brought into into thethe
room,
room, all all things
things at at once
once become
become manifest,
manifest, and and
such
such isis the power of

the power of love.
love.
Only
Only the the Nakazeen
Nakazeen remained remained untouched
untouched by by
the
the WordWord of of God.God. There There is a Mohammedan ~§ 8.
tradition
tradition that that oneeonce aa manman met Jesus Christ
met Jesus Christ fleeflee
ing
ing hastily
hastily from
from aa town town to to the mountains. When
the mountains. When
the man
the man inquired
inquired why why thisthis was,
was, Jesus
Jesus replied
replied

**T
"I am am fleeing
fleeing from
from aa foolish
foolish man.’’
man." Then Then the the
man
man said ‘‘Why do
said "Why do youyou not breathe upon
not breathe upon him, him,
and
and give
give himhim the
the power
power to to leave
leave offoff being
being foolfool
ish?’’
ish?" Then Then Jesus
Jesus answered

answered God God hashas given
given me me
the
the power
power that that byby mymy breath
breath II can can open
open the the
eyes
eyes of of the blind and
the blind and cause
cause the the deaf
deaf toto hear
hear
but
but more
more than
than oneone thousand
thousand times times have
have I I tried
tried
to
to breathe
breathe understanding
understanding to to this
this foolish
foolish man man
without success. I can do nothing.’’
without success. I can do nothing."
The
The cause
cause ofof God
God isis like
like the
the sea,
sea, which
which refuses
refuses
to
to accept,
accept, or or contain
contain aa deaddead body
body within
within it.it. ItIt
will
will only
only contain
contain thethe living.

living.
Union
Union and and Harmony.
Harmony.
Our
Our Lord
Lord spoke very much
spoke very much about
about union
union and and
harmony.
harmony. He He said
said itit was
was almost
almost beyond
beyond belief
belief
to
to see
see soso many
many pilgrims
pilgrims from from the the most
most distant
distant
parts
parts of of the
the earth
earth assembled
assembled together,
together, and and that
that -
this
this isis one
one ofof the
the most
most wonderful
wonderful works works of of God,
God,
to
to bring
bring us us into
into this
this unity.
unity. He He spoke
spoke of of thethe
union
union of of the

the East
East and
and West,
West, and and ofof the
the North
North
and
and South,
South, and and that
that thethe union
union andand accord
accord be- be
tween nations should be like that of the lover
tween nations should be like that of the lover
for
for his
his beloved.
beloved. He He said
said that
that HeHe hadhad lately
lately
written
written aa longlong Tablet
Tablet on on this
this subject
subject toto aa be- be
liever.
liever. ItIt waswas asked
asked whenwhen thisthis universal
universal peacepeace
and
and unity
unity would
would comecome toto pass,
pass, and
and He He replied
replied
very
very soon.
soon. ;
Our
Our Lord gave an
Lord gave an illustration
illustration of of the
the absolute
absolute
necessity

necessity of of union
union and and harmony
harmony among among be- be
lievers,
lievers, by by comparing
comparing them them to to the
the construction
construction
of
of the
the hand.
hand. WhenWhen all all the
the fingers
fingers are
are joined
joined
to
to the
the hand,
hand, what
what aa wonderful
wonderful instrument
instrument itit isis
and
and how
how useful!
useful! But But ifif the
the fingers
fingers are
are cut
cut off off
and torn apart from each other, in separation
and torn apart from each other, in separation
they
they areare absolutely
absolutely useless.
useless.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 227

The
The Universal
Universal Power Power of of the
the Cause
Cause of of God.

God.
All
All things
things in in creation
creation are are composed
composed eithereither of of
simple atoms, or of compound particles. In the
simple atoms, or of compound particles. In the
mineral
mineral kingdomkingdom many many substances
substances such such as as gold,
gold,
are composed of simple atoms. In the vegetable
are composed of simple atoms. In the vegetable
kingdom,
kingdom, plants plants are composed of
are composed more complex
of more complex
particles,
particles, hence hence we we see that they
see that have more
they have more
qualities
qualities and and powers
powers such such as as growth,
growth, for for ex-ex
ample.
ample.
Then
Then again
again in the animal
in the animal kingdom,
kingdom, the the creacrea
tures
tures are are still
still more
more complex,
complex, and and have
have addiaddi
tional
tional powers
powers such such as as instinct;
instinct ; and
and in in the
the King-
King
dom

dom of of man,
man, manymany more more powers
powers and and qualities
qualities
are
are possessed
possessed and and developed.
developed. So, So, inin the
the case
case ofof
individual
individual men, men, somesome havehave power
power to to subdue
subdue only only
aa few
few hearts
hearts andand others
others havehave the
the power
power to to subsub
due many more. In an army, a sergeant condue many more. In an army, a sergeant con
trols
trols aa very
very fewfew men,men, the the lieutenant
lieutenant moremore thanthan
the
the sergeant,
sergeant, the the major
major stillstill more,
more, and and the
the colocolo
nel
nel controls
controls aa whole whole regiment.
regiment. Over Over all all these
these
isis the
the General
General who, who, under
under command,
command, assumesassumes
control
control of of the
the whole
whole army.army.
In

In the
the case
case ofof prophets,
prophets, some some have
have the the power
power
to
to sway
sway and and subdue
subdue one one country
country only,only, such
such as as
Syria;
Syria ; somesome have
have the the power
power to to sway
sway manymany more more
countries.
countries. But But the the Blessed
Blessed Perfection
Perfection sways sways
and
and subdues
subdues them them all, all, and
and also
also all
all prophets
prophets and and
all religions. We therefore see that such conall religions. We
therefore see that such con
trary
trary and far-apart nations
and far-apart nations as as America
America and and PerPersia, are completely joined together and united
sia, are completely joined together and united
by
by this
this great
great cause
cause of of God.
God.
The ‘‘Return’’ of
The "Return" of thethe ‘‘Prophets.’’
"Prophets."
In
In the
the first

first days
days of of every
every prophet,
prophet, He He waswas
the
the source
source of of the
the bounties
bounties of of God
God to to the
the people,
people,
but
but after
after aa time,
time, the the true
true spirit
spirit ofof His
His Teach-
Teach

ings
ings waned,
waned, and and the
the people
people lapsed
lapsed intointo ignorignor
ance and darkness. Then it became necessary
ance and darkness. Then it became necessary
to
to send
send forthforth aa NewNew Appearance
Appearance or or Manifesta-
Manifesta
tion
tion of of thethe Bounties
Bounties of of God.
God.
For
For oneone of of the
the essential
essential characteristics
characteristics or or nene

cessities
cessities of of the
the Eternal
Eternal Essence
Essence of of the
the Divine
Divine isis
Un-Changeableness,
Un-Changeableness, and and oneone of of the
the essential
essential
characteristics
characteristics of of created
created beings
beings isis change.
change. Our Our
Lord
Lord then then gavegave an an illustration
illustration of of the
the four
four sucsuc
cessive
cessive seasons:
seasons: Spring,
Spring, Summer,
Summer, AutumnAutumn and and
Winter,
Winter, and and said
said that
that no no man
man of of intelligence
intelligence
would
would venture
venture to to state
state that
that because
because the the Spring
Spring
of last year has come once, that it is sufficient
of last year has come once, that it is sufficient
for
for all all time,
time, and and we we did did notnot need
need another
another
Spring.

Spring.
Our
Our LordLord says says that
that in in these
these early
early days days of of
the
the Faith
Faith itit isis of of the
the first
first importance
importance that that all
all
believers
believers should should havehave the right qualitites,
the right qualitites, and and
show
show forthforth the the right
right attributes.
attributes. One One unconunconquered
quered fault fault would
would cast cast one
one down
down in in a a single
single
moment
moment from from the the highest
highest station
station to to the
the lowest.
lowest.
We
We must
must strivestrive totoo change
change our our bad
bad qualities
qualities intointo
good
good ones.
ones. Quick Quick temper
temper mustmust be be changed
changed into into
calmness,
calmness. Pride Pride into
into humility,
humility, falsehood
falsehood into into

truth, deceit into frankness.
truth, deceit into frankness.
The
The Arc Arc ofof Descent
Descent and and Ascent.
Ascent.
In
In the
the Koran
Koran there
there isis aa verse
verse which
which speaks
speaks
of
of the
the ‘‘lowest
' ' lowest point
point of of the
the Low,’’
Low, ' ' asas being
being thethe
station
station of of man.
man. If If we
we represent
represent creation
creation by by aa
circle,
circle, at at thethe top
top of
of itit is
is God
God thethe Creator.
Creator. From From
His left descends
His left descends the the material
material creation,
creation, beginbegin
ning
ning first
first with
with thethe mineral
mineral kingdom,
kingdom, next next be-be
low
low that

that isis the the vegetable
vegetable kingdom,
kingdom, below below that
that
again
again isis the the animal
animal kingdom,
kingdom, and and at the botat the bot
tom
tom of of the
the circle
circle isis man.
man.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 229

This
This signifies
signifies that
that man
man has
has the
the power
power of
of
being
being infinitely
infinitely more
more degraded
degraded than
than the
the other
other
three
three kingdoms,
kingdoms, and
and can
can do
do more
more harm.
harm. In
In
the
the lowest
lowest of

of the
the three,
three, ferocious
ferocious animals
animals exist,
exist,
but
but after
after all
all they
they can
can only
only kill
kill one
one creature
creature at
at
aa time,
time, but
but when
when man
man isis bent
bent on
on destruction
destruction he
he
can
can by
by his
his inventions
inventions destroy
destroy thousands
thousands atat the
the
same moment.
same moment.

But
But though
though this this station
station isis thethe ‘‘lowest
' ' lowest of of the
the
low,’’
low," itit isis aleo
also the
the dawning

dawning point point of of the
the new
new
life
life and
and thethe spiritual
spiritual aseent
ascent to to God!
God! And And if,if,
by
by thethe gifts
gifts and
and grace
grace andand guidance
guidance of of God,
God, man
man
strives
strives to to rise
rise by
by this ‘‘Are of
this "Arc of Ascent’’
Ascent" towards towards
God, then instantly all his evil qualities begin
God, then instantly all his evil qualities begin
to
to be exchanged for
be exchanged for their
their opposites.
opposites. That That is,is,
ignorance
ignorance ean can bebe exchanged
exchanged for for knowledge,
knowledge, lust- lust
ful
ful passions
passions and and desires
desires can can be be changed
changed into into
chastity,
chastity, and and holy
holy thoughts,
thoughts, hatredhatred into into love,
love,
ete.
etc. ItIt isis because
because man man isis naturally

naturally situated
situated at at
this
this lowest
lowest point,
point, this
this meeting
meeting placeplace of of the
the two
two
ares,
arcs, that
that Jesus
Jesus said
said except
except aa man man be be born
born of of
water
water and and of of the
the spirit,
spirit, he he can
can never
never see see God.
God.
According
According to to eastern
eastern ideas
ideas water
water isis regarded
regarded
as the beginning of everything. From water the
as the beginning of everything. From water the
lowest forms of life come, and they inhabit
lowest forms of life come, and they inhabit
water.
water. Also Also water
water nourishes
nourishes and and sustains
sustains all all
life.
life. Henee
Hence water
water isis regarded
regarded as as thethe starting
starting
point
point of of growth

growth and and life.
life. In In this
this saying
saying of of
Jesus,
Jesus, water
water isis notnot thethe symbol
symbol of of cleansing,
cleansing,
though
though the the life
life ofof man
man isis cleansed
cleansed spiritually
spiritually
by
by thethe Bounties
Bounties of of God,
God, suchsuch as as love,
love, truth,
truth,
goodness,
goodness, unity,unity, etc.
etc. But But in in this
this saying
saying the the
meaning
meaning of of water
water isis primarily
primarily the the Bounties
Bounties of of
God.
God.
AN
AN INSPIRED ADDRESS.
INSPIRED ADDRESS.
By
By Isabella
Isabella D.
D. Brittingham.
Brittingham.

By
By permission
permission of of Mrs.
Mrs. Brittingham,
Brittingham, whosewhose

pen
pen was
was touched
touched by by Our
Our Lord, when she
Lord, when she was
was aa
pilgrim at
pilgrim at the Divine Threshold,
the Divine Threshold, the the following
following
inspiring message,
inspiring message, overflowing
overflowing withwith love
love and
and
devotion for
devotion the cause
for the cause of of God's
God’s Kingdom,
Kingdom, is is
incorporated in
incorporated in this little volume.
this little volume.
Read
Read it.
it. Dwell
Dwell upon
upon it,
it, and
and you
you will
will become
become
the
the recipient
recipient of of the
the same
same blessed
blessed Spirit,
Spirit, that
that
radiates
radiates from
from herher daily
daily life
life and

and words.
words.
N. W.
N. W. F.
F.

AA talk
talk given
given byby Mrs.
Mrs. Isabella
Isabella D.D. Brittingham,
Brittingham,
of
of Johnstown,
Johnstown, New New York,
York, at at aa meeting
meeting of of the
the
Bahai
Bahai Assembly,
Assembly, heldheld onon Sunday
Sunday evening,
evening, Au-Au
gust
gust 9th,9th, 1903,
1903, inin Lincoln
Lincoln Hall
Hall Fraternity
Fraternity Build-
Build
ing,
ing, No.No. 70
70 Adams
Adams street,
street, Chicago,
Chicago, IIL:
111. :
II greet
greet you with the
you with the Word
Word of of Mystery,
Mystery, the the
Word of
Word Creation and
of Creation and the
the Word
Word of of Resurrec-

Resurrec
tion—Allaho
tion—Allaho Abha! Abba!
The
The life
life of
of aa messenger
messenger isis looked
looked atat from
from the
the
outer
outer and and from
from thethe inner
inner standpoint.
standpoint. When When
Jesus
Jesus came came 19001900 years
years ago,ago, few
few believed
believed on on
Him
Him at at the
the time
time of
of His
His presence
presence uponupon earth.
earth.
And
And why? why? Because
Because He He walked
walked and and talked;
talked;
ate and
ate and slept;
slept; was weary; went
was weary; went apart
apart in in the
the
mountain
mountain to to pray
pray all
all night;
night ; expressed
expressed Himself,
Himself,

at times, in
at times, way which
in way which thethe people
people did
did notnot like;
like ;
and they
and they said:
said: "We
‘‘We will
will walk
walk nono more
more with
with
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 231

Him.’’
Him." And And in in many
many ways ways He He proved
proved to them
to them
that He was one of them. Therefore they said: :
that He was one of them. Therefore they said
‘‘We
"We willwill notnot have
have this
this manman to to rule
rule over
over us us bebe
cause we look for a king, a material king, comcause we look for a
king, a material king, com
ing with
ing with power
power and and glory,
glory, declaring
declaring his his kingking
dom
dom to to the
the world,
world, fulfilling
fulfilling all things and
all things and abroabro
gating nothing.’’ This
gating nothing." This was what they

was what they demand
demanded; that the
ed ; that the truth
truth should
should be be bent
bent to to their ideas
their ideas
and not that
and not that they
they should
should bow bow to to the
the Nazarene
Nazarene; ;
and this
and this waswas whywhy butbut fewfew '‘‘knew’’ Jesus when
' knew ' ' Jesus when
He walked
He walked upon upon this
this earth.
earth. But But He He waswas the the
Light of
Light of the
the world.
world. For For nineteen
nineteen centuries
centuries He He
has been
has been thisthis glorious
glorious Light,
Light, and and one-third
one-third of of
the people of the earth believe in Jesus, the
the people of the earth believe in Jesus, the
Christ
Christ of of 1900 years ago.
1900 years ago.
His Baptism and
His Baptism and Temptation.
Temptation.
The
The outer
outer garment
garment of of aa Messenger
Messenger isis of of the
the
human
human family.

family. Jesus Jesus said:
said: ‘‘The"The fleshflesh profitprofiteth
eth nothing,
nothing, but but the
the spirit
spirit isis life."
life.’ This
This waswas
the
the Bread
Bread of of Heaven.
Heaven. This This waswas the the ‘‘fiesh’’
"flesh"
and
and ‘‘blood’’
"blood" of of which
which He He spake;
spake; itit waswas spirspir
itual
itual flesh
flesh and blood. This
and blood. This waswas thethe body
body which
which
was broken for
was broken for the
the world.
world. There There are are many
many
beautiful
beautiful and and precious
precious eventsevents to to which
which our our
hearts turn, with the greatest love and delight,
hearts turn, with the greatest love and delight,
when
when we we think
think of of Jesus
Jesus in His ministry
in His ministry 1900 1900
years ago, but there are three especial things
years ago, but there are three especial things
of which to
of which to speak
speak in in just
just aa moment,
moment, and and then

then
to refer
to refer especially
especially to to one great Word
one great Word whichwhich
He
He uttered.
uttered.
The first was
The first was HisHis baptism.
baptism. That That water-sprinwater-sprin
kled,
kled, or or poured,
poured, or or immersed
immersed (as (as the
the case
case may
may
be),
be), waswas the the sign
sign andand symbol
symbol of of the
the Crystal
Crystal
Cup
Cup of of Everlasting
Everlasting Waters Waters which which He He bore.
bore. ItIt
was
was nothing
nothing of of value
value alone;
alone; only only as as the
the sign.
sign.

Jesus
Jesus saidsaid when
when He He came
came again,
again, all all of those
of those
things would be done away with, for we would

things would be done away with, for we would
ask
ask nothing
nothing of of Him.
Him.
The
The second
second was was His
His temptation.
temptation. Immediate-
Immediate
ly
ly after
after He received this
He received this token
token of of the
the Love
Love
and Blessing of
and Blessing of God
God upon
upon Him, temptation
Him, temptation
fell. It
fell. It isis always
always thethe case.
case. When-a
When a Great Great Gift
Gift
from
from God God isis given,
given, the
the soul
soul isis then
then facing
facing the
the
greatest temptation.
greatest temptation. But after He had been
But after He had been
with
with thethe wildwild beasts
beasts (which
(which are are the
the human
human
conditions

conditions in in the
the being),
being), andand had had conquered
conquered
them,
them, He He waswas left
left alone
alone for
for aa little
little season,
season, wewe
are
are told,
told, and and the
the angels
angels came
came and and ministered
ministered
unto
unto Him.
Him. We We know
know that
that Jesus,
Jesus, whenwhen He He was
was
aa child,
child, waswas heard
heard of of once
once inin the
the temple
temple when
when
He
He talked
talked with with thethe wise
wise men
men and and confounded
confounded
them,
them, and and thenthen we we hear
hear afterward
afterward that that HeHe
went
went down
down and and was
was subject
subject to to His

His parents,
parents, like
like
any
any other
other child.
child. We We hear
hear another
another thing,
thing, also,
also,
‘‘that
"that He He grewgrew inin stature
stature (humanly),
(humanly), and and inin
wisdom
wisdom (spiritually),
(spiritually), andand inin favor
favor withwith God
God
and
and with
with man.’’
man." We We also
also read
read inin the the Bible
Bible
that He learned obedience.
that He learned obedience. He learned obedi-
He learned obedi
ence—through
ence—through the the things
things which
which He He suffered—
suffered—
and
and that
that He He was
was made
made perfect
perfect through
through suffersuffer
ing.
ing.
The
The Transfiguration.
Transfiguration.

The
The third
third blessed
blessed point—the precious culminpoint—the precious culmin
ation
ation of
of certain
certain wonderful
wonderful events
events in
in His
His Life,
Life,
of
of which
which II will
will just
just speak
speak briefly—is
briefly—is His
His transtrans
figuration,
figuration, which
which waswas the
the great
great outpouring
outpouring ofof
Fire
Fire upon
upon Him.
Him. In In the
the 12th
12th chapter
chapter of
of St.
St.
Luke,
Luke, 50th
50th verse,
verse, Jesus
Jesus said:
said: ‘‘But
"But II have
have aa
baptism
baptism to to be
be baptized

baptized with;
with; and
and how
how amam II
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 233

straightened
straightened till till itit be be accomplished!’’
accomplished!" The The
baptism
baptism of of the
the Spirit
Spirit had had beenbeen granted granted Him. Him.
You
You know know the the records
records of of thethe Bible
Bible are are notnot al- al
ways
ways perfect
perfect in in direct
direct suctéssion
succession of of events
events as as
they
they happened,—as
happened,—as they they weréwere chronicled
chronicled aa gen- gen
eration
eration after after theythey happened;
happened; but but these
these gréat great
facts
facts havehave remained,
remained, that that Jesus
Jesus was was aa child
child and and
grew
grew in Light, Knowledge
in Light, Knowledge and and Nearness
Nearness to to GodGod
until
until the the time
time came
came that that He He should

should come come before
before
the
the public,
public, the interval between
the interval between His childhood
His childhood
and
and His His Manifestation—the
Manifestation—the appearance appearance of of the the-
Light through Him,
Light through Him, II mean—being
mean—being left left in in thethe
dark, in
dark, in our
our Bible,
Bible, but but many
many other other productions
production’
have variously
have variously spoken spoken of of that
that periodperiod ofof tiine. time.
There is
There is one
one which
which speaksspeaks of of Him Him as as having
having
lived in
lived in Persia;
Persia; another
another in in India;
India; anotheranother in in
Egypt. One
Egypt. One veryvery beautiful
beautiful '‘life,’’ called ‘‘The
' life, ' ' called ' ' The
Unknown Life
Unknown Life of of Christ,"
Christ,’’ places
places Him Him in in Thibet,
Thibet,
or in
or in that
that neighborhood;
neighborhood; but but of of these
these we we have have
no authentic

no authentic history.history. II only
only refer refer to to these
these
things briefly
things briefly andand thenthen come
come to to something
something else. else.
In
In St.
St. Luke,
Luke, 13 13 :32-33,
:32-33, Jesus
Jesus makes makes aa wonder!wonder*
ful
ful statement.
statement. He He spoke,
spoke, fromfrom time time to to time,
time, of of
wonderful, great and precious things of the
wonderful, great and precious things of
the
Kingdom,
Kingdom, réferring referring to’ to the the Mysteries
Mysteries of of the the
Kingdom.
Kingdom. He He said:
said: ‘‘I "I have
have yet yet many
many thingsthings
to
to say
say unto
unto you,you, butbut ye ye cannot
cannot bear bear them them now. now.
Howbeit
Howbeit when when He, He, thethe Spirit
Spirit of of Truth,
Truth, isis come, come,
He
He willwill guide
guide you you intointo allall truth.”’
truth."
We
We have have beenbeen taught
taught that that that that was fulfilled
was fulfilled
in

in the Pentecostal baptism.
the Pentecostal baptism. II do do not not remember‘
remember
whether
whether II have have spoken
spoken of this here
of this here or or not,
not, but but
II have
have spoken
spoken of of it in many
it in many littlelittle group group gathergather
ings,
ings, and and for for fear
fear II maymay notnot havehave done done so. 80,oeI will
will
speak
speak of of itit now.
now. * BO"
234 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

The
The SoulSoul and and Spirit.
Spirit.
If
If that
that waswas fulfilled
fulfilled in in the
the Pentecostal
Pentecostal bap- bap
tism;
tism; ifif the the Spirit
Spirit of of all all Truth
Truth came came and and
brought
brought all all Truth
Truth at at that
that time;
time ; thenthen thatthat Pen-Pen
tecostal
tecostal baptism
baptism was was aa greater
greater event event than than the the
Manifestation of Christ Himself; then the word

Manifestation of Christ Himself ; then the word
of
of the
the disciples
disciples was was greater
greater than than the the WordWord of of
Jesus;
Jesus; and and this
this fact
fact proves
proves that that itit waswas not not fulful
filled
filled at at that
that time,
time, because
because the the people
people lookedlooked
to
to Jesus
Jesus for for their
their Light
Light throughout
throughout the the 1900
1900
years
years whichwhich are are passed.
passed. That That Light,
Light, so so far
far as as
itit was
was reflected
reflected in in the
the disciples,
disciples, was was the the Light
Light
of
of His
His Glory
Glory which
which they they received.
received. ItIt isis quite quite
true
true that that thethe Spirit
Spirit poured
poured ItselfItself upon upon the the
disciples,
disciples, but but theirs

theirs was was not not aa greater
greater Light Light
than
than that that of of Jesus.
Jesus. The The Spirit
Spirit of of all Truth
all Truth
was not manifest then, nor to be manifest until
was not manifest then, nor to be manifest until
the
the end end of of the
the age,age, when
when It It would
would guide guide the the
world
world into into allall truth.
truth. In In regard
regard to to this,
this, St.St.
Luke, 13:32-33,
Luke, 13:32-33, Jesus Jesus replied
replied to to thethe Pharisees
Pharisees
who
who warned
warned Him Him of of Herod's
Herod’s edsireedsire to to kill
kill Him,
Him,
in these
in these words
words: : "Go ‘‘Go ye,ye, and
and tell
tell that
that fox,fox, BeBehold,
hold, II castcast out
out devils,
devils, andand II do do cures
cures todaytoday and and
tomorrow,
tomorrow, and and the third day
the third day II shall
shall be be perfectperfect
ed.
ed. Nevertheless,
Nevertheless, II must must walkwalk today,today, and and to-to
morrow,

morrow, and and the the day following; for
day following; for itit cannot
cannot
be
be thatthat aa prophet
prophet perish perish out out of of Jerusalem.’’
Jerusalem."
Now
Now this this second
second day, day, inin which
which it it was
was said that
said that
Jesus declared He must walk, cure and cost
Jesus declared He must walk, cure and cost
out devils, was certainly not the second day in
out devils, was certainly not the second day in
the sepuchre.
the sepuchre. He He walked
walked the the second
second day day as as
He walked
He walked the the first
first day;
day; as as HeHe must must walk walk in in
perfection
perfection the the third
third day.day. That That whichwhich spoke spoke
through
through Jesus Jesus and and mademade Him Him the the Manifested
Manifested
One
One Who Who walked
walked the the earth,
earth, we we knowknow was was the the
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 235

Holy
Holy Spirit
Spirit of
of God—not
God—not the
the soul
soul returning

returning
and
and returning.
returning. The The soul
soul isis aa seed—the
seed—the seed seed
of
of God—and
God—and that that soul,
soul, when
when itit isis conceived
conceived
and
and isis brought
brought forthforth andand develops,
develops, becomes
becomes aa
human
human being, being, andand hashas the
the possibilities
possibilities of of be-be
coming
coming an an immortal
immortal soul soul ifif itit will
will turn
turn to to its
its
God and accept the glorious cup of Living,
God and accept the glorious cup of Living,
Eternal
Eternal Waters.
Waters. But But aa soul
soul cancan never
never begin
begin
again and go over that condition.
again and go over that condition. A seed can
A seed can
never
never become
become aa seed seed twice.
twice. AA seed seed cancan reprorepro
duce;
duce ; itit can
can grow
grow intointo aa tree,
tree, butbut itit must

must sae-sac
rifice
rifice itself
itself and
and diedie inin order
order toto become
become a a tree;
tree;
and,
and, therefore,
therefore, whenwhen itit becomes
becomes aa tree,tree, itit isis in
in
aa condition
condition to to reproduce
reproduce another
another seed, seed, butbut itit
can
can never
never become
become aa seed seed again.
again. The The ‘‘many
"many
mansions
mansions in in the
the Father’s
Father's house’’
house" are are quite
quite
enough
enough for for the
the progression
progression of of that
that soul
soul who who
longs
longs for for progression,—and
progression,—and this this earth
earth isis the the
kindergarten of the spirit’s being. I speak of
kindergarten of the spirit's being. I speak of
this on account of the new guests.
this on account of the new guests.
Casting
Casting Out Out Devils.
Devils.
The first day

The first day of of which
which Jesus
Jesus spoke,
spoke, then,then,
was
was the the DayDay of of Jesus
Jesus Himself.
Himself. The
The WordWord
spoken through Him,
spoken through Him, who who was
was the the human
human tem- tem
ple,
ple, or or the
the channel.
channel. The The Holy
Holy Spirit
Spirit of of God,
God,
shining
shining forth forth from
from Him,Him, isis one
one withwith God God and and
inseparable
inseparable from from God.
God. God,God, thethe Infinite,
Infinite, isis thethe
Essence;
Essence; the the Holy
Holy Spirit
Spirit isis the
the Manifestation
Manifestation
of
of that
that Essence.
Essence. When When God God desires
desires to to declare
declare
aa new
new Covenant,
Covenant, aa new new Dispensation, upon this
Dispensation, upon this
earth, He chooses a soul
earth, He chooses a soul and
and sends

sends Him Him to to this
this
earth and deposits the Utterance of the Spirit
earth and deposits the Utterance of the Spirit
within
within Him; Him; makes
makes Him Him thethe channel
channel for for thethe
Spirit
Spirit to to speak
speak and and communicate
communicate to to man,
man,
through
through man. man. The The Light
Light of of GodGod isis one;
one; the the

Messengers
Messengers many.many. In In the
the 17th
17th chapter
chapter of of St.
St.
John,
John, Jesus
Jesus prayed
prayed aa wonderful
wonderful prayer.prayer. He He
said:
said: ‘‘I "I have
have given
given the the disciples
disciples Thy Thy Name.
Name.
II have
have manifested
manifested Thy Thy NameName unto unto them.’’
them." In In
that
that moment
moment He He was was turning
turning unto unto thethe Father.

Father.
When
When He He turned
turned to to the
the world,
world, to to His
His disciples,
disciples,
the
the Holy
Holy Spirit,
Spirit, speaking
speaking through
through Him, Him, said:
said:
‘*If you ask anything in My Name, I will give
"If you ask anything in My Name, I will give
it unto you.’’
it unto you." This was the Name of which
This was the Name of which
He
He spoke;
spoke; toto which
which He He hadhad reference
reference in in His
His
prayer
prayer in in the 17th chapter
the 17th chapter of of St.St. John.
John. The The
Master
Master toldtold me
me the the Name
Name of of Christ
Christ was was namename
less
less onon earth;
earth ; itit was
was not
not thethe literal
literal name
name whichwhich
we have thought,
we have thought, but but wewe could
could notnot understand
understand
more

more because,
because, in in the
the past
past dispensation,
dispensation, the the
Books
Books werewere not
not opened.
opened.
The
The actsacts of
of thethe first
first dayday are casting out
are casting out
devils
devils and cures, Jesus
and cures, Jesus declares.
declares. Casting
Casting out out
devils
devils means
means aa spiritual
spiritual thing.
thing. Cures
Cures meanmean aa
spiritual thing. Jesus
spiritual thing. Jesus also
also performed physical
performed physical
healing;
healing; that that was
was lower
lower healing;
healing; but but HeHe alsoalso
performed
performed aa higher higher healing—He
healing—He healed healed the the
souls,
souls.
The
The DayDay of of aa Messenger.
Messenger.
The
The second
second day the same
day the same is is to
to take place.

take place.
‘‘I
"I mustmust walk
walk the the second
second day."day.’’ That, as
That, as II
have said,
have said, was
was not not in in the
the sepulchre;
sepulchre; it it was
was
upon
upon earth.
earth.
The
The DayDay of of aa Messenger
Messenger isis His His Dispensa-
Dispensa
tion.
tion. You You know
know that that there
there areare various
various Mes-Mes
sengers
sengers whichwhich God God hashas sent
sent from
from age age to to age,
age,
throughout the different portions of the east—
throughout the different portions of the east—
India,
India, Persia,
Persia, Arabia;
Arabia; Buddha,Buddha, Confucius,
Confucius,
Zoroaster,
Zoroaster, Mohammed.
Mohammed. Mohammed Mohammed came came after
after
Jesus.
Jesus. He He was
was thethe ‘‘second
"second day.’’day." II will will tell
tell
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS

you
you why.
why. When
When Mohammed
Mohammed came
came to the earth,
to the earth,
He
He waswas aa Messenger
Messenger sent sent from
from God.God. He He proved
proved
' it by His work. His Words are wonderful. II
it by His work. His Words are wonderful.
have
have studied
studied the the Koran
Koran from from cover
cover to to cover
cover
and
and itit isis full
full ofof pearls
pearls of of beauty.
beauty. When When Mo Mohammed
hammed came came to to the
the Arabians
Arabians He He found
found aa pa pagan people.
gan people. They They were were in in absolute
absolute darkness,
darkness;
they
they buried
buried their female children
their female alive; they
children alive; they
worshiped
worshiped idols. idols. It It isis the
the condition
condition of of man
man
always,
always, when when he he isis debased

debased as as low
low as as aa stone,
stone,
that he
that he worships
worships aa stone.stone. A A man
man would
would go go out
out
and
and throw
throw his his cloak
cloak over over aa womanwoman and and say;say;
‘‘You
"You are are mymy wife,’’
wife," and and taketake her
her home,
home, and and
if she did not suit him, he would soon cast her
if she did not suit him, he would soon cast her
out and
out and say:
say: "Go‘‘Go hence."
hence.’’ He He might
might have have aa
hundred wives
hundred wives in in the
the course
course of of time.
time. When When
Mohammed came
Mohammed came He He destroyed
destroyed these these things.
things.
He destroyed
He destroyed the the "idols
‘‘idols of of silver and gold’’
silver and gold" and and
taught
taught them,them, as as Moses
Moses taughttaught the the Israelites,
Israelites,
the
the only
only way
way to to God,
God, and and gave

gave them
them the knowlthe knowl
edge
edge of of the
the True
True and Living God;
and Living God; the the One One
God;
God; and and taught
taught them them the the Mystery
Mystery of Unity.
of Unity.
He
He destroyed
destroyed child child murder.
murder. He He taught
taught them them
to
to protect
protect and and care
care for for their
their children.
children. He He le legitimatized
gitimatized the the wives.
wives. He limited them
He limited them to four,
to four,
which
which was was aa great
great step,
step, and and those
those fourfour werewere
brought into a legitimate condition, honored,
brought into a legitimate condition, honored,
respected and
respected protected; bearing
and protected; honored and
bearing honored and
beautiful children. Was Mohammed’s mission
beautiful children. Was Mohammed's mission
of
of nono account?
account? After After Mohammed
Mohammed passed passed out, out,
for several hundred years, Arabia arose from
for several hundred years, Arabia arose from
the utmost darkness,

the utmost through His
darkness, through His Word,
Word, to the
to the
greatest light, and led the Orient in sciences,
greatest light, and led the Orient in sciences,
arts,
arts, philosophies,
philosophies, and and hadhad wonderful
wonderful and great
and great
knowledge. Mohammed’s teachings
knowledge. Mohammed's teachings have have beenbeen

corrupted;
corrupted; soso have
have the
the teachings of Jesus.
teachings of Jesus. If If
we think of
we think of Mohammed’s
Mohammed's many
many wives,
wives, itit is
is not
not
perfectly
perfectly refreshing
refreshing to to gogo toto David,
David, SolomonSolomon
and some
and some of of the others of
the others of our
our own own Bible;
Bible; but but
we
we look
look not
not at at the
the conditions,
conditions, but but at at the
the Beauty
Beauty

of the
of Word which
the Word which is is the
the proof
proof of of the
the mission
mission
of
of any
any One
One Who Who comescomes to to the
the earth.
earth.
The
The Third
Third Day. Day.
The
The Third
Third Day Day isis thethe DayDay of of the
the Perfected
Perfected
Word.
Word. It is not
It is not the day of
the day of miracles,
miracles, casting casting out out
devils and performing cures, but it is the Day
devils and performing cures, but it is the Day
of Power.
of Power. It
It isis the
the dayday when
when the the whole
whole earth earth
is to pass from the old conditions of the
is to pass from the old conditions of the human
human
to the
to the Divine
Divine condition;
condition; to to put
put on on thethe garment
garment
of
of immortality;
immortality; to to wear
wear the the RobeKobe of of Life;

Life; toto
become
become guestsguests of of the
the wedding
wedding feast feast of of the
the
Lamb,
Lamb, which
which the the Father
Father spreads.
spreads.
When
When Paul Paul was was at at Mars
Mars Hill,
Hill, Athens,
Athens, after after
Jesus had
Jesus departed, He
had departed, said this,
He said this, in the 17th
in the 17th
chapter of
chapter verse 51:
Acts, verse
of Acts, "Because He
51: ‘‘Because He hath
hath
appointed aa day,
appointed day, in in the which He
the which He will judge
will judge
the world
the world in
in righteousness
righteousness by
by that
that man
man whom
whom
He hath
He ordained; whereof
hath ordained; whereof He He hath hath given given as-as
surance unto all men, in
surance unto all men, in that
that he
he hath
hath raised

raised
him from the
him from dead." Jesus
the dead.’’ refers to
Jesus refers to aa future
future
day in this text. Jesus was the first
day in this text. Jesus was the first begotten
begotten
from the
from dead and
the dead and the fruits of
first fruits
the first them that
of them that
slept. The Lamb was slain. We learn in Revslept. The Lamb was
slain. We learn in Rev
that He
elation that
elation He was from the
slain from
was slain the foundation
foundation
of the world—not 1900 years ago; from
of the world—not 1900 years ago; from the the
foundation of
foundation of the world. That
the world. That was was the the Christ
Christ
Spirit. And
Spirit. And the race was
the race was in in the midnight darkthe midnight dark
ness, and
ness, and it
it progressed
progressed until
until it
it came
came to
to Moses,
Moses,
brought an
Who brought
Who an outer Light, aa law
outer Light, law of form and
of form and
ceremony.

ceremony. The
The material
material first
first was
was to
to be
be met.
met.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 239

When
When Jesus Jesus camecame He He brought
brought inner, inner, greater,
greater,
spiritual Life and removed the veil so far
spiritual Life and removed the veil so far asas
they
they could
could bearbear to to have
have itit removed
removed at at that
that
time;
time ; and,
and, asas II was
was saying,
saying, through
through His His suffersuffer
ing,
ing, He He became
became the the Perfect
Perfect One; One; the Captain
the Captain
of
of our
our salvation;
salvation; the the Living
Living One; One; the the Resur-
Resur
rected One.
rected One. He He was,
was, by by this
this fact,
fact, which

which is is
patent
patent to to all,
all, resurrected
resurrected throughthrough the the purificapurifica
tion
tion of of the
the body,
body, soul soul and
and spirit,
spirit, until
until all all isis
quickened
quickened and and made
made immortal,
immortal, and and transmuted
transmuted
by
by the
the Divine
Divine Spirit.
Spirit. He He waswas the the Living
Living One; One;
the
the first
first begotten;
begotten; the the Spiritual
Spiritual Being; Being; the the
first
first Perfect
Perfect Being,
Being, perfected—through
perfected—through suffer- suffer
ing—from
ing—from the the spiritual
spiritual deathdeath or or sleep
sleep of of thethe
ages, through the upward progression. Thereages, through the upward
progression. There
fore,
fore, HeHe waswas the
the Son
Son of of God.
God. Adam, Adam, also, also, waswas
the
the Son
Son of of God.

God. (St. (St. Luke
Luke 3:38.)
3 :38.)
The
The Three
Three Great
Great Ones.
Ones.
Today the
Today the Perfect
Perfect Word Word has has shone
shone forth.forth.
Three
Three havehave come.
come. The The Herald
Herald came came in in 1844.
1844.
AA young
young blessed
blessed soulsoul arose
arose in in Shiraz, Persia,
Shiraz, Persia,
adorned
adorned and and filled
filled with the power
with the power of of the
the spirit
spirit
of Elijah,
of Elijah, and and declared
declared to to the
the world
world that that He He
had come
had come to to open
open thethe Door
Door in in Heaven
Heaven; ; to to train
train
and prepare
and prepare the the souls
souls for
for thethe coming
coming of of OneOne
Whom He never saw, but of Whom God taught
Whom He never saw, but of Whom God taught
Him. After

Him. After aa fewfew brief
brief years,
years, He He passed
passed away, away,
persecuted, by
persecuted, by those
those about
about Him,Him, untounto death—
death—
and for
and for HisHis Word,
Word, which which was was to to destroy
destroy the the
Mohammedan faith,
Mohammedan faith, out
out ofof which
which He He arose,
arose, and and
to save
to save thethe world
world East East and
and West,
West, by by Its
Its Dawn
Dawning Light.
ing Light. His His Word
Word trained
trained the the souls
souls forfor God.
God.
He was
He was martyred
martyred in in 1850,
1850, forfor the
the Blessed
Blessed Mes Message which
sage which He He brought.
brought.
Soon thereafter arose
Soon thereafter arose thethe Promised
Promised One One of of

REVELATION

the
the agea;
agea; the
the One
One Who
Who was
was the
the expeetation
expectation of
of
all
all the
the souls;
souls; thethe One
One of of Whom
Whom every every prophet
prophet
sang,
sang, declared
declared and and spoke;
spoke ; thethe One
One Who Who found:
founds
ed:
ed thethe Vineyard
Vineyard and. and had had come
come to to reclaim
reclaim it it
and
and restore
restore it. it to
to its
its original
original beauty.
beauty. He: He was:
was
the
the Light
Light of of the
the Father.
Father.
There
There have have beenbeen questions
questions asked asked me, me, at at difdif
ferent

ferent times,times, since
since II have.
have been been here,
here, as as toto
whether
whether this. Blessed
this Blessed One One Who Who came
came and
and
brought the
brought the great
great new new LightLight for for the
the- Divine
Divine
Day, and manifested Himself with Power, was
Day, and manifested Himself with Power, was
the Essence of
the Essence of God,
God; or or His
His Light
Light and and Manifes
Manifestation,—His
tation,—His Essence Essenee or or His Glory. II will
His Glory. read
will read
you His
you His OwnOwn Words
Words: t
The
The Will
Will of of the Eternal King
the Eternal King hath
hath everever been
been
to
to purify
purify the the hearts
hearts of of HisHis servants
servants from from the the
promptings
promptings of of the
the world
world and and what
what isis therein,
therein,
so
so that

that they
they may may be be prepared
prepared fér for illumination
illumination
by
by the the effulgences
effulgences of of the
the Lord
Lord of of the
the Names
Names
and
and Attributes.
Attributes. Therefore,
Therefore, no no stranger.
stranger should’
should
find his
find his way
way intointo thethe city
city (possession)
(possession) of the
of the
heart,
heart, so so that
that thethe Incomparable
Incomparable Friend Friend may may
come
come into into His
His ownown place—that
place—that is,
is, the effulgence
the effulgence
of His Names and Attributes, not His
of His Names and Attributes, not His Essence
Essence
(exalted
t exalted is is He!)—for
He!) —for that Peerless King
that Peerless King: hathhathbeen and
been and will
will be be holy
holy for everlasting, above
for everlasting, above
ascent or
ascent or descent.
desoent.’’' '

This
This isis the
the answer
answer in in the
the Words
Words of of the
the Be-
Be
loved
loved Himself.
Himself.
This
This Light,
Light, then,then, waswas the the Light
Light of of Perfee-
Perfec
tion;
tion; the the shining
shining forthforth of of the
the Absolute
Absolute Glory Glory
of
of God
God in in fullness
fullness and and power,
power, and and in in aa Glory
Glory to to
aa degree
degree which which wouldwould bringbring the the whole
whole world
world
into oneness, by
into oneness, by thethe Fire
Fire of of His Love for
His Love for the.
the
world.
world. In In His
His Day Day hundreds
hundreds and and thousands
thousands
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE

of

of souls
souls followed
followed in in His
His Path
Path to to martyrdom,
martyrdom,
through
through joy joy of of His
His Words
Words of of Life.
Life. AfterAfter forty
forty
years
years in in which
which He He manifested
manifested Himself;
Himself; bore bore
every conceivable hardship, calamity and orevery conceivable
hardship, calamity and or
deal
deal for for the
the earth;
earth; founded
founded His His Holy
Holy House-
House
hold;
hold ; revealed
revealed the the Great
Great LawLaw for for the
the days
days to to
come
come of of this
this Day;
Day; He He revealed’
revealed aa Covenant
Covenant
which
which places places the the Throne,
Throne, the the Kingdom,
Kingdom, upon upon
the
the shoulders
shoulders of of His
His Beloved
Beloved Son Son; ; and

and He He gave’
gave
the
the keyskeys of of that
that Kingdom
Kingdom into into the
the keeping
keeping of of
that
that Blessed
Blessed Son, Son, HisHis Greatest
Greatest Branch.
Branch. He He was:
was
the
the TreeTree of of Life
Life Eternal,
Eternal, and and that
that Blessed:
Blessed Son: Son
isis the
the Branch
Branch ofof the the Bible,
Bibla
Tlie.
The Master.
Master.
The
The Blessed
Blessed LightLight of of Perfection,
Perfection, Baha Baha Ul- UI-
lah, the Father, passed away in 1892; but He
lah, the Father, passed away in 1892; but He
left
left the the heritage,
heritage, the the trust
trust and
and thethe precious:
preciousness
ness of of this Day upon
this Day upon His His Son
Son WhoWho isis bearing
bearing
the
the burden
burden for for the world, but
the world, bearing itit in

but bearing in joy:
joy
and
and glory.glory. He He isis bringing
bringing the the nations
nations into into
oneness
oneness by by thethe Word,
Word, alone,alone, of of Love.
Love. Baha Baha
Ullah,
Ullah, the the Father,
Father, established
established the the foundation
foundation
of
of thethe Kingdom—that
Kingdom—that was was Justice.
Justice. Its Its expresexpres
sion
sion isis Love,
Love, shining through the
shining through the Master,
Master, Abdul-
Abdul-
Baha,
Baha, the the Son.
Son. He claims nothing
He claims nothing but but servi
servitude to
tude to the
the whole
whole world.
world. He lives nothing
He lives nothing but but
humility, love,
humility, love, meekness,
meekness, patience,
patience, righteous
righteousness; ; the
ness the Light
Light of of God
God isis shining
shining through
through Him, Him,
and
and thusthus God God isis speaking

speaking through
through Him. Him. He He is is
the
the Keeper
Keeper of our Crowns.
of our Crowns. He He is, in this
is, in this new
new
and blessed
and blessed Day, Day, ‘‘the
"the Way,Way, the Truth and
the Truth and the the
Life.’? You
Life." You knowknow that that Justice
Justice andand Love
Love bring
bring
peace—the Most
peace—the Most GreatGreat Peace—and
Peace—and this this willwill
result through
result through tribulations
tribulations which which are are coming
coming
upon the
upon the earth,
earth, in in great
great power,
power, andand before
before very very

long.
long. Between
Between now now and and 1917 1917 tremendous
tremendous
events will be felt, seen and heard throughout
events will be felt, seen and heard throughout
the
the world,
world, and and all all the
the people,
people, through
through them, them,
will

will forget
forget race,
race, creed,
creed, kingdom,
kingdom, division,—
division,—
and
and hasten,
hasten, hasten
hasten to to the
the ArkArk of of Safety.
Safety.
How
How biessed
blessed itit will
will be be toto usus in in America,
America,
which
which isis to to be
be thethe great
great andand blessed
blessed country
country
in
in this
this age,
age, toto receive
receive the the Truth
Truth as as aa nation.
nation.
How
How precious
precious itit will
will bebe toto us,
us, for
for instance,
instance, to to
go
go down
down town townandand miss
miss thethe bustle,
bustle, thethe hurry,
hurry,
the
the corruption,
corruption, the the driving,
driving, the the oppression;

oppression; to to
find
find on on every
every face,
face, instead,
instead, the the light
light ofof peace;
peace;
tc
tc go go into
into offices
offices andand places
places of of business
business and and
find there, awaiting
find there, awaiting us, us, expressions
expressions of of kindness
kindness
and
and love,
love, andand urbanity—humanity—meeting
urbanity—humanity—meeting us us
everywhere. Is this
everywhere. Is this not
not something
something to to pray
pray for;for ;
to long
to long for;
for ; for
for which
which to to lift
lift out
out hearts
hearts in in supsup
plication?
plication ? Our Our Blessed
Blessed Master
Master has has said
said: : ‘‘That
' ' That
great
great events
events willwill occur
occur in in America.’’
America." The The
world

world isis to to be
be completely
completely revolutionized;
revolutionized; and and
we
we know
know how how itit must
must happen,—through
happen,—through sorrow sorrow
and
and tribulation
tribulation whichwhich bringbring thethe hearts
hearts to to realreal
ize
ize aa new
new Light
Light from
from God God andand aa new
new DayDay whenwhen
It
It shines
shines forth.
forth.
His
His Message.
Message.
This
This isis the
the Message
Message from from thethe Master:
Master:
“‘From the Lights of that Shining Brilliancy
"From the Lights of that Shining Brilliancy
and
and Brightness,
Brightness, the the horizons
horizons have have already
already
shone;
shone; blessed
blessed are are they
they who who are are successful.
successful.
From
From that that Blessed
Blessed TreeTree in in Mount
Mount Sinai,

Sinai, aa CailCall
has been vociferously
has been vociferously raised;
raised; blessed
blessed are are they
they
who
who are are hearing.
hearing. From From that that Holy
Holy Fragrance,
Fragrance,
inin that
that White
White Spot,
Spot, allall sides
sides andand regions
regions have have
been
been perfumed;
perfumed; blessedblessed are are they
they whowho inhale
inhale
the
the odor
odor thereof.
thereof. The The Light
Light of of Unity
Unity has has been
been
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 243

transfigured
transfigured in in the
the Tempel
Tempel of of Seclusion
Seclusion ;; blessed'
blessed
are they who are wishing for Light. The Face
are they who are wishing for Light. The Face
of El-Baba
of El-Baha has has been
been uncovered;
uncovered; blessed blessed areare
they who are thereby attracted. The Cup of

they who are thereby attracted. The Cup of
Giving,
Giving, overflowing
overflowing with with the
the WineWine of of Fulfill-
Fulfill
ment,
ment, isis passing
passing round;
round; blessed
blessed are are they
they who
who
are
are drinking.
drinking. The The Kingdom
Kingdom of of El-Abha
El-Abha and and
the
the Supreme
Supreme God God have
have been
been honored
honored and and gloriglori
fied;
fied ; blessed
blessed are
are they
they who
who are
are winning
winning aa place
place
in
in the
the Kingdom.
Kingdom. The The clouds
clouds of of generosity
generosity are are
overflowing
overflowing with with the the Greatest
Greatest Abundance;
Abundance;
truly,
truly, itit isis aa Great
Great Abundance!
Abundance! The The hearts

hearts
have
have been
been enlightened
enlightened from from thethe Lights
Lights of of the
the
Face
Face of of the
the Beloved;
Beloved ; truly,
truly, itit isis aa clear
clear Light!
Light !
Abdul-Baha,
Abdul-Baha, the the Servant
Servant of of Baha,
Baha, hashas clad
clad
Himeelf in the mantle of Servitude and Devo-
Himself in the mantle of Servitude and Devo
tion
tion for
for the
the beloved
beloved of of El-Baha;
El-Baha; truly,truly, this
this isis
aa Great
Great Victory
Victory!!
The Kingdom of
The Kingdom of God
God hath
hath appeared
appeared upon upon
earth
earth andand Its
Its signs
signs have
have shone
shone forthforth to to Amer-
Amer
ica.
ica. It It hath
hath appeared
appeared in in America

America and and the
the
Paths
Paths areare made
made ready
ready for
for the
the sincere.
sincere.
THE
THE JEWS.JEWS.
For
For nineteen
nineteen hundred
hundred years,years, thethe followers
followers of of
Jesus,
Jesus, have
have tried
tried to convert the
to convert the Jews
Jews to to Chris-
Chris
tianity,
tianity, andand their
their efforts
efforts have
have been
been aa colossal
colossal
failure. It has been asserted that the cost
failure. It has been asserted that the cost ofof
each Jew’s conversion to Christianity would
each Jew's conversion to Christianity would
equal
equal his
his weight
weight in in gold.
gold. The The whole
whole world
world of of
Churchianity
Churchianity looks looks upon
upon thethe Israelite
Israelite as as an
an outout
cast,

cast, aa pariah
pariah among
among peoples,
peoples, and and as as an
an object
object
of
of scorn
scorn andand contempt.
contempt.
The
The Gentile
Gentile who who hashas never
never even
even accepted
accepted the the
Christian
Christian religion,
religion, despises
despises the the Jew,
Jew, as as aa Christ-
Christkiller
killer and
and vents
vents his
his inherited
inherited hate hate against
against thethe
whole
whole Jewish
Jewish race,race, byby invective
invective and and anathema.
anathema.
Not
Not only
only isis this
this inherent
inherent hate hate of of the
the Scattered
Scattered
race, manifested by Gentiles individually :—
race, manifested by Gentiles individually:—
but
but itit has
has permeated
permeated and and controlled
controlled Nations

Nations
and
and Kings,
Kings, and and policies
policies of of governments
governments
throughout
throughout all all Christendom,
Christendom, for for nineteen
nineteen hun- hun
dred
dred years.
years. Only
Only within
within the the last
last hundred
hundred
years
years have
have the the Jews
Jews been been admitted
admitted toto the the
right
right of of citizenship,
citizenship, inin most most countries,
countries, and and
even,
even, atat this
this day,
day, we we read
read of of their
their persecutions
persecutions
in
in far
far off
off Russia.
Russia.
Living
Living Certificates.
Certificates.
Every Jew that walks the
Every Jew that walks the earth
earth today,
today, isis aa
living certificate, of the authenticity
living certificate, of the authenticity of

of thethe
Bible.
Bible. Truly, indeed, are they a people with-
Truly, indeed, are they a people with
out
out aa eountry—‘‘scattered
country—"scattered and and _ peeled.’’
peeled."
Prophecy
Prophecy outlines
outlines or or foretells
foretells their
their exact
exact concondition
dition atat this time, among
this time, among nations,
nations, but but itit does
does
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 245

not
not stop
stop there.
there. ItIt also tells of
also tells of their ‘‘return,’’
their "return,"
to again Jive
to again live inin God’s
God's sight.
sight.
That
That dayday hashas atat last
last dawned
dawned upon upon thethe world,
world,
in
in the
the coming
coming of of their
their Shiloh,
Shiloh, forfor whom
whom they they
have
have beenbeen praying

praying for for two
two thousand
thousand years. years.
They
They are are returning
returning now now to to Palestine,
Palestine, inin ever ever
increasing
increasing numbers:
numbers: and and still
still they
they come.
come. The The
great
great Zionite
Zionite movement
movement throughout
throughout the the world
world
has
has forfor its
its object,
object, thethe return
return of of Israel.
Israel. ‘‘In "In
the third day, God will raise us up, and we
the third day, God will raise us up, and we
shall live in His sight,’’ says the Hebrew seer.
shall live in His sight," says the Hebrew seer.
That
That dayday hashas come,
come, through
through the the Manifestation
Manifestation
of
of Baha
Baha Ullah,
Ullah, and and ‘‘to"to HimHim shall
shall thethe gathgath
ering
ering of of the
the peoples
peoples be.’’
be."
Let Christians, who
Let Christians, who doubt
doubt the the truth

truth of of the
the
Manifestation
Manifestation of God in
of God in this
this day, read the
day, read folthe fol
lowing letter
lowing letter from
from the Jews of
the Jews of Persia,
Persia, to to the
the
Bahais,
Bahais, of America.
of America. Think of
Think of it!it! Jews
Jews ad- ad
dressing
dressing Gentiles
Gentiles as brethren!
as brethren! Truly, the
Truly, the DayDay
of
of God
God has has dawned
dawned upon upon the the world.
world.
N.
N. W.W. F. F.
THE JEWS RETURNING.
THE JEWS RETURNING.
Translation
Translation of of aa letter
letter written
written by by the
the He-He
brew
brew Assembly
Assembly of of Bahais,
Bahais, in in Teheran,
Teheran, Persia,
Persia,
to
to the
the House
House of of Spirituality,

Spirituality, Chicago,
Chicago, Ill, HI., U.U.
8.
S. A.,
A., for
for the
the perusal
perusal of of all
all American
American Believers
Believers
and
and Friends:
Friends:
HE IS
HE IS THETHE MOST MOST GLORIOUS!
GLORIOUS!
Praise
Praise and thanks belong
and thanks belong to the one
to the one whowho is is
the God of
the God of all nations, and
all nations, and whowho hashas manifested
manifested
Himself
Himself at at this
this time
time as as before
before for for the
the great
great
purpose of illuminating the world with the
purpose of illuminating the world with the
Light of Unity.
Light of Unity. Already has He united the
Already has He united the
hearts of his people in
hearts of his people in the
the Name
Name of of Light
Light and and
Glory.
Glory. In In the Name of
the Name of Baha’u’llah
Baha'u'llah will will thethe

THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

world
world learn
learn of
of harmony
harmony and
and of
of love.
love. Although
Although
many
many peoples
peoples are
are yet
yet slumbering
slumbering and
and see
see the
the
Truth but
Truth but dimly
dimly and
and as in a dream, yet,
as in a dream, yet,
through
through the the strength
strength of of the
the Word
Word of of God
God andand
the
the efforts
efforts of of the
the chosen
chosen few,
few, thethe world
world at at large
large
will
will perceive
perceive that that vision
vision and and hasten
hasten to to the
the

Light
Light of of God,
God, manifest
manifest in in His
His Son,
Son, the
the promprom
ised
ised One,
One, the the Center
Center of of His
His Covenant
Covenant and and the
the
Servant
Servant of of His
His Command.
Command. May May allall souls
souls perper
ceive
ceive the the Word
Word of of God
God and and thethe expression
expression of of
Unity manifest today,
Unity manifest today, and and partake
partake of of the joy
the joy
therein.
therein.
Service
Service in in God’s
God's Cause.
Cause.
Dear
Dear and and Spiritual
Spiritual Friends
Friends:— :—
Your brilliant
Your brilliant and and weleome
welcome letterletter was
was duly
duly
received.
received. Its Its contents
contents expressed
expressed the the spirit

spirit ofof
love
love as taught by
as taught by Baha
Baha Ullah.
Ullah. We We cannot
cannot tell
tell
you
you in words of
in words of our
our feelings
feelings and and of of our
our joy
joy
at
at hearing
hearing from from you.you. So So wewe will
will endeavor
endeavor to to
express
express this this appreciation
appreciation in in service
service andand action.
action.
It
It isis indeed
indeed aa greatgreat privilege
privilege for for the
the Bahais
Bahais to to
serve
serve according
according to to their
their strength
strength the the Cause
Cause of of
God.
God. It It isis aa joy
joy forfor them
them to to listen
listen toto the
the
Words
Words of of God
God and and toto feel
feel the

the gentle
gentle zephyrs
zephyrs
of
of HisHis Love.
Love. But But it it is
is their
their duty
duty toto render
render
such
such service
service as as isis directed
directed by by the
the Master,
Master, andand
to abide in His Command.
to abide in His Command.
Brotherhood.
Brotherhood.
Regarding
Regarding the the subject
subject of of the
the true brothertrue brother
hood,
hood, youryour comments
comments were were good
good and consistent
and consistent
with
with the the teaching
teaching in in the
the 20th
20th chapter
chapter of of St.
St.
John:
John: ‘‘Go "Go to to my my brethren,
brethren, and and saysay unto
unto
them,
them, II ascend ascend unto unto my Father, and
my Father, and your
your
Father;
Father; and and to to mymy God,God, and and to to your
your God.”

God."
He says:
He says: ‘‘Your Father,"
"Your Father,’’ and and from
from this
this wewe
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 24%

ean
can understand
understand that that believers
believers in in God
God bearbear the the
relation
relation of of children
children to to Him
Him and and of of brothers
brothers to to
one another. Also, in the 8th chapter of the
one another. Also, in the 8th chapter of the
Epistle
Epistle of of Paul
Paul to to the
the Romans:
Romans: ‘‘For "For as as many.
many
as
as are
are ledled by by the
the Spirit
Spirit of of God,
God, theythey are are thethe
sons
sons of of God.’’
God." ‘It It isis further
further written:
written: ‘‘The "The
Spirit
Spirit itself
itself beareth
beareth witness
witness with with our our spirit,
spirit,
that we

that we are are the
the children
children of of God:
God: And And ifif chilchil
dren,
dren, then heirs.’’
then heirs." All
All these
these indieate
indieate the the de-de
gree
gree of of real brotherhood which
real brotherhood which we we hope
hope to to atat
tain
tain inin thethe Name
Name of Baha’u’llah.
of Baha'u'llah.
Serving
Serving the the Cause.
Cause.
This subject of
This subject of brotherhood
brotherhood brings brings to to ourour
notice
notice aa blessed
blessed Epistle
Epistle of of our
our Master,
Master, Abdul-
Abdul-
Baha,
Baha, from from which which we we quote
quote the the following:
following:
‘Rach
"Each one one of of you
you mustmust serveserve the the Cause
Cause of of
Love,
Love, and and endeavor
endeavor to to increase
increase unity unity andand har-har
mony
mony amongamong yourselves;
yourselves; so so much
much so so that

that one one
shall
shall serve
serve another,
another, and prefer the
and prefer comfort of
the comfort of
another
another to to his
his own.
own. Each Each should
should consider
consider the the
other
other as as hishis master,
master, and and every
every soul soul his
his friend
friend
and
and helperhelper in in attaining
attaining to to the Supreme
the Supreme
Friend.’’
Friend." These These areare thethe instructions
instructions given given for for
our welfare.
our welfare. Therefore, we
Therefore, we consider
consider itit an an at attainment and
tainment and privilege
privilege to to bebe youryour servants.
servants.
We
We areare unable
unable to express our
to express our lovelove for
for you,
you, or or
to describe
to describe you you to to our
our friends:
friends: Yea! Yea! it it was
was
said of
said of old:
old: "The ‘‘The believer

believer is is hehe who
who is is inde
indescribable.’’
scribable."
Four
Four Great
Great Manifestations.
Manifestations.
As
As toto thethe prophecies
prophecies of of the
the Bible,
Bible, in in the
the 23rd
23rd
chapter
chapter of of Deuteronomy,
Deuteronomy, in in the the 2nd2nd verse,
verse,
God declares:
God declares: ‘‘The
"The Lord Lord camecame from from Sinai,Sinai,
and
and rose
rose up up from
from Seir
Seir untounto them;them; he he shined
shined
forth
forth from
from MountMount Paran,
Paran, and and he he came
came with
with ten ten

thousands
thousands ofof saints:
saints : from
from his
his right
right hand
hand went
went

aa fiery
fiery lawlaw forfor them.’’
them." This refers to
This refers to four
four great
great
Manifestations,
Manifestations, Moses, Moses, Jesus,
Jesus, Mohammed,
Mohammed, and and
Baha’u’llah.
Baha'u'llah. This
This isis aa sufficient
sufficient prophecy
prophecy
with its
with its fulfillment,
fulfillment, to to convince
convince any student of
any student of
the
the Bible.
Bible.
Abraham
Abraham has has also
also prephesied
prephesied that that the the eventevent
ful
ful Return
Return will will oceur
occur in in the
the fourth
fourth cycle.cycle. Gen-
Gen
esis,
esis, 15th
15th chapter,
chapter, contains
contains references
references to to the
the
four
four cycles:
cycles : first,
first, toto that
that of of Moses;
Moses ; second,

second, Je- Jesus;
aus ; third,
third, Mohammed;
Mohammed ; and and fourth,
fourth, to to the
the cycle
cycle
of
of Baha’u’llah,
Baha'u'llah, which which fulfills
fulfills the
the prophecies
prophecies
of
of all
all nations.
nations.
The
The ‘‘Days’’
"Days" of of Prophecy.
Prophecy.
In
In Hosea,
Hosea, 6th 6th chapter,
chapter, 2nd 2nd verse,
verse, itit isis said:
said:
“*In
"'In the the third
third day day he he will
will raise
raise us us up,up, atid
and we we
shall
shall live live inin his
his sight.
sight. Then Then shall
shall we know; if
we know, if
we follow on
we follow on to to know
know the the Lord:
Lord : hishis going forth
going forth
is prepared
is prepared as the morning."
as the morning.’” Here, Here, because

because
the manifestation
the manifestation of Moses had
of Moses had already
already taken taken’
place,
place, only only three
three daysdays are are mentioned.
mentioned. Again, Again,
the
the sixsix days
days of of creation,
creation, as as mentioned
mentioned in in Gen
Genesis, and
esis, ahd thethe seventh
seventh day, day, whenwhen it it isis said
said that
that
God rests, these refer to the manifestations of
God rests, these refer to the manifestations of
Adam, Noah,
Adam, Noah, Abraham,
Abraham, Moses, Moses, Jesus
Jesus and and Mo- Mohammed, and
iammed, and the the seventh
seventh day day is is this
this DayDay in in
which God's
which God’s work work attains
attains completion.
completion. The
The
same
same thing thing is is written
written in in the
the Koran,
Koran, as as follows
follows: :
“God created
"God created the the heavens
heavens and and the the earth
earth in in
six days, and
six days, and then
then He He established
established HimselfHimself upon upon

the throne."
the throne.'' These prophecies
These prophecies confirm confirm each each
other in
other in a remarkable
remarkable manner, manner, and and areare fulfilled
fulfilled
truly. Moreover
truly. Moreover the the seventh
seventh day: day: "God ''God will will
then manifest
then manifest Himself,
Himself,''' ' as as stated
stated in the Koran,
in the Koran,
is the
is the timetime of of thethe end,
end, the the appointed
appointed Day. Day.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 249
24*

Mohammed
Mohammed has has even.even referred
referred te to the
the place
place
where
where the the Manifestation
Manifestation of of God
God would
would declare
declare
Himself.
Himself. This
This place place is: is: ''The
"The HouseHouse of of
Peace (Baghdad).''
Peace (Baghdad)." In In the
the Sura
Sura of of Jonas
Jonas thethe
following
following verse verse isis given:

given: ‘‘And "And God God willwill ininvite
vite the peoples to
the peoples to (Dar
(Dar elel salam)
salam) 'The ‘The House
House
of
of Peace,’
Peace,' andand will
will guide
guide whomsoever
whomsoever He He willwilleth to the right path.’’
eth to the right path."
Preparation.
Preparation.
We beg of God to
We beg of God to prepare
prepare the the peoples
peoples of of
the world for
the world for His
His Message,
Message, and and to to help
help ususus tototo
teach
teach His His Commands
Commands to to the
the nations.
nations. We We must
must
pray
pray God God to to keep
keep us us protected
protected from from the the many
many
tests
tests we we encounter
encounter in in life,
life, andand to to guard
guard us us
from
from such such attachments
attachments in in this
this kingdom,
kingdom, which which
isis mortal,
mortal, as as may

may hinder
hinder us us from
from the the Kingdom
Kingdom
which
which isis immortal.
immortal. The The things
things of of this
this world
world
should
should be be considered
considered as as means
means to to anan end,
end, but
but
not
not the the end.
end. The The moremore one one earns
earns in in this
this world
world
the
the greater
greater becomes
becomes his his care;
care ; the
the less
less hehe thinks
thinks
of the Kingdom to come.
of the Kingdom to come. May we be children
May we be children
of
of that
that Kingdom.
Kingdom.
Daniel’s
Daniel's Prophetic
Prophetic Times. Times.
The
The purpose
purpose of of the
the Prophets
Prophets in in the
the past
past was

was
to
to prepare
prepare man man for for this
this especial
especial time. time. The The
purport
purport of of allall their
their writings
writings was concerning
was concerning
this
this Day.Day. To To illustrate:
illustrate: Daniel,Daniel, the Prophet,
the Prophet,
at
at thethe close
close of of his
his book,
book, gives three historical
gives three historical
prophecies regarding this
prophecies regarding dispensation.
this dispensation. One
One
is concerning
is concerning the the Bab
Bab and and his his time,
time, under
under thethe
name of
name Michael.
of Michael.
He mentions another
He mentions another as as '‘‘time,
' time, two times and
two times and
aa half.’’? ‘‘Time’’ is the expression of a thouhalf." "Time"
is the expression of a thou
sand,
sand, and and ‘‘two
"two times’’
times" of of two
two hundred,
hundred, and and ‘‘a"a
half’’ of fifty, the total of which is One Thouhalf" of fifty, the
total of which is One Thou

sand,
sand, Two Hundred and
Two Hundred and Fifty years. [Another
Fifty years. [Another
reckoning
reckoning of the ‘‘times’’
of the "times" isis aecording
according to to the
the
Metonic
Metonic Cycle Cycle of of 360
360 years,
years, viz.,
viz., OneOne "time"
‘‘time’’
equals
equals 360, 360, ‘‘two
"two times’’
times" equalsequals 720, 720, andand "half
‘‘half
aa time"
time’’ equals 180; together they equal 1260
equals 180; together they equal 1260
years.] This
years.] This timetime fills
fills the
the interval
interval between
between the the
appearance of
appearance of Mohammed,
Mohammed, the the Prophet,
Prophet, and and thethe
day of
day the public
of the public declaration
declaration of of Baha'u'llah.
Baha’u’lah.
It is
It is an
an exact
exact prophecy

prophecy and and itsits fulfillment
fulfillment is is to
to
the moment.
the moment.
The
The third
third date given by
date given by Daniel
Daniel concerns
concerns the the
spread
spread of of this
this blessed
blessed message,
message, and and the the timetime
wherein
wherein the the spirit
spirit of of the Word shall
the Word shal] encompass
encompass
_ the
the world,world, even even as as our
our Master,
Master, Abdul-Baha
Abdul-Baha
(may
(may we we bebe His
His devoted
devoted servants!),
servants !), emphasized
emphasized
the truth that the fragrances of Life shall
the truth that the fragrances of Life shall reach
reach
all parts of the globe.
all parts of the globe.
Among
Among other other beautiful Utterances, which
beautiful Utterances, which
have
have come come from from the Master, regarding
the Master, regarding this this
point,
point, we we cite
cite the following: :
the following

Love
Love and and Spirituality.
Spirituality.
‘Praise
"Praise be be to to GodGod thatthat His Cause in
His Cause in this
this
Bahai
Bahai Dispensation
Dispensation isis one one of of absolute
absolute Love, Love, of of
pure
pure Spirituality.
Spirituality. ItIt isis not not of of this
this kingdom,
kingdom,
the
the earth;
earth; for for itit isis not
not war war andand distress,
distress, nor nor
the
the oppression
oppression of of one
one people
people by by another.
another. Its Its
army
army isis the the Love
Love of of God,
God, its its victory
victory isis the the ec- ec
stasy
stasy of of the
the Knowledge
Knowledge of of God,
God, its its battle
battle isis
that
that of of Truth—the
Truth—the expositionexposition of of the
the Word,
Word, its its
warfare is against selfishness, its patience is its
warfare is against selfishness, its patience is its
‘‘‘reserve,’’
"reserve," its its entire

entire meekness
meekness isis its its conquerconquer
ing
ing power
power and and its its love
love forfor all
all isis aa glory
glory for- forevermore.
evermore. In In aa word,
word, itit isis Spirit
Spirit and and itit isis Love.
Love.
Be
Be not not harsh
harsh to the ant,
to the ant, farfar lessless toto aa man;man;
tread
tread not not upon
upon the serpent, how
the serpent, how much much less less
upon
upon aa man. man. Be ever
Be ever ready
ready to to give_life,
give life, joy, joy,
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 251

rest, health and
rest, health comfort to
and comfort to all,
all, be
be they
they friends
friends
or
or foes.
foes. Consider
Consider not not thethe purity
purity of of the
the pearl
pearl
to
to compare
compare itit withwith thethe impurity

impurity of of aa man,
man, butbut
look
look to to thethe boundless
boundless Merey Mercy of of thethe Great
Great
Creator.’
Creator."
Prophecies
Prophecies of of Second
Second Coming.
Coming.
Jesus
Jesus Christ,
Christ, in in referring
referring to to His second com
His second com--
ing,
ing, points
points to to the
the prophecy
prophecy of Daniel concernof Daniel concern
ing
ing thethe ‘‘1290’’
"1290" in in connection
connection with with the ‘‘abomthe "abom
ination
ination of of desolation."
desolation.’’ The The reader
reader is is referred
referred
to the
to the 24th
24th chapter
chapter of of Matthew.
Matthew.
Again,
Again, we we have
have the the prophecies
prophecies of of John
John in in
the Revelation, chapter
the Revelation, chapter 11th,11th, ‘‘And
"And II will give
will give
power
power unto unto my my two witnesses, and

two witnesses, they shall
and they shall
prophecy
prophecy aa thousandthousand two two hundred
hundred and and three
three
score
score days, clothed in
days, clothed in sackcloth.’’
sackcloth." This This refers
refers
to
to the prophet Mohammed
the prophet Mohammed and and his his successor,
successor,
Ali, whose manifestations
Ali, whose manifestations were analogous to
were analogous to
Moses
Moses and Aaron, and
and Aaron, whose prophetic
and whose prophetic day day en-en
dured
dured untiluntil thethe appearance
appearance of of the
the BabBab (the(the
First
First Point).
Point). It It also
also refers
refers toto the
the power
power which
which
was
was exerted
exerted by by Mohammed
Mohammed as as aa witness
witness pre-pre
ceding
ceding the the Bab
Bab who who fulfilled
fulfilled this
this prophecy
prophecy to to
the
the date.

date.
Another
Another prophecy
prophecy occursoccurs at at the
the beginning
beginning of of
that
that chapter
chapter (Rev.(Rev. 11th):
11th) : ‘‘And
"And the the holy
holy city
city
shall
shall they
they tread
tread under
under foot foot forty
forty and and two two
months.’’
months." Forty-two
Forty-two monthsmonths equals
equals 1,260
1,260 days,
days,
each
each day day ofof which
which corresponds
corresponds to to one
one prophetic
prophetic
year.
year. Thus Thus we we seesee that
that the prophecy regardthe prophecy regard
ing the
ing the 1,260
1,260 years
years isis well
well fulfilled
fulfilled in in the
the ap-ap
pearance
pearance of of Mohammed
Mohammed and and its
its culmination
culmination in in
the

the appearance
appearance of of the
the Bab.
Bab.
Zion
Zion inin Prophecy.
Prophecy.
Prophecies
Prophecies concerning
concerning Zion Zion and
and itsits becoming
becoming

the religious center
the religious center of
of the
the earth
earth are
are given
given in
in
many
many places,
places, some
some ofof them
them in in our
our Bible.
Bible. Among
Among
them
them are are the
the following:
following: Psalm Psalm 65: 65: ‘‘Praise
"Praise
waiteth
waiteth for for thee,
thee, 0O God
God in in Zion:
Zion : and
and unto
unto thee
thee
shall

shall the
the vowvow be be performed.
performed. OO thou thou that
that hearhearest
est prayer,
prayer, unto unto thee
thee shall
shall all
all flesh
flesh (peoples)
(peoples)
come.’’
come." In In Psalm
Psalm 67:67: ‘‘The"The LordLord loveth
loveth thethe
gates
gates of of Zion
Zion moremore than
than all all the
the dwellings
dwellings of of
Jacob.
Jacob. Glorious
Glorious things
things are are spoken
spoken of of thee,
thee, OO
city
city of of God.’’
God." Also Also inin Psalm
Psalm 132, 132, verse
verse 13:
13:
‘‘For
"For the the Lord
Lord hathhath chosen
chosen Zion:
Zion: he he hath
hath dede
sired
sired itit for
for his
his habitation.’’
habitation. ' ' PsalmPsalm 9,9, verse
verse 11:
11 :
‘Sing

"Sing praisepraise totothethe Lord
Lord which
which dwelleth
dwelleth in in
Zion:
Zion: declare
declare among
among the the people
people his his doings.”’
doings."
Psalm
Psalm 76: 76 : ‘‘In
"In Judah
Judah isis GodGod known:
known : his his name
name
isis great
great ininIsrael.
Israel. In In Salem
Salem alsoalso isis his
his tabertaber
nacle,
nacle, and and hishis dwelling
dwelling placeplace in in Zion.
Zion. There
There
brake
brake he he the
the arrows
arrows of of the
the bow,
bow, thethe shield,
shield, and
and
the
the sword,
sword, and and thethe battle.’’
battle." Psalm: Psalm: ‘‘The "The
Lord
Lord reigneth;
reigneth; let let the
the people
people tremble:
tremble: He He
sitteth
sitteth between
between the the cherubims;

cherubims; let let the
the earth
earth bebe
moved. The Lord is great in Zion: and he isis
moved. The Lord is great in Zion: and he
high
high above
above all all the
the peoples.’’
peoples." Psalm Psalm 147,147, verse
verse
12:
12: ‘‘Praise
"Praise the the Lord,
Lord, OO Jerusalem;
Jerusalem; PraisePraise
thy
thy God,
God, OO Zion.
Zion. For For hehe hath
hath strentghened
strentghened the the
bars
bars of of thy
thy gates.’’
gates. ' ' Isaiah
Isaiah 52,52, verse
verse 8: 8 : ‘‘They
" They
shall
shall seesee eyeeye toto eye,
eye, when
when the the Lord
Lord shall
shall bring
bring
again
again Zion.’’
Zion." IsaiahIsaiah 60,60, verse
verse 14:
14: ‘‘And
"And theythey
shall
shall call
call thee,
thee, The
The city

city ofof the
the Lord,
Lord, The The Zion
Zion
of
of the
the Holy
Holy One One ofof Israel.’’
Israel." Hosea,Hosea, 2nd 2nd chapchap
ter,
ter, 15th
15th verse:
verse: ‘‘And"And II will will givegive her
her her
her
vineyards
vineyards from from thenee,
thence, andand the
the valley
valley of of Achor
Achor
for
for aa doordoor ofof hope.’’
hope. ' ' Psalm
Psalm 48, 48, verse
verse 12:12 :
“*Walk about Zion, and go round about her.’’
"Walk about Zion, and go round about her."
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 253

The
The Manifestation.
Manifestation.
The prophecies regarding this
The prophecies regarding this Manifestation
Manifestation
are
are tootoo numerous
numerous to to bebe continued
continued in in this
this letlet
ter.
ter. We We will,
will, however,

however, mention
mention aa few few more.more.
Let
Let us us first
first refer
refer toto Revelation,
Revelation, 11th 11th chapter,
chapter,
9th
9th verse:
verse: ‘‘And "And theythey of of the
the peoples
peoples and and kin-kin
dreds
dreds and and tongues
tongues and and nations
nations shall
shall see
see their
their
dead
dead bodies
bodies three
three days
days and and anan half,
half, andand shall
shall
not
not suffer
suffer their
their dead
dead bodies
bodies to to be
be put
put inin graves.
graves.
And
And after after three
three days
days andand an an half
half thethe Spirit
Spirit of of
life
life from
from GodGod entered
entered into
into them,

them, and
and they
they stood
stood
upon
upon their their feet,
feet, and
and great
great fear
fear fell
fell upon
upon them them
which
which saw saw them.’’
them.-'
The
The three
three daysdays andand an an half
half mentioned
mentioned are are
three
three years years and and an an half,
half, andand thethe three
three years
years
and
and an an half
half equal
equal aa thousand,
thousand, two two hundred
hundred
andsixty
andsixty days, each day
days, each day of of which
which isis accounted
accounted
as
as one one year,
year, andand this
this also
also indicates
indicates the the coming
coming
of
of the the Bab.
Bab.
Again,

Again, Revelation,
Revelation, 12th 12th chapter,
chapter, 6th 6th verse,
verse,
carries
carries confirmation
confirmation of of this
this statement,
statement, where where
itit isis mentioned
mentioned that that the
the woman
woman was was fedfed in in the
the
wilderness
wilderness for for aa period
period of of aa thousand,
thousand, two two hun-hun
dred
dred and and three
three score
score days.
days. Consider
Consider also also thethe
14th
14th verseverse of of that
that chapter,
chapter, wherewhere ‘‘she
"she isis nournour
ished
ished for for aa time,
time, and
and times
times andand half
half aa time,’’
time,"
which corresponds with the date first given by
which corresponds with the date first given by
Daniel.
Daniel.
Another
Another prophecy
prophecy isis in in the
the 13th
13th chapter
chapter of of
Revelation,

Revelation, where where the the beast
beast is is mentioned
mentioned as as
having
having ‘‘power "power given given untounto himhim to to make
make war war
forty
forty and and two two months.’’
months." This This refers
refers to to thethe
spirit
spirit of of warfare
warfare which which becamebecame manifest
manifest in in
Muaviah,
Muaviah, who who was was aa descendant
descendant of of Bani
Bani Om- Ommihey,
mihey, who who mademade war war after
after the
the departure
departure of of

Mohammed,
Mohammed, and continued itit until
and continued until the
the secret
secret
declaration
declaration of Baha’u’llah to
of Baha'u'llah His disciples.
to His disciples.
Spirit of
Spirit of Life
Life toto aa Dead
Dead World.
World.
Also,
Also, Revelation,
Revelation, 11th 11th chapter,
chapter, verse
verse 11:11 :
‘*And

"And afterafter three
three days
days andand aa half
half the
the Spirit
Spirit of
of
life
life from
from God God entered
entered into into them,
them, and and they
they
stood
stood uponupon their
their feet.’’
feet." This This three
three daysdays and
and
aa half
half refers
refers totoo three
three years
years andand aa half,
half, which
which
inin turn
turn corresponds
corresponds to to forty
forty and
and two
two months,
months,
which
which figures
figures aa thousand,
thousand, two two hundred
hundred and and
sixty
sixty days.
days. EachEach dayday has
has one
one year’s
year's duration.
duration.
The
The Spirit

Spirit ofof Life
Life there
there mentioned
mentioned refers refers tototo
the
the Bab,
Bab, whose
whose name
name isis composed
composed of of Moham-
Moham
med
med andand Ali.
Ali. Since
Since HeHe brought
brought aa return
return of of the
the
Spirit, His name was transposed to Ali Mo-
Spirit, His name was transposed to Ali Mo
hammed.
hammed.
As
As toto the prophecies of
the prophecies of this
this time,
time, made
made from from
the
the Mohammedan
Mohammedan point point of of view ,they are
view ,they are many
many
and
and long,
long, and
and wewe fear
fear we we have
have already
already taxedtaxed
your
your time;
time; soso wewe will
will content
content ourselves
ourselves with with
one

one quotations
quotations from from the the Koran.
Koran. This This occurs
occurs
in
in the
the Sura
Sura ofof Worship,
Worship, as as follows:
follows : ‘‘The
' ' The path
path
will
will bebe made
made plain
plain onon earth
earth from
from Heaven,
Heaven, and and
He
He will
will ascend
ascend thereto
thereto inin thethe day
day which
which shallshall
last
last aa thousand
thousand years,
years, according
according totoyour
your reckreck
oning.”’
oning."
Mohammedan and Christian.
Mohammedan and Christian.
It
It took
took the
the religion
religion of
of Islam two hundred
Islam two hundred and
and
sixty
sixty days
days to

to become
become established,
established, and its conand its con
dition
dition ofof spiritual inspiration ceased
spiritual inspiration ceased in
in aa thou
thousand years, at which time He ascended and
sand years, at which time He ascended and
manifested Himself.
manifested Himself. So So this thousand, two
this thousand, two hunhun
dred
dred andand sixty
sixty years
years confirms
confirms also
also the prophethe prophe
cies
cies ofof the
the Christian religion.
Christian religion.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 255

Dwelling
Dwelling in in Light.
Light.
AA beautiful
beautiful prophecy
prophecy isis mademade in in the
the Epistle
Epistle
of
of PaulPaul to to Timothy,
Timothy, 5th 5th chapter,
chapter, 14th verse:
14th verse:
‘‘Keep
"Keep this this commandment
commandment without without spot,
spot, unreunrebukable,
bukable, until until the
the appearing
appearing of of our

our Lord
Lord JesusJesus
Christ:
Christ : Which Which in in his
his times
times he he shall
shall show,
show, who who
isis the
the blessed
blessed and and onlyonly Potentate,
Potentate, the the King
King
of
of kings,
kings, and and Lord
Lord of of Lords;
Lords; who who onlyonly hathhath
immortality, dwelling in the light which no
immortality, dwelling in the light which no
man can approach unto; whom no man hath
man can approach unto; whom no man hath
seen;
seen; to to whom
whom honorhonor and and power
power everlasting.
everlasting.
Amen.’’
Amen." Hence, in the first place, we have
Hence, in the first place, we have the the
time
time of of the
the Manifestation
Manifestation predicted,
predicted, especially
especially
soso when
when we we refer
refer toto Daniel,
Daniel, as as Jesus
Jesus directed
directed
His
His disciples
disciples to to do.
do. Second,
Second, the the name

name of of the
the
home
home of of Baha’u’llah
Baha'u'llah isis given,
given, and
and in in the
the origiorigi
nal
nal we we have
have this
this very
very well
well protected
protected from from any any
interpretation,
interpretation, because because the the word
word ‘‘Light’’
"Light" isis
so
so accented
accented as as to
to prevent
prevent its its being
being mistaken
mistaken
for
for the the light
light ofof the
the sun
sun and
and moon.
moon. PaulPaul refers
refers
to
to itit asas aa Light
Light which
which isis far
far from
from thethe near,
near, thus
thus
indicating that it represents the name of aa
indicating that it represents the name of
place,
place, because
because the the light

light ofof sun
sun and
and moon
moon shines
shines
everywhere.
everywhere. ‘‘Far from the near’’ means that
"Far from the near" means that
the City of Nur (Light), located in Mazanthe City of Nur
(Light), located in Mazandaran,
daran, isis far far from
from thethe Holy
Holy LandLand which
which was was
‘‘the
"the near.’’
near." Third,
Third, he he says
says that
that nono man
man shallshall
see
see Him.
Him. ‘‘Him’’’’
"Him" therethere refers
refers toto the
the body,
body, that that
is—no
is—no man man shall
shall see
see HimHim as as the
the Son
Son of of Mary,
Mary,
for
for inin thatthat form
form diddid they
they seesee Him
Him first.
first.
Many
Many Symbols.
Symbols.
In studying the
In studying Bible the
the Bible the student

student willwill meetmeet
with many symbols and prophecies relative to
with many symbols and prophecies relative to
this time.
this time. If a Christian should say:
If a Christian should say: ‘‘I am
"I am
waiting
waiting to see my
to see Lord come
my Lord come as ag was prophewas prophe

sied,
?ied, andand II will
will not
not have
have these
these prophecies
prophecies in- in
terpreted
terpreted by by the
the reason,’’
reason," we we say:
say: ‘‘Very
"Very well,well,
have
have the the prophecies
prophecies made made before
before the the time
time of of
Jesus, and concerning Him, been literally fal-
Jesus, and concerning Him, been literally ful
filled?
filled? Or Or have
have they
they been
been interpreted
interpreted accord-accord
ing to the time and the symbols used?’’
ing to the time and the symbols used?" If
If
they
they do not accept

do not accept this
this second
second Manifestation,
Manifestation,
how
how can can they
they accept
accept thethe former
former one one in in Jesus?
Jesus ?
Peter
Peter has well said,
has well said, in in his
his second
second Epistle,
Epistle,
that
that ‘‘the
"the prophecy
prophecy came came not not inin old
old times
times by by
the
the will
will ofof man:
man: butbut holy
holy men men of of GodGod spake
spake
as
as they
they were
were moved
moved by by the
the Holy
Holy Spirit.’’
Spirit. ' '
The
The Living
Living Word,
Word, the the Proof.
Proof.
Thomas
Thomas believed
believed in in Jesus
Jesus because
because he he sawsaw
Him. He believed because he heard His words,

Him. He believed because he heard His words,
not
not because
because of of the
the miraculous
miraculous works. works. Yet Yet
Jesus said unto him:
Jesus said unto him: ‘‘Thomas, because thou
"Thomas, because thou
hast
hast seenseen me,
me, thou
thou hast
hast believed:
believed: blessed
blessed are are
they that have not seen, and yet have bethey that have not seen,
and yet have be
Heved.’’
lieved." (John (John 20:29)
20:29) Therefore,
Therefore, ifif the the seesee
ing
ing of of the
the Manifestation
Manifestation isis not not the
the basis
basis forfor
knowledge,
knowledge, how how much
much less less isis the
the witnessing
witnessing
of
of His
His Signs;
Signs; furthermore,
furthermore, ifif the the faith
faith ofof the
the
people
people of of the
the Gospel
Gospel depends
depends upon upon signs,
signs, this
this

condition
condition isis contrary
contrary to to that
that stated
stated by by Jesus.
Jesus.
Mark,
Mark, 8th 8th chapter,
chapter, 12th
12th verse:
verse: ‘‘"Verily,
Verily, II say say
unto
unto you, you, There
There shall
shall no no sign
sign be be given
given untounto
this
this generation.’’
generation."
In brief,
In brief, thethe only
only sign
sign andand thethe only
only proof
proof
of the Manifestation is the Living Word that
of the Manifestation is the Living Word that
He
He gives,
gives, the
the power
power of of which
which lasts
lasts forever.
forever. ItIt
isis the
the Word
Word thatthat gives
gives Life,
Life, and
and itit isis the
the Spirit-
Spirit
ual
ual LifeLife that

that man
man seeks.
seeks.
The
The Koran.
Koran.
For
For thethe Mohammedans
Mohammedans the the Koran
Koran contains
contains
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 267.

similar
similar statements
statements as as to
to miracles.
miracles. For For instance,
instance,
in
in the
the Sura
Sura of of Inam:
Inam: ‘‘Say, "Say, verily,
verily, ifif II had
had
what
what ye ye seek
seek (miracle),
(miracle), then then ye ye would
would notnot enen
deavor
deavor to to find
find forfor yourselves
yourselves what what GodGod hashas
wished
wished for for yeye to to know."
know.’’ It It isis aa wonderful
wonderful
change that a prophet effects in a people when
change that a prophet effects in a people when
he raises
he raises their
their standard

standard of truth. It
of truth. It is
is through
through
his
his teachings
teachings that that the the people
people attain
attain to to the
the
knowledge
knowledge of of the
the Fatherhood
Fatherhood of of God
God and the
and the
brotherhood
brotherhood of of man.
man. May May allall the people of
the people of the
the
world soon attain
world soon attain thisthis understanding.
understanding.
Martyrs
Martyrs in
in This
This Day.
Day.
You
You have
have written
written regarding
regarding the
the recent marrecent mar
tyrs,
tyrs, and
and expressed
expressed your
your sympathy
sympathy forfor the
the
friends. Indeed,
friends. Indeed, this
this recent
recent calamity
calamity softened

softened
the hearts of all, even those of
the hearts of all, even those stone.
of stone. The
The
oppressors
oppressors and and destroyers
destroyers caused
caused the
the ruin
ruin of
of
many homes,
many homes, but but wewe call them destroyers
call them destroyers bebe
cause
cause in reality they
in reality they destroyed
destroyed themselves.
themselves.
Every one
Every one of of these martyrs manifested
these martyrs manifested joyjoy
when the
when the last
last moments
moments came,
came, and
and hastened
hastened to to
the Abode
the Abode of of the
the Beloved.
Beloved.
The
The Bahais
Bahais here
here are
are ever
ever thankful for per
thankful for persecutions,
secutions, and the martyrs
and the martyrs are
are grateful
grateful toto
those who
those who release

release them,
them, for
for thereby they attain
thereby they attain
to the
to the Higher Station.
Higher Station.
The
The Bahai
Bahai friends
friends in Teheran, including
in Teheran, including our
our
Zoroastrian
Zoroastrian brothers,
brothers, Mohammedan brothers,
Mohammedan brothers,
and
and ourselves—the
ourselves—the Israelites—are
Israelites—are in in perfect
perfect
harmony,
harmony, working
working for
for the
the same
same purpose.
purpose. WeWe
wish to be remembered to you, and through
wish to be remembered to you, and through
you to all
you to all our
our American friends.
American friends.
Hoping
Hoping that
that you
you may
may attain
attain greater
greater light,
light,

and that we
and that may serve
we may serve you
you inin promoting
promoting love
love
and peace in the world, we are
and peace in the world, we are
Your
Your servants
servants inin His Name,
His Name,
The Assembly of
The Assembly Israelitish Bahais
of Israelitish Bahais inin Te-
Te
heran.
heran.
Dated,
Dated, Teheran,
Teheran, Persia,
Persia, May
May 9,9, 1904.
1904.
Translated
Translated in in Chicago,
Chicago, Nov.
Nov. 7,7, 1904,
1904, by
by Mirza
Mirza
Ameen
Ameen Ullah
Ullah Fareed.
Fareed.

PERSONALITY.
PERSONALITY.
Since
Since my
my return
return from
from the
the brief
brief visit
visit at
at Acca

Acca
and
and thethe Divine threshold II have
Divine threshold have beenbeen frefre
quently
quently asked
asked about
about the
the personality
personality which
which perper
tains
tains toto or
or isis connected with this
connected with this great
great rere
ligious
ligious movement
movement as as though
though personality
personality isis aa
thing to
thing to be
be greatly feared.
greatly feared. The questioners
The questioners
forget
forget that
that thethe Christian
Christian worship
worship is is very
very largelarge
ly
ly made
made up up ofof personality :—that Jesus,
personality:—that Jesus, was was aa
man
man who who walked
walked thethe earth, same as
earth, same as ourselves,
ourselves,
and subject to the limitations of fleshly enand subject to the
limitations of fleshly en
vironment.
vironment. We are told that he was subject
We are told that he was subject
to

to his
his parents
parents until
until the age of
the age of maturity.
maturity. That That
he wrought, ate, slept and suffered like
he wrought, ate, slept and suffered like other
other
mortals,
mortals, and and that
that by
by trade
trade he was aa carpenter.
he was carpenter.
He
He was was in appearance like
in appearance like other men of
other men that
of that
day,
day, andand that
that even Mary on
even Mary on meeting
meeting Him,Him, on on
aa certain
certain occasion, mistook him
occasion, mistook him for
for thethe gargar
dener.
dener.
We
We should
should understand
understand that that personality
personality
counts
counts for for naught; that itit is
naught; that is the
the spirit
spirit behind
behind
the veil,
the veil, which
which speaks
speaks with
with authority.

authority. God's God’s
laws
laws of of procreation, birth, growth
procreation, birth, growth andand dissolu
dissolution are
tion are eternal,
eternal, and
and have
have applied
applied to to all
all man
mankind, in all ages.
kind, in all ages. The personality is but the
The personality is but the
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 259

pure
pure polished
polished mirror,
mirror, prepared
prepared by by God
God toto rere
flect
flect Himself
Himself to
to mankind,
mankind, to to the
the degree
degree that
that
they
they are
are prepared
prepared to
to receive
receive it.
it.
The
The Manifestations
Manifestations of of this
this era,
era, are
are not
not difdif

ferent, in this respect from other mouthpieces
ferent, in this respect from other mouthpieces
of
of God,
God, in in past
past dispensations.
dispensations. Elsewhere
Elsewhere in in
this
this book
book II havehave expressed
expressed my my joyjoy and
and hap-hap
piness,
piness, at having the
at having the privilege
privilege of of being
being per-per
mitted
mitted to see for
to see for myself,
myself, andand not another, but
not another, but
my
my faith
faith was
was notnot enhanced,
enhanced, simply
simply by by beholdbehold
ing the veil.
ing the veil. ItIt was was the
the words,
words, the the life,
life, thethe
character, shining through
character, shining through it it that filled my
that filled my
heart with
heart with confirmation,
confirmation, stronger than "proofs
stronger than ‘‘proofs
of Holy writ.’’
of Holy writ." Other Other American pilgrims, vis
American pilgrims, visiting
iting our Lord at
our Lord at the
the same

same time, with myself,
time, with myself,
were impressed in
were impressed in the
the same
same manner.
manner. II may
may
mention
mention here here Mrs.Mrs. Lucas,
Lucas, of of Boston,
Boston, Madam
Madam
d’Astre and
d'Astre and Mr.Mr. andand Mrs.
Mrs. Howard
Howard McNutt,
MeNuitt, all all
of New York, who received like blessings, with
of New York, who received like blessings, with
myself.
myself. Madam d'Ange
Madam d’Ange d'Astre,
d’Astre, one one of of the
the
party, by
party, by thethe Master's
Master’s direction,
direction, remained
remained in in
Paris, to
Paris, to work
work in in ourour Lord's
Lord’s Vineyard,
Vineyard, where where
the laborers
the laborers are are few.
few.
NATHAN
NATHAN WARD WARD FITZGERALD.
FITZGERALD.
THE
THE HIDDEN
HIDDEN WORDS.
WORDS.
From
From the

the Supreme
Supreme Pen
Pen of
of Baha
Eaha Ullah.
Ullah.
These
These are
are utterances
utterances which
which descended
descended from
from
the
the Majestic
Majestic Might
Might through
through the Tongue of
the Tongue of
Power
Power and Strength on
and Strength on the
the prophets
prophets of of the
the
past,
past, and
and We
We have
have taken
taken thethe essences
essences andand
clothed them with
clothed them the Garment
with the Garment of *Brevity, as
of *Brevity, as
aa favor
favor on
on the
the divines
divines that
that they
they may
may fulfill
fulfill the
the
Covenant

Covenant of God and
of God and bebe able
able toto perform
perform in in
themselves that which
themselves that which He He instrusted
instrusted to to them,
them,
that
that they may win
they may win the victory, because
the victory, because of of the
the
essence
essence ofof piety
piety dwelling
dwelling in in the
the land
land ofof the
the
Spirit.
Spirit.
O0 Son
Son of Spirit!
of Spirit!
The first utterance
The first utterance is, Possess aa good,
is, Possess pure
good, pure
and
and enlightened heart, that
enlightened heart, that thou
thou mayest
mayest pospos
sess
sess aa continual,
continual, everlasting,
everlasting, unceasing and an
unceasing and ancient Kingdom.
cient Kingdom.
O0 Son
Son of Spirit!
of Spirit!
The
The best
best ofof allall to
to Me

Me isis Justice.
Justice. Desire
Desire thou
thou
not
not toto cast
cast itit away
away ifif thou
thou desirest
desirest Me,
Me, and
and
neglect
neglect itit not,
not, that
that thou
thou mayest
mayest be be faithful
faithful toto
Me,
Me, for
for byby itit thouthou wilt
wilt succeed
succeed andand see
see the
the
things
things with
with thine
thine own own eyes
eyes and
and not by the
not by eyes
the eyes
of the creatures,
of the creatures, to know them
to know them by by thine
thine ownown
knowledge and
knowledge and not not byby the
the knowledge
knowledge of of any
any
in the
in the world.
world. Meditate on
Meditate on this—how

this—-how thou thou
oughtest to
oughtest to be.
be. Justice
Justice is is one
one of
of My
My Gifts
Gifts toto
thee and
thee and oneone of of My
My Cares
Cares over
over thee,
thee, therefore
therefore
put
put itit before
before thine
thine eyes
eyes continually.
continually.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 261

O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Thou
Thou hast hast been
been inin MyMy Ancient
Ancient identity
identity andand inin
My Everlasting Being. I know my love in Thee,
My Everlasting Being. I know my love in Thee,
therefore
therefore II created created thee thee and
and laid
laid upon
upon thee
thee the
the
garment
garment of of My
My Likeness

Likeness and and manifested
manifested to to thee
thee
My
My Beauty.
Beauty.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Because II loved
Because loved thy thy creation,
creation, thus
thus II created
created
thee.
thee. Therefore
Therefore love love Me, that II may
Me, that may mention
mention
thee
thee and and in the Spirit
in the Spirit of of Life
Life confirm
confirm thee.
thee.
O0 Son
Son of of Existence!
Existence !
Love
Love Me, Me, that
that II maymay love thee. If
love thee. If thou
thou dost
dost
not
not lovelove Me Me II will
will never love thee.
never love thee. Know
Know that,
that,
oh
oh servant
servant !!
O0 Son
Son of of Existence!
Existence !
Thy

Thy paradise
paradise isis My My Love
Love and and thy
thy heaven
heaven isis
My Nearness!
My Nearness! Therefore be impatient to
Therefore be impatient to enter
enter
into
into it. it. This
This isis what
what was was ordained
ordained to to thee
thee in in
Our
Our Highest
Highest Kingdom
Kingdom and and Supreme
Supreme Majesty.
Majesty.
O0 Son
Son of of Humanity!
Humanity !
If
If thou
thou desirest
desirest Myself,
Myself, desire
desire not
not thyself,
thyself,
and
and ifif thouthou wishest
wishest My My Pleasure,
Pleasure, shutshut thine
thine eyeeye
from
from thy thy pleasure,
pleasure, that that thou
thou mayest
mayest diedie inin Me
Me
and
and II live live in
in thee.
thee.

O0 SonSon of Spirit!
of Spirit!
No
No peace
peace was was ordained
ordained to thee save
to thee save by by cutcut
ting
ting thy thy ego from thyself
ego from thyself andand depending
depending upon upon
Me,
Me, for for thy
thy glory
glory mustmust be be in
in My
My Name
Name andand notnot
in thy
in thy name
name; ; and and thythy dependence
dependence on on My
My FaceFace
and not
and not on on thy
thy face; for II alone
face ; for alone wish
wish toto bebe be
beloved
loved above above all things.
all things.
O Son
0 Son of of Existence!
Existence!
My
My Love Love is is My
My Fort:
Fort: Whosoever
Whosoever entersenters it it
is
is protected
protected and and safe,
safe, and
and he he who
who rejects
rejects itit is
is

led astray and
led astray and perishes.
perishes.

O0 SonSon of of Existence!
Existence!
My
My Bowl
Bowl thou thou art,
art, and
and My Light isis in
My Light thee:
in thee:
Therefore be enlightened by it, and seek not any
Therefore be enlightened by it, and seek not any
beside Me, for I have created thee rich and bebeside Me, for I have
created thee rich and be
stowed abundantly Grace upon thee.
stowed abundantly Grace upon thee.
O0 SonSon of of Existence!
Existence !
By
By the the Hands
Hands of of Power
Power II made made thee thee and
and byby
the
the Fingers
Fingers of of Strength
Strength II created
created thee thee and
and de-de
posited
posited in
in thee
thee the the essence
essence of of My My Light:
Light:
Therefore
Therefore depend depend upon upon itit and
and not upon anynot upon any
thing
thing else, else, for

for My Action is
My Action is perfect
perfect and and My My
Command
Command must must taketake itsits effect.
effect. Do Do not
not disbedisbe
lieve
lieve this,
this, andand have
have no no doubt
doubt in in it.
it.
O0 Son
Son of Spirit!
of Spirit!
II have
have created
created theethee rich:
rich : How
How isis itit that
that thou
thou
art poor?
art poor? And made thee mighty:
And made thee mighty: How isis itit
How
that thou art ordinary?
that thou art ordinary? And from the essence
And from the essence
of Knowledge I manifested thee:
of Knowledge I manifested thee: How is
How is it
it
that thou seekest some one beside me?
that thou seekest some one beside me? And
And
from
from the the clay
clay of of Love
Love II kneaded
kneaded thee: thee : HowHow isis
it that
it that thouthou ocecupiest
occupiest thyself
thyself with someone
with someone

else? ? Turn
else Turn thy thy sight
sight toto thyself
thyself thatthat thou maythou mayest
est find
find MeMe standing
standing in thee. Powerful,
in thee. Powerful, MightyMighty
and
and Supreme.
Supreme.
O0 Son
Son of of Beyan!
Beyan !
My
My FortFort thou thou art;art; therefore
therefore enter enter into
into itit
that
that thou
thou mayest
mayest be be saved.
saved. My My LoveLove isis in
in thee;
thee ;
therefore
therefore know know itit fromfrom thyself
thyself thatthat thou
thou may-may
est find Me near.
est find Me near.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man !
Thou art My
Thou art My Possession
Possession and and My My Possession
Possession
will never be
will never be destroyed:
destroyed: How How isis itit that
that thou
thou
art
art afraid
afraid of of thy
thy destruction?

destruction? Thou Thou artart My My
Light
Light and and My My Light
Light willwill never
never be be extinguished
extinguished ::
Why
Why dreadest
dreadest thou thou extinction?
extinction? Thou Thou artart My My
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 263

Splendor,
Splendor, and
and MyMy Splendor
Splendor never
never will be darkwill be dark
ened:
ened : Thou
Thou art
art My
My Garment,
Garment, and
and My
My Garment
Garment
will never be
will never be worn
worn out: Therefore dwell
out: Therefore dwell in
in
thy love to
thy love to MeMe that
that thou
thou mayest
mayest find
find Me in
Me in
the Highest Horizon.
the Highest Horizon.
OO Son
Son of
of Beyan!
Beyan!

Look
Look thou
thou to
to My
My Face
Face and
and cast
cast away
away any
any oneone
beside
beside Me,
Me, for
for My
My Authority
Authority isis everlasting
everlasting and and
will
will never
never cease;
cease; My
My Kingdom
Kingdom isis aa continual
continual
one
one and
and has
has no
no end,
end, and
and ifif thou
thou seekest
seekest some
some
one
one beside Me, thou
beside Me, thou shalt
shalt not
not find,
find, even
even ifif thou
thou
searchest the universe for ever and ever.
searchest the universe for ever and ever.
O0 Son
Son of
of Light!

Light!
Forget
Forget all
all things
things beside
beside Me,Me, and
and bebe comcom
forted
forted by
by My
My Spirit.
Spirit. This
This isis from
from the
the Essence
Essence
of My Command:
of My Command : Therefore
Therefore direct thyself to
direct thyself to it.
it.
O0 Son
Son ofof Man!
Man!
Let
Let thy
thy satisfaction
satisfaction bebe in
in Myself
Myself and
and not
not in
in
- those who are
those who are inferior
inferior to
to Me,
Me, and
and seek
seek not help
not help
from any
from beside Me,
any beside Me, for
for nothing
nothing beside
beside Me

Me will
will
ever
ever satisfy
satisfy thee.
thee.
O0 Son
Son of
of Spirit!
Spirit!
Ask
Ask thou
thou not
not of
of Me
Me that
that which
which thou
thou dost
dost not
not
desire
desire for
for thyself. Then be
thyself. Then be contented
contented with
with what
what
We
We have
have ordained
ordained forfor thy
thy face,
face, for
for that
that which
which
We
We ordained
ordained for for thee
thee isis that
that which will benefit
which will benefit
thee—if
thee—if thouthou art
art contented
contented withwith it.

it.
O0 Son
Son of
of the
the Highest
Highest Appearance!
Appearance !
II deposited
deposited in in thee
thee aa Spirit
Spirit from Me that
from Me that
thou
thou might’st
might 'st bebe My
My Lover:
Lover: Why
Why hast thou
hast thou
left
left Me
Me and
and sought
sought *another
*another lover?
lover ?

*The
•The World.
World.
264 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

O0 Bon Son ofof Spirit!
Spirit!
My
My rightright totto thee
thee isis great
great andand cannot
cannot be be rere
leased; My favor on thee is grand and
leased; My favor on thee is grand and cannot
cannot
be withheld; My
be withheld; My Love
Love to thee isis existing

to thee existing and and
cannot be repulsed; My Light to thee
cannot be repulsed; My Light to thee isis apapparent
parent and and cannot
cannot bebe secluded.
secluded.
O Son
0 Son of of Humanity
Humanity !!
II have
have ordained
ordained theethee from
from thethe Trees
Trees of of ElEl
Abha the Holiest Fruits:
Abha the Holiest Fruits: How is it that thou.
How is it that thou
hast
hast laid laid them
them aside
aside andand been
been contented
contented with with
those inferior?
those inferior? Return to that which is best
Return to that which is best
for
for thee thee in
in the
the Highest
Highest Horizon.
Horizon.
O Son of Spirit!
0 Son of Spirit!
II created
created thee
thee sublime,
sublime, but but thou
thou hasthast made
made
thyself
thyself spiritless:
spiritless : Therefore
Therefore ascend
ascend to to that
that for
for

which thou wast created.
which thou wast created.
O0 Son Son ofof Blindness
Blindness |!!
II beckon
beckon theethee to
to life
life and
and thou
thou desirest
desirest death,
death,
for thou
for thou hast deserted what
hast deserted what We We wish
wish for for thee
thee
and followed that
and followed that which
which thouthou desirest.
desirest.
O0 Son
Son ofof Man!
Man!
Do not
Do not go go beyond
beyond thy thy limitation,
limitation, and
and dodo not
not
claim
claim for
for thyself
thyself what
what thou
thou ought’st
ought 'st not,
not, but
but
rather
rather bow
bow to to the
the Manifestation
Manifestation of of thy
thy God,
God, the
the

Mighty
Mighty and and Powerful.
Powerful.
O0 Son
Son ofof Spirit!
Spirit !
Do not
Do not boast
boast ofof the
the glory
glory of
of thyself
thyself over
over the
the
poor, for
poor, before him
walk before
for II walk thee in
see thee
and see
him and in thy
thy
miserable
miserable condition
condition and
and execrate thee.
execrate thee.
O Son of Existence!
0 Son of Existence!
How
How isis itit that
that thou
thou hast
hast forgotten
forgotten thy imperthy imper
fections and been occupied with the defects
fections and been occupied with the defects ofof
My
My Worshipers?
Worshipers? Whosoever
Whosoever does does that
that isis concon
demned
demned by by Me.
Me.
ITS

O0 Son
Son of
of Man!
Man!
Breathe
Breathe not not the
the sinssins of of any
any one one as as long
long as as
thou
thou art
art aa sinner,
sinner, and And jfif thau
thou dost
dost contrary
contrary to to
this command,
this command, detested
detested thou thou art,
art, andand toto that
that II
bear
bear witness.
witness.
O0 Son
Son ofof Spirit!
Spirit!
Be
Be assured
assured thatthat he,he, who
who commands
commands the the people
people
to
to perform justice, and
perform justice, and commits
commits iniquity
iniquity him- him
self,
self, isis not
not of Me, although
of Me, although he he isis attributed
attributed to to

My Name.
My Name.
O0 Son
Son of
of Existence!
Existence!
Attribute
Attribute not not to to anyany soulsoul that which thou
that which thou
dost not desire to be attributed to thyself, and
dost not desire to be attributed to thyself, and
do not promise that which thou dost not fulfill: :
do not promise that which thou dost not fulfill
This
This isis My
My Command
Command to to thee:
thee : Therefore
Therefore obey obey it.it.
O0 Son
Son ofof Man!
Man!
Prevent
Prevent not not the
the face
face of of My
My Servant
Servant from from ob- ob
taining
taining whatever
whatever he he maymay ask ask of
of thee,
thee, because
because
his
his faceface isis My
My Face,
Face, and and thou
thou must
must be be humbled
humbled
before
before Me. Me.
O0 SonSon ofof Existence!
Existence!
Examine
Examine the the deeds

deeds of of thyself
thyself eacheach day day be-be
fore
fore thou thou wouldst
wouldst be be judged,
judged, because
because death death
cometh
cometh suddenly
suddenly to to thee,
thee, andand then
then thou thou wilt
wilt bebe
obliged
obliged to to stand
stand for for thethe judgment
judgment of of thyself.
thyself.
O0 Son Son ofof Blindness
Blindness !!
II made
made death
death to to thee
thee as as glad
glad tidings:
tidings: How How
isis itit that thou art
that thou art in in despair
despair at its approach
at its approach? t
I1 mademade theethee aa light
light and and isis to
to thee
thee as as aa lamp:
lamp:
How
How isis itit thou thou artart hiding
hiding thyself from it?
thyself from it ?
O0 Son Son ofof Spirit!
Spirit!
The
The gospel
gospel of of Light
Light II heraldherald to to thee:
thee : Glad-Glad
den

den thyselfthyself with
with it.it. AndAnd to to the
the state
state of of Holiness
Holiness
I1 call eall thee:
thee: Shelter
Shelter thyselfthyself in in itit that
that thouthou
mayst
mayst be be in
in rest
rest forever
forever and and ever.
ever.

O0 SonSon of of Spirit!
Spirit !
The Holy Ghost
The Holy Ghost heralds
heralds comfort
comfort to to thee:
thee:
How is it that thou art sorrowful? The Spirit
How is it that thou art sorrowful? The Spirit
of
of Command
Command confirms confirms thee in the
thee in the Cause:
Cause : HowHow
isis itit that
that thouthou hidest
hidest thyself?
thyself? The The Light
Light of of
the
the Face Face walks walks before
before thee:
thee: How How isis itit that
that
thou art
thou art ledled astray?
astray?

O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Be
Be not
not sorry
sorry save
save when
when thou
thou art
art far
far from
from Us,
Us,
and be not happy but when returning and comand be not happy but
when returning and com
ing
ing nearer
nearer to to Us.
Us.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Cheer
Cheer up up thy thy heart
heart with
with delight,
delight, that
that thou
thou
mayst
mayst be be fitted
fitted toto meet
meet Me
Me andand become
become aa mirmir
ror
ror ofof My
My Beauty.
Beauty.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Deprive
Deprive not thyself from
not thyself from thethe *Beauty
*Beauty of of

My
My Garment
Garment and lose not
and lose not thy
thy portion
portion ofof drinkdrink
ing from
ing from My Beautiful Fountains,
My Beautiful Fountains, that thou
that thou
mayst
mayst not suffer intense
not suffer intense thirst
thirst throughout
throughout My My
Everlasting
Everlasting Being. Being.

*Spirituality.
•Spirituality.
O0 Son
Son ofof Existence!
Existence!
Keep
Keep My My Commands
Commands because
because of
of thy
thy love
love for
for
Me,
Me, and
and eutcut thyself
thyself from
from that
that which
which thou
thou dedesirest
sirest ifif thou
thou seekest
seekest MyMy Pleasure.
Pleasure.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Neglect

Neglect not not My My Laws
Laws if if thou
thou lovest
lovest My
My
Beauty,
Beauty, and and forget
forget not
not My
My Commandments
Commandments ifif
thou
thou wishest
wishest My My Pleasure.
Pleasure.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
If
If thou
thou wilt
wilt run
run in
in the
the wilderness
wilderness ofof Blind-
Blind
ness
ness and
and make
make haste
haste toto cross
cross the
the spaec
spaec ofof

ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE

Heaven,
Heaven, thou
thou shalt
shalt not
not find
find rest
rest save
save by
by observobserv

ing
ing Our
Our Command
Command and and being
being humble
humble before
before
Our
Our Face.
Face.
O Son of
0 Son of Man!
Man!
Glorify My
Glorify My Cause
Cause that
that II maymay bestow
bestow uponupon
thee
thee thethe secrets
secrets of glorification and
of glorification and shine
shine upon
upon
thee with the
thee with the Lights
Lights of Eternity.
of Eternity.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Be
Be obedient
obedient to to Me
Me that
that II may
may descend
descend to to thee,
thee,
and
and help
help in in My
My Cause
Cause thatthat thou
thou maeyst
maeyst be be vicvic
torious

torious in the Kingdom.
in the Kingdom.
O0 Son
Son of Existence!
of Existence!
Remember
Remember Me Me in in My
My Earth
Earth thatthat II may
may re- re
member
member thee thee inin My
My Heaven,
Heaven, in in order
order that
that thine
thine
eye
eye and
and MineMine EyeEye maymay be be pleased
pleased withwith it.
it.
O Son of the Throne!
O Son of the Throne!
Thy
Thy hearing
hearing isis My My Hearing;
Hearing; hear hear thouthou
through it. Thy sight is My Sight; see thou
through it. Thy sight is My Sight; see thou
with
with it, it, that
that thou mayest testify
thou mayest testify toto Me in thine
Me in thine
inmost
inmost soul,soul, aa supreme
supreme Holiness,
Holiness, and and that
that II may
may
testify
testify to to thee,
thee, inin Myself,
Myself, aa high
high position.
position.

O0 Son
Son of of Existence!
Existence!
Seek
Seek martyrdom
martyrdom in in My
My Cause
Cause with
with pleasure
pleasure
* and
and be be thankful
thankful for for what
what II havehave destined
destined for for
thee, that thou
thee, that thou mayst
mayst restrest with
with Me Me in in the
the tents
tents
of
of Glory
Glory behind
behind the the veils
veils ofof Might.
Might.
O Son of Man!
0 Son of Man!
Think
Think of of what
what isis best for thee
best for thee and
and be be wise
wise
in thy action: Dost thou prefer to die on thy
in thy action: Dost thou prefer to die on thy
bed, or rather to be martyred for My Cause
bed, or rather to be martyred for My Cause
upon
upon the the dust,
dust, andand become
become aa StarStar ofof My
My Cause
Cause
and a Manifestation of My Light in the Highest
and a Manifestation of My Light in the Highest

Paradise?
Paradise? Be Be just,
just, OO servant!
servant!
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
By My
By Beauty ! To
My Beauty! tinge thy
To tinge hair with
thy hair with thy thy
268 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

blood
blood isis greater
greater to to Me
Me than
than thethe creation
creation of of the
the
two worlds and
two worlds and thethe brillianey
brilliancy of of the
the two
two great
great .
lights.
lights. Therefore
Therefore endeavor
endeavor to to obtain
obtain it, it, O0
servant
servant !!
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
To everything there
To everything there isis aa sign,
sign, and the sign
and the sign ofof
love is to be submissive to what I have ordained
love is to be submissive to what I have ordained
and

and to to bebe resigned
resigned to to suffering
suffering for for MyMy Sake.
Sake.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
The
The sincere
sincere lover
lover longs
longs forfor suffering
suffering as as crave
crave
the
the rebellious
rebellious for for forgiveness,
forgiveness, and and as as the
the erimicrimi
nal
nal longslongs for mercy.
for mercy.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
If thou wouldst
If thou wouldst avoid
avoid suffering
suffering in in My
My Cause,
Cause,
how
how couldstcouldst thouthou walk
walk in in the
the way
way of of those
those whowho
are
are contented
contented with with that
that which
which pleases
pleases Me?Me? If If
calamity
calamity did did not
not befall
befall thee

thee in in thine
thine anxiety
anxiety to to
come
come to to Me,
Me, how
how couldst
couldst thou receive the
thou receive the Light
Light
for
for loving
loving My My Beauty?
Beauty?
O0 SonSon of of Man!
Man!
Think
Think of of what
what isis best
best forfor thee
thee andand bebe wise
wise
in
in thy thy action:
action : DostDost thou
thou prefer
prefer to to die
die onon thy
thy
bed,
bed, or or rather
rather to to be
be martyred
martyred for for My
My Cause
Cause
upon
upon the the dust,
dust, and
and become
become aa Star Star ofof My
My Cause
Cause
and
and aa Manifestation
Manifestation of of My
My Light

Light inin the
the Highest
Highest
Paradise?
Paradise ? Be Be just,
just, OO servant
servant! !
O0 Son Son of of Man!
Man!
To
To everything
everything there there isis aa sign,
sign, and
and the
the sign
sign
of
of love love is is ot
ot be
be submissive
submissive to to what
what II have
have or-or
dained
dained and and to to be resigned to
be resigned to suffering
suffering for for MyMy
Sake.
Sake.
O0 Son Son of of Man!
Man!
The sincere lover
The sincere lover longs
longs forfor suffering
suffering as as crave
crave
the rebellious for forgiveness, and as the crimithe rebellious for
forgiveness, and as the crimi
nal
nal longs longs for for mercy.
mercy.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 269

O0 Son

Son of Man!
of Man!
If
If thou
thou wouldst
wouldst avoid
avoid suffering
suffering in in My
My Cause,
Cause,
how
how couldst
couldst thou
thou walk
walk in in the
the way
way of of those
those who
who
are
are contented
contented with with that which pleases
that which pleases Me?Me? If If
calamity
calamity did not befall
did not befall thee
thee inin thine
thine anxiety
anxiety to to
come
come to Me, how
to Me, how couldst
couldst thou thou receive
receive the Light
the Light
for loving
for loving MyMy Beauty
Beauty ??
O0 Son
Son of of Existence!
Existence!
Thy
Thy heart
heart isis My
My Residence:
Residence : Sanctify Sanctify itit that
that

1I may
may descend
descend intointo it.
it. Thy Thy soul
soul isis MyMy Appear-
Appear
ance:
ance : Purify
Purify itit that
that II maymay be be manifested
manifested in in it.
it.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Put
Put thythy hand
hand intointo MyMy Treasury
Treasury that that II may
may
raise
raise My My Head
Head fromfrom above
above thy thy treasures,
treasures, shining
shining
with
with brilliancy.
brilliancy.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Ascend
Ascend to to My
My Heaven
Heaven that that thouthou mayest
mayest at- at
tain
tain nearness
nearness to to Me,
Me, and
and drink
drink from
from everlasting
everlasting
Cups
Cups of of Glory

Glory the the pure
pure winewine which
which has has no likeno like
ness.
ness.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
Many
Many days days have
have passed
passed away away in in which
which thouthou
hast occupied thyself with what thou desirest of
hast occupied thyself with what thou desirest of
superstitions and imaginations: How long wilt
superstitions and imaginations : How long wilt
thou
thou remain
remain asleep
asleep upon
upon this,
this, thy
thy bed? Lift up
bed ? Lift up
thy
thy head from slumber,
head from slumber, for for the
the Sun Sun hashas arisen
arisen
and reached the
and reached the Zenith,
Zenith, thatthat hehe maymay shine
shine upon
upon
thee
thee withwith the Lights of
the Lights of Beauty.
Beauty.
O0 Son
Son of of Humanity!
Humanity !
The
The temple
temple of of thy
thy Existence
Existence isis My My Throne:

Throne:
Cleanse
Cleanse itit from
from everything,
everything, that that II may may occupy
occupy
and
and be be seated
seated uponupon it.it.
O0 Son
Son of of Man!
Man!
The
The Light
Light has has shone
shone upon upon thee thee from
from the the
horizon of the Mount, and the Spirit of Holihorizon of the Mount,
and the Spirit of Holi

ness
ness breathed
breathed inin the Sinai of
the Sinai of thy
thy heart: Thereheart : There
fore cleanse thyself
fore cleanse thyself from
from obstacles
obstacles and
and imaginaimagina
tions; then enter
tions; then into the
enter into the Court,
Court, that
that thou
thou
mayest be
mayest be fitted for the
fitted for the Everlasting
Everlasting Life Life and
and
prepared
prepared ot meet
ot meet Me, Me, where

where no death,
no death, no no
trouble
trouble and and no no exhaustion
exhaustion can can befall
befall thee.
thee.
O0 Son
Son ofof Man!
Man!
My Eternity isis My
My Eternity My Creation
Creation and and II havehave
created
created itit forfor thee;
thee ; therefore
therefore make make itit as
as aa gargar
ment
ment totothythy temple.
temple. My My Oneness
Oneness isis My My Inven-
Inven
tion and
tion and II havehave invented
invented it it for
for thee;
thee; therefore
therefore
clothe
clothe thythy soulsoul with
with itit that
that thou
thou mayst
mayst be be the
the
Dawning-star of
Dawning-star of My
My Unity
Unity forever.
forever.
0O Son
Son of
of Man!
Man!
My
My Greatness

Greatness isis My My Gift
Gift to to thee,
thee, and
and My My
Pride
Pride isis MyMy Mercy
Mercy on on thee,
thee, butbut that
that which
which isis
due
due totoo Myself
Myself no no one
one can
can comprehend
comprehend and and no no
soul
soul can
can realize,
realize, forfor II have
have stored
stored itit in
in the
the
treasures
treasures of of My
My Secret
Secret andand inin the
the stores
stores of
of MyMy
Command
Command as as aa favor
favor to to My
My Worshipers
Worshipers and and aa
Merey
Mercy to to MyMy Creatures.
Creatures.
O0 Children
Children of of the
the Unknown
Unknown God! God !
You
You shall
shall be be prevented
prevented from from loving

loving Me,
Me, and
and
your
your souls
souls shall
shall bebe disturbed
disturbed when when II am am menmen
tioned,
tioned, for for your
your minds
minds cannot
cannot endure
endure Me,Me, and
and
your
your hearts
hearts cannot
cannot inclose
inclose Me.Me.
O0 Son
Son ofof Beauty!
Beauty!
By Myself and
By Myself and My My Providence,
Providence, and and byby MyMy
Mercy and My Beauty, everything of utter-
Mercy and My Beauty, everything of utter
anees
ances and and texts that descended
texts that descended to to thee
thee from
from
the Tongue of
the Tongue Might, which
of Might, which II have
have written with
written with
the
the PenPen of of Strength,
Strength, We We have
have intended
intended itit to fit
to fit
thy
thy position
position and and thy

thy condition,
condition, rather
rather than
than MyMy
‘supreme
Supreme Attitude
Attitude and and State.
State.
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MARVELOUS MESSAGE 271

O0 Children
Children of of Man!
Man!
Do
Do youyou know
know why why We We created
created youyou from
from oneone
clay?
clay ? That That no no oneone should
should glorify
glorify himself
himself overover
the
the other.
other. Always
Always be he mindful
mindful of of how
how youyou were
were
created,
created, for for asas We We created
created you you from
from one one subsub
stance,
stance, you you must
must be be as
as one
one soul,
soul, walking
walking in in one
one
land,
land, that that you
you maymay be be able

able toto show
show from
from your
your
being
being and and your
your deedsdeeds andand actions
actions the
the signs
signs of of
the
the Unity
Unity andand the the essence
essence of of abstraction.
abstraction. This This
isis My
My Advice
Advice to to you,
you, OO people
people of of Light;
Light ; therethere
fore
fore profit
profit by by this
this Advice,
Advice, thatthat you
you may
may attain
attain
the
the fruits
fruits ofof Holiness
Holiness from from thethe Trees
Trees of of Might
Might
and
and Power.
Power.
O0 Children
Children of of the
the Spirit!
Spirit!
You
You areare MyMy Treasures,
Treasures, for for in
in you
you II treasured

treasured
the Pearls of
the Pearls of My
My Secrets
Secrets and and the
the Gems
Gems of My
of My
Understanding
Understanding ;; therefore therefore preserve
preserve them.
them. Other-
Other
wise
wise some some of of the
the unbelievers
unbelievers of of My people and
My people and
the wicked ones
the wicked ones of of My
My creatures
creatures willwill discover
discover
them.
them.
O0 Son
Son of of Him
Hun whowho Stands
Stands by by His
His Own
Own Identity
Identity
Know
Know that that II havehave sent
sent toto thee
thee all the Fragall the Frag
rance
rance of of Holiness
Holiness and and have
have accomplished
accomplished in in
thee
thee the the Utterance,
Utterance, and and have
have perfected
perfected the the
Grace

Grace by by thee,
thee, andand II have
have willed
willed for
for thee
thee what
what
I1 have willed for
have willed for Myself;
Myself; therefore dwell in
therefore dwell in
MeMe and and bebe grateful
grateful to to Me.
Me.
OO SonSon of Man!
of Man!
On
On the tablets of
the tablets the soul
of the write all
soul write all ofof our
our
Utterances
Utterances to to thee with the
thee with the Substance
Substance of Light; ;
of Light
and
and if if thou
thou canst
canst not not make
make the the Substance
Substance out out
of
of thethe essence
essence of of the
the heart,
heart, andand ifif impossible
impossible to to
do
do so,
so, then
then write
write themthem with
with the
the red
red ink

ink shed
shed inin
MyMy Cauce.
Cauce. It It isis dearer
dearer to to Me
Me than
than all
all else,
else, for
for
this
this Light
Light shines
shines forever.
forever.
WORDS
WORDS OF
OF WISDOM
WISDOM
PROM
FROM THE
THE SUPREME
SUPREME PEN
PEN
OF
OF
BAHA ULLAH.
In
In the
the Name
Name of of The
The Mest
Most Mighty
Mighty Speaker.
Speaker.
O,
O, possessors
possessors of of intelligenee
intelligence andand hearing!
hearing!
This
This isis the
the first
first utterance
utterance of of the
the Beloved:
Beloved: O, 0,

nightingale
nightingale of of reality,
reality, seek
seek notnot refuge
refuge except
except
in
in the
the flower
flower garden
garden of of the
the Inner
Inner Significance!
Significance !
O,
0, Hoopoe
Hoopoe (messenger)
(messenger) of of the
the Solomon
Solomon of of Love,
Love,
dwell not but in the Sheba of the Beloved! ! O,
dwell not but in the Sheba of the Beloved 0,
Griffin of Eternity, choose not a habitation but
Griffin of Eternity, choose not a habitation but
in
in the
the Mount
Mount of of Faithfulness!
Faithfulness ! ThisThis isis thy restthy rest
ing
ing place
place ifif thou
thou fliest to the
fliest to the Placeless
Placeless with
with the
the
wings
wings of of Life,
Life, and
and betakest
betakest thyself
thyself toto thine
thine own
own
Station.

Station.
O0 Son
Son ofof Spirit!
Spirit!
Every
Every bird
bird seeks
seeks aa nest,
nest, and
and each
each nightingale
nightingale
desires
desires the
the beauty
beauty of the flower,
of the flower, except
except the the
birds
birds of of the
the minds
minds ofof men,
men, who
who are contented
are contented
with mortal dust
with mortal and are
dust and are far
far from
from the
the eternal
eternal
Nest, depending upon the clay of remoteness
Nest, depending upon the clay of remoteness
and
and casting
casting away
away the
the flowers
flowers of Nearness. Most
of Nearness. Most
wonderful, regretful and mournful is it that
wonderful, regretful and mournful is it that
for
for aa single water-pitcher they
single water-pitcher they have
have deprived

deprived
themselves
themselves from from the
the waves
waves of the Supreme
of the Supreme Com- Com
panion and
panion and kept
kept afar
afar from
from the
the Horizon
Horizon of of Abha
Abha! !
O Friends!
0 Friends!
Plant not but
Plant not flowers of
but flowers Love in
of Love in the
the garden
garden
of
of the mind, and
the mind, and withdraw
withdraw notnot thine
thine hand from
hand from
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 273

holding
holding to to thethe nightingale
nightingale of of affection
affection and and
yearning.
yearning. Esteem Esteem the the companionship
companionship of of the
the
just,
just, butbut withdraw
withdraw both both thy thy mind
mind and and thythy
hand
hand from from thethe friendship

friendship of of the
the wicked.
wicked.
O0 Bon
Son of of Justice!
Justice !
What
What loverlover can dwell but
can dwell but in in the
the native
native land
land
of the
of Beloved, and
the Beloved, and what
what seeker
seeker can can repose
repose farfar
from
from the the Desired
Desired One? One ? AA sincere
sincere lover lives but
lover lives but
when
when near near thethe Beloved,
Beloved, and and diesdies inin separation.
separation.
His breast
His breast is is void
void of
of patience
patience and and hishis mind
mind desti
destitute of endurance. He casts away a hundred
tute of endurance. He casts away a hundred
thousand lives
thousand lives and
and flees
flees hastily
hastily to to the
the abode
abode of of
the Beloved.
the Beloved.
0O Son
Son of of the
the Dust!

Dust!
Verily
Verily II say, say, the
the most
most unmindful
unmindful of of men
men isis
whosoever
whosoever disputesdisputes and and seeks
seeks to to exalt
exalt himself
himself
above
above his his ownown brother.
brother. Say: Say: O, 0, brethren!
brethren!
Array
Array yourselves
yourselves in in action
action and and notnot in in speech.
speech.
O,
0, children
children of of the
the earth!
earth! Know Know verilyverily that
that aa
heart
heart in in which
which the the least
least trace
trace of of envy
envy remains,
remains,
shall
shall assuredly
assuredly never never enter
enter My My Eternal
Eternal Might,
Might,
and
and shall
shall never
never feelfeel the
the fragrance
fragrance of of sancity
sancity

from
from My My Holy
Holy Kingdom.
Kingdom.
O0 Son
Son of of Love!
Love!
There
There isis onlyonly one
one step
step between
between thee thee andand the
the
Tree of the Exaltation of Love.
Tree of the Exaltation of Love. Plant the
Plant the
first
first foot,
foot, then
then withwith thethe other,
other, stepstep into
into the
the
Everlasting
Everlasting Kingdom, Kingdom, and and so so enter
enter under
under the the
Canopy
Canopy of of Eternity.
Eternity. Then Then hearken
hearken unto unto that
that
which
which hath hath descended
descended from from the the Pen
Pen of of Honour!
Honour !
O0 SonSon of of Honour!
Honour!
Be
Be swift
swift in in the
the Way
Way of of Holiness,
Holiness, and and step into
step into
the

the Heavens
Heavens of of intimacy.
intimacy. Clear Clear thethe mind
mind with
with
the
the Burnish
Burnish of of the
the Spirit,
Spirit, andand direct
direct thyself
thyself to to
the
the Field
Field of of The
The Most
Most High.
High.

O0 Perishing
Perishing Shadow!
Shadow!
Abandon
Abandon the the low
low degrees
degrees of fancies and
of fancies and
ascend
ascend the
the exalted
exalted heights
heights of of certainty.
certainty. Open
Open
the
the eye
eye of
of Truth,
Truth, and
and you will behold
you will behold the
the Mani
Manifest Beauty,

fest and will
Beauty, and will say
say: : '‘'' Wherefore
Wherefore blessed
blessed
be God,
be God, the
the Most
Most Excellent
Excellent of of Creators!’’
Creators!"
O0 Son
Son ofof Passion!
Passion!
Listen
Listen truly:
truly: Mortal
Mortal eye
eye shall
shall never
never know
know
the
the everlasting Beauty, and
everlasting Beauty, and the
the dead
dead mind
mind cancan
not but be occupied with inanimate clay, benot but be occupied with
inanimate clay, be
cause every species seeks his own class, and
cause every species seeks his own class, and
hath
hath affinity
affinity with
with his
his own
own kind.
kind.
O0 Son
Son ofof the
the Soul!
Soul !
Be
Be blind,
blind, and thou shalt
and thou shalt behold

behold My My Beauty;
Beauty;
be
be deaf, and thou
deaf, and thou shalt
shalt hear
hear My My sweet
sweet Melody
Melody
and
and Song;Song; be be ignorant,
ignorant, andand thou
thou shalt take aa
shalt take
portion
portion from from My My Knowledge;
Knowledge; be be needy,
needy, andand
thou
thou shaltshalt take
take aa never-neding
never-neding share share from
from the
the
everlasting
everlasting Sea Sea ofof My
My Wealth.
Wealth. Blind,Blind, that
that is,
is,
from
from beholding
beholding aught
aught besides
besides My My Beauty;
Beauty ; deaf
deaf
—that
—that is, is, from
from listening
listening totto aught
aught besides
besides MyMy
Utterance;
Utterance; ignorant—that
ignorant—that is, is, of
of all

all besides
besides MyMy
Knowledge.
Knowledge. So shalt thou enter the Pasture of
So shalt thou enter the Pasture of
My Sancity, with pure eyes, unsullied mind and
My Sancity, with pure eyes, unsullied mind and
sensitive
sensitive ears,
ears.
O0 Possessor
Possessor of of Two
Two Eyes!
Eyes ! ;
Close
Close one one eye
eye and
and open
open thethe other.
other. ThatThat is,is,
close
close the
the one
one to
to the
the world,
world, andand what
what isis therein,
therein,
and
and open
open thethe other
other toto the
the Holy
Holy Beauty
Beauty of of the
the
Beloved.
Beloved.
OO My
My Children!
Children!
II fear
fear that
that before
before having
having enjoyed

enjoyed the the Melody
Melody
of
of the Nightingale, ye
the Nightingale, may return
ye may return to to the
the rere
gion
gion ofof mortality;
mortality ; and,
and, not
not having
having yet yet seen
seen the
the
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 275

Beauty
Beauty of
of the
the Flower,
Flower, ye
ye may
may return
return to
to the
the
water
water and
and clay.
clay.
O0 Friends!
Friends!
Cast
Cast notnot away
away the the everlasting
everlasting BeautyBeauty for for the
the
beauty
beauty that that isis mortal,
mortal, and and bebe not
not bound
bound by by the
the

earthly
earthly world.
world.
O0 Son
Son of of Spirit!
Spirit!
The
The timetime comethcometh when when the the Nightingale
Nightingale of of
True Holiness will be prevented from explaining
True Holiness will be prevented from explaining
the
the Mysteries
Mysteries of of the
the Inner
Inner Significances,
Significances, and and ye ye
all
all will
will be be deprived
deprived of of the
the glorified
glorified Melody
Melody of of
the
the Merciful
Merciful One. One.
O0 Essence
Essence of of Negligence!
Negligence!
Alas,
Alas, that that aa hundred
hundred thousandthousand real real lanlan
guages
guages are are spoken
spoken by by One
One Tongue,
Tongue, and and that
that aa
hundred
hundred thousand thousand invisible
invisible senses
senses areare unveiled
unveiled
inin One
One Melody,
Melody, but but there

there is is no
no ear
ear toto hearken,
hearken,
nor
nor aa mind mind to to comprehend
comprehend a a single Letter! !
single Letter
O0 Companions!
Companions!
The
The Gates
Gates of of thethe Placeless
Placeless Kingdom
Kingdom are are
opened, and the City of the Beloved is adorned
opened, and the City of the Beloved is adorned
with the
with blood of
the blood of the Lovers, but
the Lovers, but all
all are
are bereft
bereft
of
of thisthis Spiritual
Spiritual City, City, except
except aa few;few; and and also
also
out
out of this few,
of this few, have
have appeared
appeared but but very
very fewfew
with pure
with pure minds
minds and and holy
holy souls.
souls.
O People
0 People of of the
the Delectable
Delectable Paradise
Paradise! !
Apprise
Apprise the followers of

the followers of Assurance
Assurance that that aa
new
new OrchardOrchard hath hath apepared
apepared near near thethe Rizwan,
Rizwan,
in
in the the Plain
Plain of of Holiness,
Holiness, and and that
that all
all the
the people
people
of
of the the high
high Heavens,
Heavens, and and thethe dwellers
dwellers of of the
the
eternal
eternal Paradise,
Paradise, are are surrounding
surrounding it. it. En-En
deavor
deavor to to reach
reach that that Station
Station and and discover
discover the the
truths of the Mystery of Love from its red
truths of the Mystery of Love from its red
Anemones,
Anemones, and and unveil
unveil abundant
abundant knowledge
knowledge of of
the Oneness from its eternal Fruits.
the Oneness from its eternal Fruits. Enlight-
Enlight

ened
ened are
are the

the eyes
eyes of of whosoever entereth itit
whosoever entereth
safely.
safely.
O0 My Friends!
My Friends!
Have
Have ye ye forgotten
forgotten thatthat clear,
clear, bright
bright morn
morn
when ye
when were'all
ye were all in
in My
My Presence
Presence in that blessed
in that blessed
plain under the
plain under the shade
shade of of the
the Tree
Tree of of *Anyssa,
*Anyssa,
planted
planted in in the
the Greatest
Greatest Paradise;
Paradise ; whenwhen II spake
spake
unto
unto ye,
ye, three
three Blessed
Blessed Words,
Words, the the hearing
hearing ofof
which confounded ye all?
which confounded ye all? ‘These are those
These are those
Words:
Words: ‘‘O,"O, friends,
friends, choose
choose notnot your
your pleasure

pleasure
instead
instead ofof Mine;
Mine; never
never wish
wish that
that which
which II have
have
not
not ordained
ordained forfor ye,
ye, and
and approach
approach Me Me notnot with
with
dead
dead minds
minds stained
stained with
with desire
desire andand hope.
hope. IfIf
ye
ye purify
purify your
your hearts,
hearts, ye will ponder
ye will ponder over over the
the
state
state ofof the
the Plain
Plain of of that
that Court,
Court, and and then
then My
My
explanation
explanation willwill bebe known
known to to ye
ye all.
all.

*The
*The ‘‘Tree
"Tree of of Anyssa’’

Anyssa" isis the
the same
same as as the
the
Tree
Tree of Life mentioned
of Life mentioned in in Genesis and Revela-
Genesis and Revela
tions.
tions.
In the
In eighth of
the eighth of the
the Lines
Lines ofof Holiness,
Holiness, in in the
the
fifth Tablet of Paradise, He commands, (sayfifth Tablet of Paradise, He
commands, (say
ing):
ing) :
O0 Dead
Dead Men
Men onon the
the Bed
Bed of
of Negligence!
Negligence !
Centuries
Centuries have
have passed,
passed, andand yeye have
have endedended
your
your precious lives; yet
precious lives; not aa single
yet not pure soul
single pure soul
hath ever come
hath ever come to to Our
Our Field
Field ofof Holiness.
Holiness. Ye Ye
are talking in
are talking in Oneness, whilst ye
Oneness, whilst ye are
are drowned

drowned
in
in the
the sea
sea of
of Polytheism.
Polytheism. Ye Ye have
have loved
loved thethe
one
one (world),
(world), which
which isis hated
hated byby Me,
Me, and
and yeye have
have
taken
taken My My enemy
enemy as as your
your own
own friend;
friend; ye ye are
are
walking
walking withwith the
the greatest
greatest pleasure
pleasure andand mirth
mirth
upon
upon My My earth,
earth, heedless
heedless that
that My
My earth
earth detests
detests
you,
you, and
and that
that the
the things
things of
of the
the earth
earth are

are fleeing
fleeing
from
from you.
you. IfIf ye
ye open
open your
your eyes
eyes but
but a a little,
little, ye
ye
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESS
MESS AGE
AGE 277

will
will count
count death
death as
as more
more to
to be
be preferred than
preferred than
this
this life.
life.
O0 Moving
Moving Dust!Dust!
II am
am attached
attached toto thee,
thee, whilst
whilst thou
thou areare with
without
out hopehope in in Me.
Me. The The sword
sword of rebellion hath
of rebellion hath
cut off
cut the tree
off the tree of thy hope!
of thy hope ! II am am inin all

all wise
wise
near unto thee, whilst in every condition thou
near unto thee, whilst in every condition thou art
art farfar from
from Me;Me ; II have
have chosen
chosen unceasing
unceasing hon- hon
our
our forfor thee
thee whilst
whilst thou
thou hast
hast wished
wished an an endless
endless
humility
humility for for thyself.
thyself. Enough!
Enough ! ‘WhileWhile therethere isis
yet
yet time,
time, repent
repent and and lose
lose not
not thethe opportunity.
opportunity.
‘O0 SonSon of of Passion!
Passion!
The possessors of
The possessors wisdom and
of wisdom insight strug
and insight struggled
gled for years, and
for years, and did
did not
not attain
attain union
union withwith
The
The Most Most Exalted,
Exalted, The The All-Splendid;
All-Splendid; made made
haste
haste all all their

their lives,
lives, and
and did
did not meet the
not meet the Most
Most
Beautiful;
Beautiful; but but thouthou hast
hast attained
attained the Destinathe Destina
tion
tion without
without hastening
hastening and and hast
hast gained
gained thy thy dede
sire
sire without
without seeking.
seeking. Yet, Yet, after
after gaining
gaining all all
these degrees and ranks, thou wert so covered
these degrees and ranks, thou wert so covered
with
with the the veil
veil ofof thyself
thyself that
that thine
thine eyes
eyes did
did not
not
behold
behold the the Beauty
Beauty of of the
the Beloved,
Beloved, and and thine
thine
hand
hand did did not
not touch
touch thethe Hem
Hem of of the
the Loved
Loved One.One.
Therefore

Therefore marvel marvel at at this,
this, O,O, possessors
possessors of of inin
sight!
sight !
O0 Dwellers
Dwellers in in the
the Country
Country of of Love!
Love !
Mortal
Mortal winds winds have have surrounded
surrounded the the Eternal
Eternal
Candle,
Candle, and the beauty
and the beauty ofof the
the Spiritual
Spiritual YouthYouth
isis shrouded
shrouded in in dull
dull and dark dust.
and dark dust. The The King
King of of
Kings
Kings of of Love
Love isis oppressed
oppressed by by the
the hand
hand of the
of the
subjects
subjects of tyranny, and
of tyranny, and thethe Nightingale
Nightingale of of
Hoilness
Hoihjess isis clutched
clutched in the talons
in the talons of of owls.
owls. All All
the abiders under
the abiders under the the Canopy
Canopy of of Abha
Abha and and of of
the Supreme Kingdom of the Most High, are
the Supreme Kingdom of the Most High, are
moaning and

moaning and wailing,
wailing, while
while ye ye areare seated
seated at at

ease
ease upon upon thethe earth
earth of of negligence,
negligence, and and have
have
counted
counted yourselves
yourselves of of the
the sincere
sincere lovers.
lovers. There-
There
fore
fore thatthat which
which ye ye suppose,
suppose, isis false.
false.
O Ignorant Ones who have aa reputation
0 Ignorant Ones who have reputation for for
Knowledge!
Knowledge!
Why
Why do do yeye claim
claim to be shepherds
to be shepherds whilst whilst in-in
wardly ye have become wolves of My sheep?
wardly ye have become wolves of My sheep?
Your
Your likeness
likeness resembles
resembles the the star
star preceding
preceding the the
dawn,
dawn, whichwhich isis apparently
apparently brightbright and and luminous,
luminous,
but

but inin reality
reality leads
leads the
the caravans
caravans of of My
My country
country
and
and citycity astray,
astray, andand causes
causes their
their destruction.
destruction.
O0 Perfect
Perfect in in Appearance
Appearance and and Inwardly
Inwardly De- De
fective!
fective!
Your
Your example
example isis like
like unto
unto aa clear
clear but but bitter
bitter
water,
water, whichwhich shows
shows outwardly
outwardly the the utmost
utmost purity
purity
and
and clearness,
clearness, butbut when
when itit falls
falls into
into the
the Hands
Hands
of the Divine Assayer, not a single drop of itit isis
of the Divine Assayer, not a single drop of
accepted.
accepted. Yea, Yea, thethe radiance
radiance of of thethe sun
sun shines
shines

upon the dust and upon the mirror, but there
upon the dust and upon the mirror, but there
is a great difference between the earth and the
is a great difference between the earth and the
guarding
guarding stars—nay,
stars—nay, the the distance
distance between
between them them
isis illimitable.
illimitable.
O0 MyMy Friend
Friend by by Word!
Word!
Consider
Consider aa little!
little ! Hast
Hast thouthou ever
ever heard
heard that
that
aa heart
heart could
could contain
contain bothboth thethe beloved
beloved and and the
the
stranger?
stranger? Then Then sendsend awayaway the the stranger,
stranger, so so
the
the Beloved
Beloved willwill enter
enter his
his ownown dwelling.
dwelling.
O0 Son
Son ofof the
the Dust!
Dust !
II have
have ordained
ordained for for thee
thee allall things
things in in the
the
heavens and in the earth, except the hearts

heavens and in the earth, except the hearts
which
which II have have appointed
appointed as as aa place
place for the defor the de
scent of the radiance of My own Beauty and
scent of the radiance of My own Beauty and
Splendour;
Splendour; and and thou
thou hasthast relinquished
relinquished My My
dwelling
dwelling and and My place to
My place to one
one besides
besides Me, Me, so so
that whenever
that whenever the the Appearance
Appearance of of MyMy Holiness
Holiness
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 279

came
came into
into His
His own
own place,
place, finding
finding there
there somesome
one
one besides
besides Himself,
Himself, and
and beholding
beholding aa stranger,
stranger,
He
He hastened
hastened back
back homeless,
homeless, toto the
the sacred
sacred Pre-

Pre
cincts .of the Beloved.
cincts of the Beloved. Notwithstanding, II
Notwithstanding,
covered
covered this
this and
and disclosed
disclosed not
not the
the secret,
secret, desirdesir
ing
ing not
not thy
thy shame.
shame.
O0 Essence
Essence of
of Passion!
Passion!
How
How many
many mornings
mornings II came
came from
from the
the Orient
Orient
of
of the
the Placeless,
Placeless, unto
unto thy
thy place
place and
and found
found theethee
upon
upon the bed of
the bed of ease
ease occupied with other
occupied with other thanthan
Myself,
Myself, andand returned
returned like
like the

the Spiritual
Spiritual Light-
Light
ning
ning toto the
the clouds
clouds of Kingly Honour
of Kingly Honour and, and, in
in
the
the retreat of My
retreat of Nearness, declared
My Nearness, declared itit not
not bebe
fore
fore the
the hosts
hosts of
of Holiness.
Holiness.
O0 Son
Son of
of Generosity
Generosity!!
Thou
Thou wert
wert in in the
the deserts
deserts of non-existence, but
of non-existence, but
I1 made
made thee,
thee, byby the
the means
means of of the
the earth
earth ofof Com-
Com
mand,
mand, to to appear
appear in in the world of
the world of Possession,
Possession, andand
II charged
charged allall the
the atoms
atoms of of contingency

contingency and and the
therealities
realities of of creation,
creation, with with thine
thine education;
education; so so«
that,
that, before
before issuing
issuing fromfrom thy
thy mother’s
mother's womb,
womb, II
ordained
ordained to to thee
thee twotwo springs
springs of of bright
bright milk.
milk. II
appointed
appointed eyes eyes to to guard
guard thee,
thee, set
set thy
thy love in
love in
all
all minds,
minds, andand withwith purepure generosity
generosity II reared
reared
thee
thee under
under the the shadow
shadow of of My
My mercy
mercy and and sursur
rounded
rounded theethee withwith the the essence
essence of of My Favour
My Favour
and Grace. By
and Grace. By allall this
this II intended
intended to to enable.
enable
thee

thee to enter our
to enter our Eternal
Eternal Might,
Might, and and deserve
deserve
our
our invisible Presents, but
invisible Presents, but thou,
thou, oh,oh, heedless,
heedless:
one, when thou didst reach maturity, neglected
one, when thou didst reach maturity, neglected
all My
all My Favours,
Favours, and and occupied
occupied thyself
thyself with
with thythy
false imaginations,
false imaginations, so so that
that thou
thou didst
didst entirely
entirely
forget Me,
forget Me, and
and leaving
leaving the the door
door of of the
the Beloved,,
Beloved,.
went and
went and dwelt
dwelt in in the
the porch
porch of of the
the enemy.
enemy.
‘280
280 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

O0 Servant
Servant of
of the

the World!
World!
Many
Many mornings
mornings the the Breeze
Breeze of of MyMy Grace
Grace
passed
passed through
through thee,thee, andand found
found theethee upon
upon the the
couch
couch of of heedlessness,
heedlessness, and and wept
wept overover thy
thy concon
dition,
dition, and and turned
turned back.
back.
0O Son
Son of of the
the Earth!
Earth!
If
If thou
thou lovest
lovest Me,Me, love
love none
none other
other besides
besides Me. Me.
If thou desireth My Beauty withdraw thine eye
If thou desireth My Beauty withdraw thine eye
from the people of the world, because My love,
from the people of the world, because My love,
and
and thethe love
love ofof that
that which
which isis beside
beside Me,Me, isis like
like
fire and water, which cannot be enclosed in the
fire and water, which cannot be enclosed in the
same

same mind mind andand heart.
heart.
OO Stranger
Stranger of of the
the Friend!
Friend!
The
The candle
candle of of thy
thy mind
mind isis kindled
kindled by by thethe
Hand
Hand of of My
My Power;
Power; then then queneh
quench itit not not with
with
the
the contrary
contrary winds winds of of atreng
strong desires
desires and and paspas
gions.
sions. The The healer
healer of of all
all thy
thy diseases
diseases isis MyMy re- re
membrance;
membrance; forget forget itit not.
not. Make
Make My My love
love thy
thy
capital,
capital, and and cherish
cherish itit as as the
the spirit
spirit of of thine
thine
eye.
eye.
O Son
0 Son of of the
the Soil!
Soil!

The wise among the
The wise among the people
people are are these
those whowho
‘speak not unless they find a listener; as the
speak not unless they find a listener; as the
up-bearer never offers a cup unless he finds
eup-bearer never offers a cup unless he finds
one
one desiring
desiring it, it, and
and as as the
the lover,
lover, who,who, unless
unless
be
he has has attained
attained to to the
the beauty
beauty of of thethe Beloved,
Beloved,
never
never criescries outout from
from the the depths
depths of of his
his soul.
soul.
Therefore,
Therefore, ye ye also
also should
should sowsow the the grains
grains of of
Knowledge
Knowledge and and Wisdom
Wisdom in the holy
in the holy ground
ground of of
the
the mind,
mind, andand conceal
conceal themthem there
there until
until the
the Hya-
Hya
einth
cinth of of Divine Wisdom springs

Divine Wisdom springs up up inin the
the heart,
heart,
and
and not not inin the
the clay.
clay.
It is recorded
It is recorded and and written
written in in the
the first
first line
line ofof
the
the Tablet,
Tablet, and and isis concealed
concealed under
under the the covering
covering
of
of Divine
Divine preservation.
preservation.
SPECIAL
SPECIAL NOTICE.
NOTICE.

The
The compiler
compiler of of the
the subject
subject matter
matter of this
of this
volume
volume finds,
finds, that
that itit will
will require
require another
another book,
book,
equally
equally as
as large
large as
as the

the present
present volume,
volume, to
to pubpub
lish
lish the matter already
the matter already prepared
prepared and
and intended
intended,
for
for this
this issue.
issue.

The
The subject
subject matter
matter of
of this
this volume
volume does
does not
not
enter
enter as
as thoroughly
thoroughly into
into an
an explanation of the
explanation of the
Truths,
Truths, upon
upon which
which this
this great
great Revelation
Revelation isis
based,
based, as
as he
he desired,
desired, nor
nor as
as extensively into
extensively into
the Teachings, and

the Teachings, and Prophecy.
Prophecy.
Therefore
Therefore aa companion
companion book will follow—
book will follow—
as
as soon
soon as
as itit can
can be
be put into print.
put into print.
The title of
The title of this
this volume :—
volume:—

“THE
"THE NEW
NEW REVELATION,”
REVELATION,"

with
with its
its sub-head—
sub-head—

‘Its
"Its Marvelous Message’’
Marvelous Message"

covers the subject
covers the matter, as
subject matter, nearly as
as nearly as itit can be
can be
done
done in
in aa few
few words.
words.

The
The sub-head
sub-head was
was used,
used, beeause
because the book

the book
treats mostly of
treats mostly of the
the ‘‘Message’’
"Message"
282 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION

The
The companion
companion book
book to
to follow
follow this
this immediimmedi
ately
ately will
will be
be entitled
entitled

“THE
"THE NEW
NEW REVELATION,”’
REVELATION,"

‘Its
"Its Truth
Truth and
and Teachings.’’
Teachings."

The
The books
books will
will not
not be
be numbered
numbered as
as volume
volume
one
one and
and two; but are
two ; but are only
only companion
companion or

or sister
sister
books, each
books, each one
one being
being separate
separate and
and complete
complete
by itself.
by itself.

On
On this
this coast,
coast, II have
have found
found that
that the
the expense
expense
of
of getting
getting out
out aa work
work of
of this
this kind,
kind, isis of
of far
far
greater
greater magnitude,
magnitude, than
than II had at first
had at first supposed
supposed::
necessitating the advance
necessitating the advance in
in price,
price, from
from one
one
dollar,
dollar, as
as first
first announced, to one

announced, to one dollar
dollar and
and
twenty-five cents,
twenty-five cents, per
per volume, which includes
volume, which includes
the
the cost
cost of
of mailing
mailing and
and postage.
postage. However,
However,
when
when both
both volumes
volumes are
are ordered
ordered at
at the
the same
same
time,
time, the
the cost
cost of
of mailing
mailing will be less,
will be and the
less, and the
price
price will
will remain
remain the
the same,
same, one
one dollar
dollar each.
each.
INDEX TO CONTENTS.
INDEX TO CONTENTS.

Page.
Page.
Dedication

Dedication ..... se ceen cece cencees pee ence neeee 22
Light
Light of God, Poem...
of God, Poem .... ccc ce cece cece nec acee 33
Introduction
Introduction ..... ccc cece wc cece cee c ne csesnaee 77
Wait
Wait aa moment.....
moment bac e cece oases eees 88
The other extreme.....-.020.
The other extreme sees eeeee 88
An
An avowed
avowed Anostic.....
Anostic ccc cc ccs cee ec cecccceee 88
The
The work
work ofof God.....
God ccc cece cceccencccscece 99
The
The Millerites.....ccccceseees
Millerites 10,
10, 11,
11, 173,
173, 201
AA Singular
singular fact.....
fact cc cece ceneccae te eseeae 11
Failed
Failed toto 2O go UD.
up .....ccc ccc ccccenerecccccecees 11
Loss
Loss Ofof all...
all .. cece cece eee eee n eee eeees 12
New
New found
found Joy...
Joy ...ccccscccccccccccecsenseee 13
AA compilation
compilation ..... cc cece ewer cece ener ences 14
Demand
Demand for for thethe bOOK.....
book cee eee cecsees 15
Address to
Address to thethe Ministers.....eseeeeneees
Ministers 16
God’s

God's Kingdom.....
Kingdom 17,
17, 32,
32, 48,
48, 98,
98, 117,
117, 139
The
The Great
Great Revelators.....cccseccneesecoces
Revelators 18
Unity and
Unity and Brotherhood.....ceeseecesace
Brotherhood 19
The
The Chosen
Chosen Way.....ccccccccccceccccssecccces
Way 20
The
The Forerunner
Forerunner .....cccscccesnccsceceas 21, 21, 70
Baha
Baha Ullah.....
Ullah cee eee ences 22, 22, 37,
37, 128,
128, 129
Land
Land no no longer desolate.....ccecccseseees
longer desolate 24
New
New Laws
Laws and and Regulations.....sceeee05
Regulations 25
Abdul
Abdul Baha
Baha Abbas.....
Abbas 25,
25, 36,
36, 187,
137, 179,
179, 189,
189, 190
Think
Think andand Ponder.....0s0005
Ponder e eeeeeee 27
Pilgrimage
Pilgrimage to to Acca

ACCA. ..... ccc e cece cece cence 27
Nazareth
Nazareth and and ACC8.....0065
Acca 29,
29, 30,
30, 31, 131, 192
31, 131, 192
Napoleon
Napoleon not not posted
posted inin Prophecy.....
Prophecy 32
PHSriMs
Pilgrims oo. cee cee cec eee e cece er eneeee 33
Suffer little children
Suffer little children..... ccc cee eee eeees 34
Who
Who isis H0?.....
He? cece cee c eee neee ee eenasseces 35
Water
Water ofof Life.....
Life e eeweenesens e eseeee « 36
The
The Glory
Glory Ofof God.....
God cc cscs ccc ence ce ccecoeee 37
The
The Spirit
Spirit of of Christ.....
Christ 0... cece cece ee eeees 38
Living
Living thethe Life.
Life .....-.. cece cece ee nceseseeeees 39
Deeds
Deeds notnot WoOrds.....ccccccccscecuncsvcceceses
words 39
284 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION
Page.
Page.
The
The purpose
purpose ofof God.....6.
God eee cave scene 40
All
All things NeOW.....ccceccceceee seeeee esceee

things New 40
The
The last
last great Revelation.....ssccsecees
great Revelation 41
The
The seals
seals broken.....
broken svecccece e ecveeeaee 41
The
The greatest
greatest proof.....s000.
proof sesecescesees 42
Thorns and flowers.....
Thorns and flowers tesecees ceaccacccevcee 42
The
The great
great prize.....
prize ee eenenne seeecees e ecesaee 43
Purity
Purity demanded
demanded .....csccccsesccccces soseccss 48
Temptations
Temptations ..... wee e reece ecesacsceee eee eeeeee 44
The Master’s
The Will and
Master's Will and Commands.
Commands se cesoas 44, 44, 45
Spread
Spread the Teachings.....005 sac eeeeeee
the Teachings 46
The
The Resurrection
Resurrection .....cccsecenes ea ceeeeee 49
The Prophets
The Prophets .....cccsecccccceee eevee secee 49
The
The Day
Day ofof God.....
God cc ccc cccs ccc cc eens scucces 50
God
God to come to
to come to ACCA.....008-
Acca avcceccecseee 51
Becond
Second coming
coming .....ccescccsescsccesecece .51,

51, 223
The
The Spiritual
Spiritual King.....0.
King weno eneceee §2
Its
Its Mission
Mission .....eecee08 obec en aeeseseseres 5353
The
The Forerunner
Forerunner .....0-0. ea easeccenas 54,
54, 124
The
The Buddhists
Buddhists .....cccceceecoace oo+. 65, 55, 216
The
The Prophets
Prophets .....cssceaesees seccncccacenee BG 56
The Christian
The Christian ..... sence name encore enscces 57
Behaism
Behaism .....ceeneee cece esccacesccvecsss
• 68
Teachings
Teachings Free
Free .... ccc cece cece ccnsenecs eee 89
Times
Times ofof Gentiles
Gentiles fulfilled.....ccceseceeons
fulfilled 60
God
God toto dwell with men.....
dwell with men pac eerecccceceens - 60
The Corner Stone.....
The Corner Stone e n ececeen eoeee G1
The
The Branch
Branch or
or Ensign.....
Ensign secon aoc eeeeee 61
The Tree
The of LifO.....ccccсsecesscceccccccccs
Tree of Life 62
The
The reward
reward .....csceeecsosvens pe eeeenececes 63
His

His station
station 2... .. cece cece cece cece we cnasccees 64
TI am
am ready....cc
ready ccc cecccvesccceenn e e veeesaee 65
New
New goings
goings forth forth of
of the
the Spirit.....
Spirit saee 67
Proof
Proof ofof aa Manifestation.....cceecceses
Manifestation - 68
AA sign
sign wanted.....csccssccceseees
wanted desaneaee - 68
The
The Precursor
Precursor (the
(the Bab).....c.seeecnccssces
Bab) 70
AA definite ome.....c
definite one cece eaee sen enccceecccees W
Personal
Personal Coming
Coming .....ccccccesccseeccesoes - 72
Spirit
Spirit ofof Elias
Elias ..... cece cee cee ec ec ce ec ences ve)
Failed
Failed toto understand.....ccccccccesseoses
understand 14
£35Signs
C4 1: 75, 110,
75, 113
110, 113
One
One identity
identity .....
ccc cece ween seeeeees %6
Explanation,
Explanation, due
due toto others.....
others censeeeee TT
The
The great

great religions
religions of
of the
the world.....
world 79
Seven
Seven Revelations
Revelations oror Heavens.....
Heavens ceeceese 19
Great
Great Prophets
Prophets .....ccceeccncecnes eeneees 79,
79, 80
Reasons
Reasons why
why soso many.....
many cece eee ecceceas 81
All
All taught
taught the
the same.....
same se n cee ceens oe. 82
Universal
Universal peace
peace .....ecaseeseees cesecececeeee 83
One
One God,
God, one
one Religion.....
Religion cae
ce cee nnes eens ees 84
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS
MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MESSAGE 285
Page.
Page.
Time of
Time of the
the Eind.....ccccenepsccecserees
End 85
Proofs of
Proofs of aa Messenger.....
Messenger sasesersccenepes r • • 8585
God
God Manifesting
Manifesting through through man,.....ceeeee

man, . 8&6
Miracles
Miracles not not the the best
best proof.....ccecceesees
proof 87
Sacred
Sacred books
books of of all
all nations.....
nations eee eccescees 88
How
How cancan we we deny
deny such
such proof?.....sceeecees
proof? 89
AA Divine
Divine Proclamation.....eeeseeeeess
Proclamation 90
Faith
Faith not not works.....ccccccccveccsesesene
works OL
Clippings
CUppings .....66, na:
91| 6
The Bahai
The Bahai Revelation.....ccsecseccvewsess
Revelation 93
AA world
world of of Change.....ccccccccccncsccccccncenes
change 93
Creation
Creation .....ceee0e se eeees cae eccecenee 93
93
Created
Created to to know
know God.....
God ae eeeeas ceoseeecee 94
How
How we we can can Kn0Wknow God God... .....cccccsccescees ~. 94
94
Prophets
Prophets like like mirrors.....seesees
mirrors corcceeee 95
The Stations
The Stations of of aa Prophet.....
Prophet cotcenevess 96
Spiritual growth—necessity of

Spiritual growth—necessity teacher.....
of teacher 97
Who
Who are are ourour Teachers?.....0045
Teachers?.. e eeneene 98
Divine
Divine teachings
teachings renew renew life.....
life ccc eee nees 99
Winter
Winter time time of of Christ’s dispensation.....
Christ's dispensation 99
Necessity
Necessity of of many
many Prophets.....05
Prophets 100
False
False Prophets
Prophets .....cccacccccscscecesccess -. 101 101
Signs
Signs of of a a true
true Prophet
Prophet.....cccecsescccas 101 101
Soul
Soul food,
food, spiritual
spiritual food.....ceee0-
food .. 102,
102, 103
PYAYVEr
Prayer oo cece cece cece cca s eee esessaces 104, 104, 105,
105, 136
Capacity
Capacity toto receive receive God’s
God's Blessings.....
Blessings 106
Time
Time for for newnew going
going forth.....
forth be cnsecnees 107 107
Christ
Christ mot not God.....eeeeeee
God sc ee cence cennaee 107 107
What
What ChristChrist came came for.....ceccseecees
for 108,
108, 109

The
The greatest
greatest ofof all all Manifestations.....
Manifestations 110
God
God Himself
Himself toto come.....
come cscs oeeeee shld, 110, 138
Day of
Day of preparation
preparation ..... becca ceacenees 111 1ll
Pouring
Pouring out out the the Spirit.....
Spirit coecesees LL Ill
Seven
Seven false false Christs
Christs ..... pee ecaveacas aoe 112 112
Necessity
Necessity of of God’s
God's appearance.....
appearance sc eeccacens 114 114
To
To abolish
abolish wWar.....ccseseseeees
war prcceceveses 115 115
How
How will will God God come?.....
come? pececaaes coeseccceees 116 116
What will
What will God’s Kingdom be?
God's Kingdom be?.....seee0- 117 117
Proofs
Proofs that that God God willwill come.....
come seaeeeee ooee 118 118
The
The Place
Place where where He He willwill come.....ee..e0
come 119
The
The TimeTime when when He He will
will come.....
come seecceees 120 120
Dafly sacrifice
Daily sacrifice taken taken aWay.....sccccceceesees
away 121
Closed
Closed up up and and sealed.....

sealed e eeeae ceenceeees 123
The
The Great
Great Message.....
Message see cecereccccccccccves 12d 124
Direct
Direct knowledge
knowledge ..... eonees pevesecceses 125 125
Mirrors
Mirrors of of GodGod .....ce00. ce cecccecsccesess
126
The
The Bab,Bab, Martyred.....
Martyred voce ec c eee ce ss 126, 126, 176
Thousands
Thousands martyred martyred .....- pevenee seveeece 127
127
Learned
Learned Divines
Divines convinced
convinced .....0+++- 128 128
Forty
Forty yearsyears pilgrimage
pilgrimage ..... ecccercessevsneeee 130 130
286 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION
Page.
Page.
The
The Spiritual
Spiritual banquet.....ccccereceneves
banquet 131
The
The Czar’s
Czar's Reply
Reply ..... eee ence reneesees 132
Napoleon
Napoleon Third
Third .....ccccceccscvssessces 133
Fall
Fall ofof temporal
temporal Power
power .....cccseccscesssees 134
Wonderful
Wonderful Personality

Personality .....ccccccesesceseee 134
Words
Words ofof God
God 2... ccc cece ccc c cc ccnecneresacene 135
The
The Kingdom
Kingdom hashas come
come ..... e e reeces 1389
Days
Days of
of deeds
deeds ..... ccc cece cere cece nee eenes 140
AA wonderful
wonderful Test
Test .....ccccccescccccccuceneeee 142
Healing
Healing pOWer
power .....cccc cc cc weer sccescceeneree 144
Foretelling
Foretelling the future .....0..00. tec onees
the future 145
Why
Why called called the the Branch
Branch .....ceeeeeees 147 147
The
The Center
Center ofof thethe Covenant.....-.....cceeeee
Covenant 147
AA religion
religion for for the
the World.....cccssecsecccene
world 148
BoProof
ce 0) a 149
Investigate
Investigate 2.0... .. ccc wee e cere ase eereeneres 150 150
Fifty
Fifty years'
years' progress
progress .....cccc cscs eeeneeeee 150
The
The BabistBabist Movement—Clippings.....
Movement—Clippings 152,
152, 155
Editor's
Editor's COMMENt
comment .....c ccs ecesccccccecacees 152 152

Barth’s
Earth's ripe ripe fruit
fruit ..... cc cc cece eee e neces 153153
AA sensible
sensible suggestion
suggestion .....ccesececeeees 164 154
Inspiration
Inspiration ..... cece eae ceesecene e ceresoes 156 156
Divine Fatherhood .....
Divine Fatherhood ccc ccc s cence race 157
AA newNEW name MAME ..... eee e cece ewe rece eecens 158 158
God
God the the Father
Father .....- ccc c cee cee ee een eee 159 159
The
The Spiritual
Spiritual Guide Guide ..... ccc cece eee oes 160 160
Our
Our Lord’s
Lord's Answers
Answers toto Pilgrims.....
Pilgrims 162
Pilgrims’
Pilgrims' Visits visits 1.0... cc ccc cece e reece ter ennes 162 162
WOMEN
Women once ccc cece eee nee e reece teen en eeeeene 163 163
Cut
Cut our our hearts
hearts from from thethe world.....
world 163
Stand firm
Stand firm in in the faith.....ccccceseceeee 164
the faith 164
Spiritual
Spiritual birth birth 2.2... cc cece cece ec ce reece ceees 166 166
Material
Material relationship
relationship .....cccesn cece ceeee 167
Work
Work of of the
the Holy
Holy Spirit.....
Spirit ccc cc ccecueoee 168
The
The ThreeThree Baptisms
Baptisms ..... ccc eee s ene ce eens 169
Vision®

Visions Or or GreaMS
dreams ..... ccc cece cece cen n ee ecnce 170 170
The Soul’s sight
The Soul's sight .....ccccccee wen cccsasvcees 171171
Lazarus
Lazarus and and the rich Man.....0eeceeeee
the rich man 172
AA newnew Religion
Religion .....cccceceeccecessecereeces 173 173
Great
Great ReligionS
Religions .....cceceeeees eee ce reaee 175 175
The Martyrdom of
The Martyrdom the Bab
of the Bab .....ccseeecccneee 176 176
The Father and
The Father and SonSon made
made manifest.....
manifest 180
Nathan
Nathan Ward Ward Fitz-Gerald.....csceeeseeeee
Fitz-Gerald 181
Mirza
Mirza Abdul Abdul Faz] Fazl ..... cc ccc essccecceeeeves 183 183
Mrs.
Mrs. Lua Getsinger ccc
Lua Getsinger cece eee cece ceneee 185185
Queen
Queen Victoria’s
Victoria's ReplyReply .....ccccvcracceceves 189 189
Foretold
Foretold Napoleon’s
Napoleon's doOM doom .....cceeesesceces 189 189
Desert becomes aa garden
Desert becomes garden .....cecceccecees 190 190
Method
Method ofof propaganda
propaganda .....ccccceeeeceeeecs 192 192
Converts in
Converts in this country .....60.. seeeeees 192
this country
ITS
ITS MARVELOUS MESSAGE
MARVELOUS MESSAGE 287
Page.
Page.
New

New Persian
Persian Revelation
Revelation 193, 194
193,194
The unification
The of the
unification of world.....eesee0- 195
the world 195
No
No personal
personal adulation
adulation ..... e asecences . 197
Recent
Recent Martyrdoms
Martyrdoms .....0.006 coeececcee 198
Revived
Revived interest
interest inin the
the Millennium.
Millennium . ceeneseees 199
Church
Church never
never Will
will .....ccccsccncevoees PEI 208
Speculation
Speculation ofof Divines
Divines .....c.ecceceneee 203
Notes
Notes by
by aa Pilgrim
Pilgrim to
to New Holy City
New Holy City..... 204
Parable
Parable of
of the ten virgins.....ccecescesece
the ten virgins 205
Resurrection
Resurrection .....c-eeeeceee se w cee ecenes 206
Doubters .....
Doubters ccc cesc cece cece cee ceseeee 207
Mystery
Mystery ofof self-sacrifice.
self-sacrifice .....ceeceeeees 208
Walking on
Walking on the
the water.....ccescsccnccesoes

water 209
Ancient philosophy
Ancient philosophy .....ccscsssescscececacs 210 210
The
The letter
letter Killeth
killeth .....csccccccccensccveces 211 211
The
The Holy
Holy Spirit
Spirit ..... cece ccccccesccencerces 212 212
Teaching
Teaching Children
Children .....cccescccecsccesees 212 212
Praying
Praying inin Public
Public ..... cece cece ec acccecnens 213 213
Wine drinking
Wine drinking 2... cc cc cece cece cee eeees 214 214
Mohammed
Mohammed ..... ccc cece cece cee c een eeececes 215 215
Great
Great Prophets
Prophets .....ccccccscecccceeceeccencacscs 215 215
Buddha
Buddha 2... cee cece cece cece eee ee cease enneee 216 216
The
The Devil
Devil ..... ccc cece ccc ccc cece eee e nc neees 217 217
Justice
Justice andand Mercy
Mercy of of God.....
God ccc cece sees 219
The meaning of
The meaning of punishment
punishment 220 220
Universal
Universal Peace
Peace ..... ccc ce cece cee e ecco nsecees 220 220
Letters
Letters toto Kings
Kings ..... cc cc cee c eee cceencaces 221221
Why
Why the the Jews
Jews denied
denied Christ.....00005
Christ 222

Hast
East and
and West
West 1.0.0... ccc cece cece cree eee esenees 223 223
The
The Power
Power ofof the the Love
Love of God..... 225
of God 225
Union
Union and and harmony.....
harmony ccc cece cence eeee 226
Universal
Universal power
power ofof the the cause
cause ofof God.....
God 227
The
The return
return ofof thethe Prophets.....
Prophets veeee 227
Arc
Arc ofof descent
descent and and ascent.....ccecceseneees
ascent 228
An
An inspired
inspired address
address ..... cc ce ew ee ween eens 230230
The Transfiguration
The Transfiguration .....ccceceeccsevescsoecs 232 232
The
The Day
Day of of aa Messenger
Messenger.....esccseeveecss 236 236
Service
Service inin God’s
God's CAaUuSe.....
cause cece eee ec eeee 246246
The
The Master
Master .....cccc cc ceccccecccessacensseces 241 241
Tre
Tne JOWS
Jews ccc cece ccc ccc e cence cee cnsseeees 244, 244, 245
Brotherhood
Brotherhood ..... ccc ccc acc e cece eee ecenses 246 246

Serving
Serving thethe Cause
Cause .....cc cece ese c cece cece 247
Four
Pour Great
Great Manifestations
Manifestations s2005 247 247
The
The days
days ofof Prophecy
Prophecy .....cccsecececcescens 248 248
Preparation
Preparation 20... ccc cece cc cee emcee cee esssoneas 249 249
Daniel’s
Daniel's Prophetic
Prophetic Times Times .....cecececeneee 249 249
Love
Love and and Spirituality
Spirituality .....ccccceceee noes 250
Prophecies
Prophecies ofof SecondSecond Coming.....
Coming 251
The
The Manifestation
Manifestation .....c.cceeccesseceeces 253 253
Spirit
Spirit ofof life
life toto aa dead
dead world.....
world 254
288 THE
THE NEW
NEW REVELATION
REVELATION
Page
Mohammedan
Mohammedan and and Christian
Christian sesee0. 254
Dwelling
Dwelling inin light
light .....ccccscasscscccccnccces 208
Many
Many Symbols
Symbols ..... ccc cccsccedectcccccsecses
« 255
The living
The living word,

word, the
the proof..i...cscccscccssse
proof.. * 206
The
The Koran
Koran .... e vcveeee avec meeccccccaes 2E6
Personality
Personality ....cccadcncicdcccsscevcssccccencecs 258 268
Hidden
Hidden words
words from
from the
the Persian
Persian 260j
Werds
Words of of Wisdom from the
Wisdom from Supreme Pen...
the Supreme Pen 272
Special
Special Notice
Notice ..sccccccccccscevecescsacncs 283

— The New Revelation: Its Marvelous Message (Used by permission of the curator)